



USA



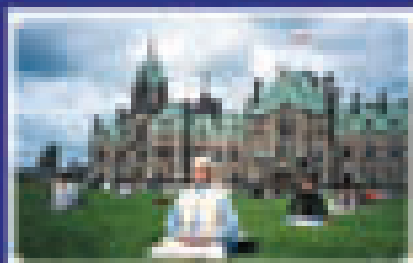
France



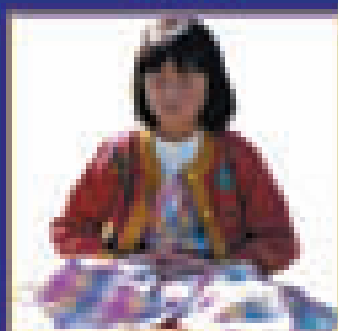
The Netherlands



China



Canada



Australia

Learning and Practicing

Truthfulness Benevolence Forbearance

Peace Report of Falun Dafa

March, 2001



**Learning and Practicing
Truthfulness
Compassion
Forbearance**

Peace Report of Falun Dafa

**Learning and Practicing
Truthfulness
Compassion
Forbearance**

Dayong Li

PUBLISHED BY GOLDEN LOTUS PRESS

About the Chief Editor

Dr. Dayong Li, a software engineer at Agilent Technologies in New Hampshire. Received his Ph.D. in Electrical Engineering from Electric Power Research Institute in Beijing and conducted his post-doctoral research at The University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. Prior to joining Agilent Technologies, Dr. Li has worked for Hewlett-Packard, Qosnetics and Meetinghouse Data Communications. Dr. Li has a vast interest in many areas, such as ancient Chinese philosophy, strategy analysis, swimming and basketball. He is a Falun Gong practitioner.

This book is dedicated to all genuine practitioners throughout the world—especially those in China, whose courageous stance before torture, humiliation and death stands as a testament to Falun Dafa and as a message to individuals and nations alike.

PREFACE

Throughout history there has been little more cherished than peace and liberty. Yet history has also told a tale of contrasts: The desire for peace and liberty on the one hand, and using force as the means of accomplishing it—however unlikely—on the other. The irony of fighting for peace and liberty has befallen countless nations and peoples, marring history with painful discord.

Yet history also remembers a number of great, noble leaders of high moral and spiritual qualities—individuals who saw that peace and liberty were not to be found through forceful means and coercion, so much as through looking inward at oneself. These individuals have sought peace and liberty by embodying higher principles, even perfecting them. They have brought about peace and liberty by exemplifying virtues such as truthfulness, benevolence, forbearance, not by demanding it from others.

History has shown us the power of truthfulness, benevolence, and forbearance. While the seemingly strong and invincible quickly fade from memory, the virtuous and meek are long remembered for their achievements. We remember their sacrifices and treasure the lessons they have taught us about the power of principles. History teaches us that peace and harmony are ultimately accomplished by the benevolent actions of brave and upright people who are willing to suffer for the sake of higher principles. Principles cannot be touched, weighed, or measured. Yet principles, when exemplified, have proven powerful and enduring.

As we enter the new millennium, we witness, unprecedented in China, a mass civil disobedience movement manifested by Mr. Li Hongzhi, founder and teacher of Falun Dafa, and his students. Not one person, but thousands of Falun Dafa practitioners step forward courageously, selflessly, to uphold the higher principles they know

to be true. As China's communist regime seeks to erase Falun Dafa from the face of the earth, these practitioners are matching their oppressor's hatred and violence with Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance—the guiding principles of Falun Dafa. They do not fight back with harsh words or even physical means. Rather, they look within for their own shortcomings, and look to the world for support. They sacrifice daily the self-interests basic to human beings, including material interests, their jobs, their education, their futures, their families, their personal safety, and even their own lives. All this for the right to practice their beliefs, and so that others may know the truth. Around the world, practitioners of Falun Dafa have joined in this cause. Through all of this, every practitioner has remained uncompromising in his or her commitment to peaceful resolution.

We, several practitioners in the United States, present this report so that you may understand this more fully. History is in the making, and it is truly something to remember.

A Brief Statement Of Mine

Li Hongzhi

July 22, 1999

Falun Gong is simply a popular qigong activity. It does not have any particular organization, let alone any political objectives. We have never been involved in any anti-government activities. I am a cultivator myself, and I have never been destined to be involved in political power. I am just teaching people how to practice cultivation. If one wants to practice qigong well, he/she must be a person of high moral standards. In actuality, I have achieved this -- more than 100 million people have become good people, or be even better people. As a matter of fact, I had not intended to do this, but when the morality of cultivators is upgraded, it really has brought benefits to society.

Some sources claim that I forbid people to take medicine. Actually, that is absolutely untrue. I have simply explained the relationship between cultivation practice and taking medication. I have enabled more than 100 million people to achieve health. Countless terminally ill patients have recovered and have become healthy. This is a fact. As for those who are critically ill or mentally ill, I have always advised them to not learn Falun Gong. Yet some people nonetheless insisted on learning it without my knowledge. In that case, is it fair to call this kind of individual who died of his own illness my disciple? I have never heard that people who are not being taken care of do not die just because they have learned a few exercise movements. Then, just because hospitals are able to treat illnesses, does that mean that there should not be anyone dying in hospitals?

Some people spread rumors that I changed my date of birth, and this is true. During the Cultural Revolution, the government misprinted my date of birth. What I did was simply to change the misprinted date of birth to the correct one. As for the fact that Sakyamuni was also born on this day, what does that have to do with me? Many other people were also born on this day. In addition, I have never claimed that I am Sakyamuni.

With regard to the issue of practitioners gathering at Zhongnanhai in Beijing to present the facts, I was on my way to Australia and was changing planes in Beijing. I departed without knowing at all what took place in Beijing. I always travel alone in order to avoid inconvenience. I do not get in touch with local practitioners wherever I go because there would be many people hoping to see me. As a result, I was not aware of what was going on in Beijing.

We are not against the government now, nor will we be in the future. Other people may treat us badly, but we do not treat others badly, nor do we treat people as enemies.

We are calling for all governments, international organizations, and people of goodwill worldwide to extend their support and assistance to us in order to resolve the present crisis that is taking place in China. At present, my mother and sister are still in Beijing, and they are in a difficult situation. It has been said that police intend to detain them. Some reports said that policemen have beaten up many people in Shenyang, Dalian, and in other areas. I am asking the Chinese government to not treat them this way. It is my hope that the Chinese government and its leadership will not treat the people who practice Falun Gong as enemies. Chinese people throughout the country have a very in-depth understanding of Falun Gong, and the consequences would cause people to lose confidence in the government and its leadership and to be disappointed in the Chinese government.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Part I: Peace in the 21st Century	1
1. History Remembered	1
2. What is Falun Dafa?	4
3. The Persecution of Falun Dafa	5
4. Learning and practicing Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance.....	8
5. It is no Longer Merely an Issue of 100 Million Practitioners.....	16
6. The World Recognizes Falun Dafa and Speaks Out	19
7. Concluding Thoughts: The Power of Principles	25
Part II: A Photo Tour	27
Part III: Appendixes.....	69
Appendix A. The Peaceful Appeal on April 25, 1999: Before and After	76
Appendix B. A Tale of Heroism, Sacrifice, and Pain.....	89
Appendix C. Voice of Practitioners.....	176
Appendix D. Overseas Major Events	230
Appendix E. The World Speaks Up.....	244
Appendix F. Awards and Recognitions	290

1. History Remembered

There are thousands of reports of brutality, beatings, and torture of Falun Dafa practitioners while they were in police custody. There are also documented cases of deaths due to the beatings and torture. The following are few examples of those deaths.

Zhao Jinhua

Ms. Zhao Jinhua, 42, was a farmer in a small village in Shandong province and had been practicing Falun Dafa since 1995. On September 27, 1999, local police arrested her while she was working in the field, simply because she was a practitioner of Falun Dafa. She was tortured for ten days and had to be sent to the hospital for emergency treatment. After her resuscitation, the police took her back to the jail for further beating. Ten days later, on October 7, police notified Zhao's family that she had died. According to forensic reports, the cause of her death was trauma from blunt objects.

A law-abiding citizen's life thus perished because of police brutality. Ms. Zhao's only crime was her refusal to renounce her belief in the principles of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance, the principles she had learned from her teacher, Mr. Li Hongzhi. And her only response was a firm "Yes" when repeatedly asked if she would continue to practice Falun Dafa.

Chen Zixiu

Three years ago, Ms. Chen Zixiu hardly imagined that she would be risking her life by practicing Falun Dafa. The day that the government ban was announced "was the most bitter day of her life," said her daughter, Ms. Zhang. "She couldn't accept that they criticized Falun Gong and called it an evil cult." Shocked, Ms. Chen traveled to Beijing to peacefully appeal to the government. On December 4, 1999, one day after she arrived in Beijing, she was walking through the Temple of Heaven Park when a plain-clothed security agent asked if she was a practitioner. "Yes", she answered truthfully and was arrested.

Ms. Chen's ordeal began. According to witnesses, local officials used plastic truncheons to beat her on her calves, feet, and lower back, and assaulted her head and neck with a cattle prod. They yelled at her repeatedly, and tried to coerce her to give up Falun Dafa and to curse Mr. Li Hongzhi. Each time, Chen refused.

The day before Chen died, her captors again demanded that she renounce her faith in Falun Dafa. Barely conscious after repeated jolts from a cattle prod, the 58-year-old woman stubbornly shook her head.

Enraged, the local officials ordered Ms. Chen to run barefoot in the snow. Two days of torture had left her legs bruised and her short black hair matted with pus and blood, said cellmates and other prisoners who witnessed the incident. She crawled outside, vomited and collapsed. She never regained consciousness, and died on February 21, 2000.

Her crime was traveling to Beijing in an attempt to peacefully appeal to the government against the ban on Falun Dafa, and refusing to renounce her belief in Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance.

Zhang Zhenggang

Zhang Zhenggang was a former contact person of the Falun Dafa Assistance Center in Huaian. In November 1999, Zhang wrote a letter to the local government explaining that Falun Dafa is a righteous cultivation way. He also wrote a letter to the central leadership requesting a return to justice for Falun Dafa. As a result, he was interrogated by the police department on November 24, 1999. He was tortured during the interrogation. The police officers took turns beating him. Three days later, the police sent him home, and he was put under house arrest.

On March 2, 2000, Zhang was taken again to the Huaian police station. On March 25, he was brutally beaten, resulting in fatal injuries to his brain. He was sent to the First Hospital of Huaian City for emergency treatment, and fell into a coma. On March 30, he was still alive with a weak heartbeat

and shallow breathing. Suddenly, about 50 police officers appeared, and they imposed a curfew at the hospital. Officers pushed Zhang's family members and other patients away and took Zhang, who was still thought to be alive, to the crematorium. Zhang was cremated without the consent of his family members.

Zhang's crime was exercising his right to write to both local and central governments to appeal the innocence of Falun Dafa.

Zhou Zhichang

Zhou Zhichang, practitioner of Falun Dafa in Heilongjiang province, was the head officer of the Department of Armed Forces of a district in Shuangcheng. He was an excellent officer and party member widely known in the area. On the morning of July 22, 1999, he and some other Falun Dafa practitioners went to appeal to the local government, requesting the release of the four Falun Dafa assistants who had been taken away by force. He was thus detained until August 28, 1999, when he was released at the strong urging of the district government.

On September 9, 1999, Zhou Zhichang went to Beijing with 50 other practitioners to appeal for Falun Dafa. They wanted to tell the truth about Falun Dafa to the central government. They requested the return of innocence of Mr. Li Hongzhi and Falun Dafa. Mr. Zhou was detained for 8 months. During this time he went on a hunger strike and 9 days later he died on May 6, 2000.

The local government tried to coerce his family into signing a statement that Zhou had died of a heart attack. However, there were many wounds on his head and body. His fingers and toes were black, and the skin on his head was red and separating from the skull. His family refused.

Being the head officer of a district Armed Forces, Zhou could easily protest with ways other than appealing. Instead, he chose to peacefully seek justice from the government, which cost him his life.

Su Gang

Su Gang, 32, was a software engineer of Qilu Pet-

rochemical Company and a practitioner of Falun Dafa. Since January 2000, he was detained three times by the police stationed at his company in order to prevent him from going to Beijing to appeal.

On April 25, 2000, Su successfully escaped the police watch and went to Beijing alone to appeal to the central government. As a result, he was arrested, escorted back, and detained for one month.

On May 23, 2000, he was placed in Changle Mental Hospital. His family was not told of his whereabouts. He was released on May 31 because his uncle, also a Falun Dafa practitioner, had gone on a hunger strike upon learning that his nephew was being injected, twice daily with toxic drugs.

With a dazed look in his eyes, and an expressionless pale face, Su returned home. He simply could not recover from the severe damage, both mentally and physically, regardless of the good care that he received from his family. After a rather painful struggle, he died on the morning of June 10, 2000.

Su was persecuted for practicing Falun Dafa and having peacefully appealed to the government.

An Xiukun

An was an elementary school teacher in Hengshui, and a Falun Dafa practitioner. She was removed from her job merely for practicing Falun Dafa, and fined 2,800 Yuan (US \$340). On May 21, 2000, An went to Beijing to appeal. She was escorted back and detained. An refused to sign the paperwork for her detention and declared that she would reserve her right to appeal. Later she was sent to another detention center. Her feet were bound with iron shackles for refusing to recite the rules of the detention center. To protest the ill treatments against her, An began a hunger strike.

On June 11, 2000, she died of suffocation as police tried to force-feed her on the sixth day of her hunger strike.

An's peaceful appeal and silent hunger strike had caused her to be choked to death. An became the 30th practitioner to die in detention since the government outlawed Falun Dafa. To date, at least

142 death cases have been reported due to maltreatment under the police custody.

All happened in a common place, China, a country known for its ancient civilization.

These men and women shared a common name: Falun Dafa practitioners. They were persecuted for a common crime: Practicing Falun Dafa - no offense beyond this. They were all tortured to death for two reasons: peacefully appealing to the Chinese government the ban on Falun Dafa and refusing to renounce their belief in Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance.

What is Falun Dafa that inspired these people, and millions of others, to practice?

And why are the principles of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance considered paramount by these people, and millions of others?

2. What is Falun Dafa?

Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, is most accurately described as a cultivation practice: cultivation refers to the improvement of one's heart and mind through the careful study of the universal principles of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance, and practice means meditating and exercising to purify and energize the body.

Mr. Li Hongzhi introduced the practice of Falun Dafa to the public in China in 1992. He then taught the practice publicly for two years in China, after which the practice continued to grow primarily by word of mouth. In keeping with Chinese tradition, Mr. Li is sometimes respectfully referred to as Master or Teacher. He is not accorded special treatment, nor does he accept money or donations from students of Falun Dafa. He has ensured that the practice is available to all people without any cost, terms, or conditions.

Mr. Li's teachings are published in two books, *Falun Gong* (Law Wheel Qigong) and *Zhuan Falun* (Turning the Law Wheel), which are available in over a dozen languages, including English.

The China Qigong Association and its local offices, which are affiliated with China's Society of Science and Technology, organized all 53 Falun Dafa workshops for Mr. Li Hongzhi between 1992 and 1994. About 20,000 people attended Mr. Li's lectures during this time. Mr. Li received continual praise and recognition from various government organizations throughout this period. In 1996, *Zhuan Falun* became a best seller in China. Between 1996 and 1998, Mr. Li lectured in countries outside China, such as the United States, Switzerland, Australia, and Germany.

Falun Dafa's effectiveness in improving health and its profound principles quickly made the practice immensely popular throughout the entire world. Since its introduction in 1992, Falun Dafa has attracted tens of millions of people in over 40 countries.

Yet Falun Dafa is different from most other qigong practices in that it goes beyond the pursuit of health and fitness by seeking wisdom and enlightenment. At the heart of the practice are the

supreme principles of the universe: Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance. Through a combination of studying the books and performing the exercises, and embodying these principles in everything they do, practitioners strive to become better people.

Falun Dafa teaches practitioners to always look within themselves for self-improvement and to take responsibility for their own decisions and actions. Practitioners lead normal family lives, work hard for honest pay and aim to behave as good people in all situations and circumstances. Many people have turned away from drugs, alcohol, violence, and other bad habits since learning Falun Dafa. Some families have become harmonious after taking the principle of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance to heart.

Falun Dafa is neither religious nor political, as it does not have any political agenda or religious rituals. There is no membership or regular organization. All classes are provided by volunteers and are free of charge. All materials are available on the Internet for free. People are welcome to participate or leave anytime they choose. Practitioners believe in the time-honored principle that the good side of human nature is the key to spiritual enlightenment and a truly powerful cultivation practice is formless.

3. The Persecution of Falun Dafa Practitioners

Despite the benign, positive nature of Falun Dafa, and despite the fact that the Chinese government once strongly supported it, Falun Dafa's popularity ultimately proved too much for a troubled Chinese Communist Party. In early 1999 an official report showed that over 70 million Chinese citizens, including members of the Communist Party, government officials, scholars, members of the military and police, practiced Falun Dafa. Falun Dafa became a concern for certain members of the Chinese government. The Party disliked the fact that the number of Falun Dafa practitioners exceeded the party's own membership. There were also self-interested politicians and scientists who sought to advance their careers by turning the government against Falun Dafa.

Zhongnanhai Incident

Long term causes

The central government started its criticism of Falun Gong on June 17, 1996. Guangming Daily, the official voice of the State Council, published an article criticizing Falun Gong as an anti-science and superstitious practice, and labeled its practitioners as stupid people.

On July 24, 1996, the Chinese News Publishing Office issued a "Notice to immediately confiscate five books including China Falun Gong" nationwide. Following that, other newspapers and magazines joined the campaign against Falun Gong.

Some official departments started investigating Falun Gong at the beginning of 1997. The Public Security Ministry deployed a nationwide investigation against Falun Gong using the excuse of illegal religious activities. Finding nothing to prosecute, related official departments then formed a team to monitor Falun Gong.

July 21, 1998, an official department issued a "Notice to conduct investigations into Falun Gong", insisting that Mr. Li was spreading an unorthodox cult and that Falun Gong key members were conducting criminal activities. The notice also ordered all local public security and political

protection departments to investigate the internal activities of these people and to look for evidence of any crimes within Falun Gong. The public security departments had accused Falun Gong of criminal conduct without any evidence.

After this document was issued, many local branches of the Public Security Bureau (PSB) announced that Falun Gong activities were considered illegal assemblies. They dispersed group practices, confiscated the private property of practitioners, and detained, arrested, beat, and verbally abused Falun Gong practitioners. In some cases, practitioners were fined, and all Falun Dafa-related books were banned. Practitioners tried many times to appeal to the government through normal channels, but were not successful.

Tianjin incident

In Mainland China there is only one official voice, which has published articles that criticized, cursed, and slandered Falun Gong during the past three years. However, no articles defending Falun Gong were allowed to be published.

In April 1999, an article that viciously slandered Falun Gong was published in Science Magazine printed by Tianjin Education College. Some practitioners used the government-approved approach of appealing to the related organizations to correct the false accusations. On April 18, they went to Tianjin Education College and other related offices to report the true situation of Falun Gong.

It was totally unexpected when the Tianjin PSB showed up. They refused to communicate with practitioners appropriately. Instead, they sent people to beat some of the practitioners. On April 23, they started to disperse and detain people. Triggered by this, some practitioners gathered at the Office of Appeals in Tianjin City government just to appeal and present the facts. However, the appeal was not well received. On the contrary, about 40 more practitioners were arrested.

Thus, all channels for appealing and reporting the truth to the local government were blocked. Practitioners had to appeal to the level above the Tianjin City government, which is Beijing.

Zhongnanhai incident

According to some witnesses, on the eve of April 24, some practitioners working in the public security department submitted their name cards to Zhongnanhai, asking for a chance to report the situation. There was no response. The next day, some 10,000 practitioners peacefully gathered outside Zhongnanhai. Most of them came from Tianjin and other cities outside of Beijing, some with luggage, some with meditation pads. The assembly “was apparently set off by an incident in Tianjin, where practitioners staged a protest last week after a local magazine ran an article maligning Buddhist Law [Falun Gong] and the police used force to drive away followers,” reported the *New York Times*.

The entire event was peaceful and characterized by orderliness. “Unlike student protesters who noisily thronged the streets of Beijing with colorful banners and offensive slogans 10 year ago, Sunday’s demonstrators drew no attention to themselves and attracted no notice until there were suddenly many thousand of them sitting quietly in one of the most politically sensitive locations in the nation,” reported the *New York Times*.

A small group of practitioners were allowed to meet with high-level government officials. The practitioners asked for the release of innocent people, for a legitimate and free exercising environment, and to ease the pressure that had been put on Falun Gong practitioners for a long time. The gathering was orderly and lawful. After the meeting, practitioners cleaned up the street, picked up the litter and cigarette butts left by the onlookers and the police, and quietly went home.

The Official Ban on Falun Gong

Although it appeared that the Zhongnanhai incident had ended quietly, the catastrophe facing Falun Dafa practitioners was about to begin. Within the Central Committee of the Chinese government, the group that had always favored persecuting Falun Dafa found their justification from the Zhongnanhai incident. They started to deploy tactics designed to destroy Falun Dafa.

Although following this incident, the government

publicly denied any intention of curtailing the practice, their words proved to be empty and deceptive. The announcement coincided with the tenth anniversary of the Tiananmen Square massacre and the government was determined not to have a repetition of history. However, this was really the beginning of the suppression of Falun Dafa, a suppression on a scale that is unprecedented in contemporary history.

On July 22, 1999, Falun Dafa was officially outlawed. Just as the Great Cultural Revolution had wrought havoc throughout China in the 1960’s, the crackdown on Falun Dafa turned the country upside down.

Suddenly, an entire nation began to be torn at the seams by its own leaders.

In the middle of night all over China, authorities arrested hundreds of Falun Dafa contact people and ransacked their home. Millions of legally published Falun Dafa books and tapes were confiscated, shredded and burned. Tens of thousands of Falun Dafa practitioners were arrested and beaten. A massive smear campaign was launched to demonize Falun Dafa using made-up stories and fabricated facts. The government blocked all communication with the outside world, and all Falun Dafa Web sites. Telephones were tapped. E-mail was monitored and foreign reporters were not allowed to contact Falun Dafa practitioners. According to *New York Times*, “the authorities have detained tens of thousands of people and are spewing a deafening barrage of anti-Falun Gong publicity each day.” Just one week later the Chinese government issued an arrest warrant through Interpol for Mr. Li Hongzhi, a permanent resident of the United States. Interpol soon rejected Beijing’s request, saying the approach had political motives.

The Chinese government launched a far-reaching campaign of misinformation about Falun Dafa. State-run media flooded the printing presses and airwaves with fabrications about Mr. Li Hongzhi and Falun Dafa in attempts to sway and mislead their readers and audiences. According to Danny Schechter, the Chinese government “launched a media war, deploying its state-owned newspapers, radio, and TV stations as if they were instruments in an official orchestra. National newscasts were

lengthened by a half-hour to disseminate daily diatribes... In all of these accounts, Falun Gong's point of view was never published. The views of its supporters, defenders, and practitioners were, quite simply, missing from these government-sponsored accounts."

The crackdown escalated. The Chinese national legislature rushed to pass an anti-cult law to retroactively criminalize Falun Gong. "China's communist leaders often insist that theirs is, in fact, a system of laws," *Washington Post* reported. "In the past week, events have proven the leaders absolutely right. When they found themselves without the laws they needed to vigorously persecute a peaceful meditation society [Falun Gong], the Party simply ordered up some new laws. Now these will be applied - retroactively, of course - in show trials that could lead to execution for the group's leaders. This is what the regime calls 'smashing them rigorously in accordance with the law.'" "

During the past 16 months, tens of thousands of practitioners have been arrested; well over 5,000 practitioners have been detained and sent to labor camps without trials; hundreds have been sentenced to prison terms of up to 18 years; many have been detained in mental hospitals and given toxic injections; and at least 142 practitioners have died due to maltreatment while in police custody.

What practitioners of Falun Dafa have undergone is unconscionable. Yet, in the face of extreme mistreatment and under unbearable pressure to renounce their beliefs, Falun Dafa practitioners endured peacefully and non-violently and kept appealing to the government.

These practitioners were ordinary citizens like us. Yet these practitioners were nevertheless extraordinary. They believed firmly that the principle, Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance, cannot be touched, weighed, or measured. Openly and nobly, they also showed the world how this principle is lived.

4. Learning and Practicing Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance

Throughout China's history, there have always been two extremes, opposite attitudes during times of social discontent. One is rebellious and violent, such as the movements originated in a grass-roots religious belief, but developed into a juggernaut to shake the foundation of the ruling class. Motivated by immediate political goals and to attain the goals, these movements resorted to extreme violence. The other is obedient and passive, best exemplified by the Great Cultural Revolution. Motivated by the instinct for survival and to attain the way of survival, people found refuge in hiding behind an indifferent, apathetic front.

At the dawn of the new Millennium, however, human history has witnessed a rather different exemplification of principles and the ways of defending the principles.

As the whole world watches powerful intolerant forces attack Falun Dafa, we have witnessed this the amazing goodness of Falun Dafa. We have learned, sometimes even amidst horror, the power of the principles of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance.

Teaching of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance

At the heart of Falun Dafa's practice is the supreme principle of the universe: Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance. These principles are understood as the essential nature of life, matter, and the characteristic of the universe. Mr. Li Hongzhi has pointed out in *Zhuan Falun* that this characteristic is the sole criterion for measuring good and bad in the universe. It is also expounded in his teachings that as a practitioner, one must then conduct oneself by following this characteristic of the universe.

"To truly practice cultivation, you must cultivate your mind. This is called Xinxing cultivation. For example, in a conflict among one another, you should care less about various personal feelings and desires."

"What is Xinxing? It includes de (a type of matter), tolerance, enlightenment quality, sacrifice, giving up ordinary people's different desires and attachments, being able to suffer hardships, and so on. It encompasses various things. Every aspect of Xinxing must be upgraded for you to make real progress."

Under the most severe pressures and attacks, Mr. Li has endured this tribulation with great nobility and composure. Not only has he refrained from deriding or plotting against his unfounded accusers, he has looked at the oppressors with eyes of benevolence.

Mr. Li has taught millions how to endure with a benevolent heart, and he has embodied his own teachings under this most trying of circumstances. Instead of stooping to violent actions or statements, Mr. Li has calmly called for dialogue with his oppressors, repeatedly expressed that peaceful resolution can "be accomplished through a dialogue." Even in this crisis, Mr. Li has put others, even his assailants first and considered how they might be negatively impacted. Mr. Li has even gone so far as to state that; "It is my hope that the Chinese government and its leadership will not treat the people who practice Falun Gong as enemies. Chinese people throughout the country have a very in-depth understanding of Falun Gong, and the consequences [of persecution] would cause people to lose confidence in the government and its leadership and to be disappointed in the Chinese government."

On June 2, 1999, Mr. Li made the following comments:

"During the times when Falun Gong disciples and I, myself were being discredited for no reason and being treated unfairly, we always exhibited hearts of great compassion and tolerance so as to give the government sufficient time to understand us, and we endured all of it silently. Nevertheless, such endurance absolutely is not because Falun Gong practitioners and I fear anything. It should be known that once a person learns the truth and the genuine meaning of life's existence, he will not

regret giving up his life for that. Do not take our hearts of compassion and great tolerance as fear, so as to double the efforts [against us] recklessly. In fact, those are enlightened practitioners, and they are cultivators who have learned the genuine meaning of life.”

“They [Falun Dafa practitioners] did not have any slogans or any signs, nor was there any improper conduct. Furthermore, they were not against the government. They merely wished to present the facts to the government. What was wrong with that? Please allow me to ask: Have there ever been such well-behaved demonstrators? Shouldn’t one be moved by such a sight? Why do some people keep trying to find fault with Falun Gong?”

On July 22, 1999, when the ban on Falun Dafa was announced and the persecution began, Mr. Li expressed his deep regret for China’s action, explaining that:

“The current situation in China, as I see it, is of no benefit to either the Chinese government or the people. I hope the Chinese government will truly be able to handle this situation well, keeping the interests of the people in mind, and not making this confrontational. I feel that this can be accomplished through a dialogue.”

Mr. Li stated again that:

“We are not against the government now, nor will we be in the future. Other people may treat us badly, but we do not treat others badly, nor do we treat people as enemies.”

“We are calling for all governments, international organizations, and people of goodwill worldwide to extend their support and assistance to us in order to resolve the present crisis that is taking place in China.”

To his students, Mr. Li called for stability:

“With regard to the events that occurred a short time ago, they have already caused many Falun Dafa practitioners serious harm. At the same time, they have also severely tarnished the nation’s image. Based on what they know regarding how the relevant regions or the relevant departments di-

rectly or covertly interfered with and disrupted the practice sessions of Falun Gong students, students can report these cases through the usual channels to the various levels of the government or the country’s leadership. As for the situation whereby some people used the power that they held to instigate the Falun Gong incident—putting a broad segment of the people and government in opposition to each other as an opportunity to seize political capital—this may also be reported through the usual channels to the various levels of the government or the country’s leadership.”

“We are cultivators, however. Do not participate in politics and do not be disturbed by these previous events. Calm your hearts, resume your normal practice, study the Fa, strive forward, and cultivate solidly, constantly improving yourselves.”

The emphasis on non-involvement in politics has been repeatedly stressed throughout Mr. Li’s teachings. On September 3, 1996, Mr. Li told the practitioners “We should not get involved in politics.”

On the eve of the first anniversary of the Chinese government’s crackdown on Falun Dafa, Mr. Li wrote to all Falun Dafa Associations:

“It is definitely not wrong to explain the facts of our situation to the Chinese government in a peaceful manner. As cultivators, however, we should absolutely not adopt any over-zealous approach or speech. Over the past year, you have clarified the truth and appealed to people in the world and governments with a heart of kindness. You have done this in a quite righteous manner.”

“I am happy for the disciples (great living beings) who have cultivated with Dafa. I also hope that in the future while clarifying the truth and appealing to the government they will not in any way neglect the importance of studying the Fa, because all of them need to progress towards Consummation. I am paying close attention to everything the students are doing and the state of their cultivation. I hope that all of you handle things even better.”

Practicing Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance

Mr. Li Hongzhi once told his students that:

“A wicked person is born of jealousy. Out of selfishness and anger he complains about unfairness towards himself. A benevolent person always has a heart of compassion. With no discontent or hatred, he takes hardship as joy. An enlightened being has no attachments at all. He quietly observes the everyday people blinded by delusion.”

Were it not for the efficacy of Mr. Li’s teachings, the world might have witnessed utterly horrific bloodshed and violence in China. Despite this deplorable situation, Falun Dafa practitioners have not resorted to violence in any form. Nor have the majority renounced their practice. Rather, they have consistently endured these trials with benevolent hearts, even looking into the eyes of their oppressors and feeling sincere compassion. Tens of thousands of Falun Dafa practitioners have been compelled to travel many days, even by foot, as in a case of an eighty-year-old woman who traveled nine days and nights, to Beijing to peacefully appeal the ban on Falun Dafa, and to tell the truth about Falun Dafa to the oppressors. Such perseverance and benevolence in the face of all odds is a resounding confirmation of the value of Mr. Li’s teachings.

Truthfulness

Falun Dafa practitioners have learned that in the cultivation of Truthfulness, one should tell the truth, do things truthfully, become a truthful person, and return to the original, true self. We have found, amidst the lies, Truthfulness in those who’ve walked thousands of miles to Beijing, simply to tell officials, “Falun Dafa is good.”

Ms. Yening Liang, a 31-years-old practitioner and a contact person from Hebei province, China, simply said, “Falun Dafa to me is like water to fish. How can fish live without water?” On April 25, 1999, she joined 10,000 practitioners in Beijing to peacefully appeal to the central government. She went to Beijing to appeal again after many Falun Dafa contact people were arrested on July 22, 1999. She was arrested on October 12. In January 2000, she was put on trial.

Twice, she had the opportunity to defend herself when sentenced to six years in jail for her faith.

Instead, all she did was “try to say a few truthful words about Falun Dafa.” Standing calmly and nobly, she told the courtroom, “I am not guilty. Here I do not want to appeal for myself or complain about anything. But I insist on making my appeal for Falun Dafa.” “I’m not defending myself today. However, I do defend Falun Dafa. Falun Dafa is innocent! Mr. Li Hongzhi is innocent! Falun Dafa practitioners are innocent!” “From now on, I will condense the rest of my life into one sentence, Falun Dafa is good!”

For the truth she believes, Lili Feng, assistant professor at the Scripps Research Institute in La Jolla, California went to China for the first time in 11 years. She was arrested in the middle of the night at a friend’s apartment, and was charged with “disruption of social orders”. During her 13 days at the detention center, she slept on a cement floor and was forced to assemble hairbrushes.

However, Ms. Feng claimed that Falun Dafa is worth dying for. “For the reason that Falun Gong has given tens of millions of people the courage to stand up for their rights, Falun Gong is worth dying for.” “Give me liberty, or give me death,” a spirit that an American felt was worth dying for over 200 years ago, is, in her view, still worth dying for today.

Stopped by the police in Beijing, an exhausted and lone elderly farmer had nothing but a small bag on his shoulder. Quietly, he untied the bag and showed the inquirer several pairs of worn-out homemade shoes commonly seen in China's countryside, "See, I've come a long way to be here. All I want to tell you is Falun Dafa is good and the government is wrong."

This old man's journey symbolizes what tens of thousands of his fellow practitioners have done in an effort to fulfill their commitment to the principle of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance.

On October 28, 1999, a clandestine press conference was held in Beijing, to let the world know the truth about Falun Dafa. Several Western journalists attended the meeting and reported the event. The organizer was later arrested and sentenced to two years in prison. Beatrice Turpin, a producer with Associated Press at the time, at-

tended the clandestine conference. The Chinese government later harassed her due to her truthful reporting about Falun Dafa.

A practitioner from Boston, Massachusetts, who works at a medical research institute of Harvard University, also decided to make a petition to the Chinese government and say a few just words for his belief and his Teacher, Mr. Li Hongzhi. On his journey back to China, he used every opportunity to let people know the truth of Falun Dafa.

On the airplane, he clarified some facts of Falun Dafa to the passenger that sat next to him; at home, he helped his elderly mother, who stopped practicing Falun Dafa after the government's suppression, to rebuild her faith in Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance; in Tiananmen Square, he convinced the cameraman that there is nothing to fear in being a Falun Dafa practitioner, for it is the noblest and most righteous thing to do. When he was at the National Appealing Office, he calmly told the police that he was there to make a just statement for his belief.

On the application form under the reasons for appealing, he wrote: "From the experiences of my family and myself practicing Falun Dafa for 2 years, I can assure that Falun Dafa is a righteous cultivation practice. It can raise one's moral standard, and keep one fit; it has great benefits towards society and individuals as well. It does not have organizational or religious formalities. I would like to appeal for the following: 1. Restore the reputation of Falun Dafa as well as of Teacher Li Hongzhi; 2. Revoke the arrest warrant for Teacher Li; 3. Reinstate the rights of free assembly for Falun Gong, lift bans concerning the publishing of Falun Dafa books, give people the right to practice Falun Dafa."

The police officer that interrogated him eventually invited him for dinner. Before he let the practitioner go, the police officer said that he would like to read *Zhuan Falun*.

Those who could not travel to Beijing found their own ways of telling the Chinese authorities "Falun Dafa is good."

A Swedish Falun Dafa practitioner realized it was possible for her to telephone and tell the Chinese

government the truth about Falun Dafa. She had a limited Chinese vocabulary. Nevertheless, she called the police stations, the mental hospitals, even an army headquarters, just to say, "Falun Dafa is righteous."

Lisa Tao from Washington DC had sat outside the Chinese Embassy, along with other practitioners, for 9 months, in order to keep the banner "Falun Dafa is good" standing. Summer was gone and winter came. On the snowy ground, under the spring showers, and beneath the baking summer sun, "Falun Dafa is good" was always visible in front of the Chinese Embassy. The Embassy staff first tried to talk to persuade them to discontinue their daily peaceful sitting. Then they tried to befriend them. After that, they threatened them. But these practitioners' determination was undeterred: to guard the righteousness of Falun Dafa, to tell the world the truth of Falun Dafa.

On the week of September 4, 2000 during the UN Millennium Summit, practitioners from around the globe gathered peacefully in New York City to appeal to the world on behalf of the persecuted practitioners in China. They came from Europe, Scandinavia, Asia, Australia, and elsewhere to tell the world that "Falun Dafa is Good" and to ask "China, Free Falun Gong," doing everything they could to let the world know the truth and to continue asking for a peaceful end to the oppression. Many made sacrifices to be able to attend—some even took out loans to pay for flights. The policemen patrolling the areas where practitioners were expressed their gratitude to have been assigned to such a tranquil, kind, cooperative group. Because of the calm contrast practitioners were to the atmosphere in general, some policemen even requested that practitioners offer a meditation workshop to the entire NYPD. Through this event, many thousands of New Yorkers also came to know and appreciate the practice and the resilience of practitioners in China.

Truthfulness has led Falun Dafa practitioners to risk everything—personal safety, their jobs, their homes, and even their lives—to make known the truth about their practice. Truthfulness inspired tens of thousands to go to Beijing last July to appeal the ban on Falun Dafa. Over 35,000 practitioners were arrested in the first three months alone. Truthfulness moves hundreds of practitioners to

petition their government every week, knowing full well that they will be detained, punished, and even tortured for exercising their constitutional right to appeal. Some have even walked hundreds of miles to do this. And Truthfulness compels, despite the very real and immediate personal risks, scores of practitioners to meditate and unfurl banners in Tiananmen Square that proclaim simply, "Falun Dafa is Good!"

Benevolence

Benevolence (Shan) is the manifestation of the cosmos' quality at different levels and in different dimensions. It is also the fundamental nature of the great enlightened beings. Therefore, a cultivator must cultivate Benevolence and become assimilated to the cosmos' quality, Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance."

In *Zhuan Falun*, Mr. Li expounded that:

"As practitioners, you will suddenly come across conflicts. What should you do? You should always maintain a heart of compassion and kindness. Then, when you run into a problem, you will be able to do well because it gives you room to buffer the confrontation. You should always be benevolent and kind to others, and consider others when doing anything. Whenever you encounter a problem, you should first consider whether others can put up with this matter or if it will hurt anyone. In doing so, there will not be any problems. Therefore, in cultivation practice you should follow a higher and higher standard for yourself."

We have seen Benevolence in those who've endured inhumane and unjust treatment without hatred or anger in their hearts, but with compassion towards their oppressors.

During her 13 days in a detention center, Lili Feng shared the cell with more than 50 inmates, most of whom were prostitutes, drug addicts, or both. Coming from a well-to-do family, these were the type of people she had only read about in novels. "It was Falun Gong that changed me and gave me the compassion and sympathy for my inmates." Without any rights and literally disappeared from the world, not even reachable by her husband, Lili still considered those 13 days the worthiest days of her life because she experienced the amazing

power of benevolence.

A 17-year old prostitute embraced her and said: "Lili, you are a big professor from the United States, while we are the smallest of scum and the dregs of society, but you have treated us with dignity and respect as no one else did. Is it because of Falun Gong? If so, can I learn Falun Gong?"

Another inmate had a 3-day overlap with Lili in the cell. When she was released, she begged the police: "Can I stay for a few more days? I want to learn more about Falun Gong."

A 17-year old girl, upon her release, promised Lili: "Professor, I will never sell my body. The next time I am in jail, it will be for Falun Gong."

A 19-year old prostitute told Lili that as soon as she was released she would go to Beijing to tell the government that Falun Gong saved her.

In a letter to all kindhearted people, a 41-year-old practitioner from China told the readers that it was Falun Dafa that changed him from an infamous drunkard to a good person who tries to assimilate to the principles of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance. "I conduct myself as a practitioner everyday and everywhere, cultivating kindness and maintaining virtue. In the workplace, I voluntarily clean up the office and bathroom, repair the toilet and the blocked sewers, therefore saving money for my work unit. I help and cooperate with my colleagues at work. I decline gifts from clients and contribute to improving the work environment, therefore receiving good comments from many clients. They all know I am a Falun Dafa practitioner." Seeing so many of his co-workers, who are also Falun Dafa practitioners, being harassed, deprived, or detained, he knew well that "perhaps someday I could be arrested, detained, put into a labor camp or even fired." "It is difficult to be a good person under these circumstances. But I fear nothing. I have given my life to my belief. I will face everything with a smile."

In the beginning Liang Yening "had hatred towards those who slandered my teacher, Mr. Li Hongzhi, those who persecuted our fellow practitioners, and those policemen who tried all means to arrest us. After two months of constantly study-

ing Falun Dafa, I gradually eliminated my hatred. Instead, I began to develop compassion for them. ...If I ever have a chance to meet them, I will kindly and seriously persuade them to stop doing evil, and ask them to read *Zhuan Falun*."

Gu Linna, a female practitioner from Hebei province, believes that "one can be a good person in any environment." And so she lives. She always remembered, even in jail, amidst torture and suffering, the teaching of Falun Dafa, and tried her best to be a good person. "Other people can treat us badly, but we cannot be bad to others," and "A benevolent person always keeps a heart of mercy and compassion. With no complaints and no hatred, he takes suffering as joy," as taught by her Teacher, Mr. Li Hongzhi.

Whenever she's given the rare opportunities by some kind policemen to go out of her cell and get some fresh air, she would use her break time to sweep the yard, water the trees, and wash the cars. Sometimes she would help the chef prepare meals in the kitchen. Soon people in the detention center started to call her "Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance)" instead of her real name.

One day, one of the inmates sighed and said, "I can't image that there is such a good person in jail. Falun Gong is so good. How come I had never heard of it before? After I get out of here, I will definitely learn it." Her inmates even stopped insulting people and they no longer yelled curses. One inmate said to everyone, "She (Gu Linna) doesn't insult people. In front of her, I dare not insult people. When I think of insulting others, I blush in shame and then I can't say the words."

Benevolence enables Falun Dafa practitioners to cultivate kindness in the most oppressive and trying of circumstances. Benevolence allows practitioners to look into the eyes of their oppressors with deep compassion, seeing what is human beneath the cruelty. Benevolence moved practitioners last July to save a Beijing policeman being accidentally trampled by fellow security officers. Benevolence taught the female practitioner who removed her handkerchief from her pocket to gently wipe the sweating forehead of her torturer. The Benevolence of jailed practitioners has touched the hearts of countless prisoners and guards, lead-

ing one of Gu Linna's inmate to declare, "It is in jail that I learned to become a good person!"

Forbearance

What is Forbearance? "Forbearance is the key to improving one's Xinxing. To endure with anger, grievance, or tears is the forbearance of an everyday person who is attached to his concerns. To endure completely without anger or grievance is a cultivator's forbearance," Mr. Li stated.

Mr. Li articulated further in *Zhuan Falun*:

"This person should also be able to endure the toughest hardships of all. He must have a mind of great forbearance, too, and be able to sacrifice. He must be able to preserve de as well, have good enlightenment quality, and so on."

"...I am just saying that one must be able to suffer the toughest hardships of all. Of course, they might not assume this form. Nevertheless, conflicts among one another, frictions that temper your Xinxing, and competition for personal gain are things no easier than those problems. Many people just live to prove their point or save face and will hang themselves when they cannot deal with things anymore. So we must practice cultivation in this complex environment and be able to endure the toughest hardships of all. Meanwhile, we must have a heart of great forbearance."

"What is a 'heart of great forbearance?' As a practitioner, the first thing you should be able to do is to not fight back when you are beaten or sworn at—you must be tolerant. Otherwise, what kind of practitioner will you be? Someone says: 'It's really hard to be tolerant, and I've got a bad temper.' If your temper is not good, you should change it, for a practitioner must be tolerant."

"Someone said, 'If tolerance is practiced to such an extent, everyday people will say that we are too cowardly and too easily taken advantage of.' I do not call it being cowardly. Think about it, everyone: Even among everyday people, the middle-aged or older people and those with high-level education also exercise self-restraint and refrain from disputing with others, not to mention our practitioners. How can it be taken as being cowardly? I say that it is a reflection of great forbear-

ance and an expression of strong will. Only a practitioner can have this heart of great forbearance. There is this saying, "When an average person is humiliated, he'll draw his sword to fight." For an everyday person, it is only natural that if you swear at me I will swear at you, and that if you hit me I will hit you back as well. That is an everyday person. Can he be called a practitioner? As a practitioner, without a strong will and self-restraint, you will not be able to do this."

We have found, amidst the intolerance, Forbearance in those who've remained firm to the principles in the face of shocks with cattle prods, severe beatings, and even death.

On the seventh day of Liang Yening's hunger strike, the detention center started force-feeding her by plugging a plastic tube into her stomach. They left the tube inside Liang for the convenience of repeat feeding. Liang's face, nose, throat and esophagus became all swollen. She could hardly breath. As she was being fed, tears of pain smeared Liang's face. It was such a painful ordeal that even the nurse could not bear to look and cried. Not being able to speak, Liang simply patted the nurse's hand. "Each time after they fed me, I would thank them," she wrote later.

One hundred and forty practitioners, who were on hunger strike at the Daguang detention center, wrote an appealing letter on some toilet paper, "... After we learned Falun Dafa, we conduct ourselves by following the principles of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance. We strive to become better people and to reach unselfishness in the end. ... We went to appeal to the Chinese government according to the Article 41 of the Chinese Constitution. We have not violated any law. Why are we being detained here without going through any legal procedures? To protest the illegal detention, we started a hunger strike on February 4, and we have been on a hunger strike for 7 days. However, the Chinese authorities have paid no attention to our request, although we have been sincerely waiting for their attention..."

Sixty-eight detained practitioners who were on hunger strike in a drug rehabilitation center also wrote, "... We hope you will understand that we are striving to be good people. We go to appeal to the government just to tell the truth so that the

government will not misunderstand us. We can be detained or beaten up easily. However, we do not fight back when the police beat us, and we do not curse back when the police swear at us. We are following the teachings of Falun Dafa. We would always treat others kindly. ... We want nothing but the right to purify our hearts according to the teachings of Falun Dafa. We hope the government could return us a legal environment of practicing Falun Dafa."

When he first started practicing Falun Dafa a few months ago, a Caucasian practitioner found it "incredible that many Chinese practitioners were willing to be tortured and put in jail and be persecuted. But now he is "indeed awed by the level of Forbearance that so many Chinese practitioners have displayed." "For now I want to let the Chinese practitioners know that their good example is very grand and powerful and that it is an inspiration to me and as time goes by it will also be to even more people. I am sure that as Falun Dafa is spread even further that others will come to know and appreciate the huge sacrifices that the Chinese practitioners have endured. I want to say thank you for enduring these hardships to defend the principles of Falun Dafa."

Before practicing Falun Dafa, one practitioner lost both legs in an accident. After the government banned Falun Dafa, he decided to go to Beijing to appeal in his wheelchair. Seven days later, he finally arrived. However, no hotel dared to accommodate him because he openly claimed that he was a Falun Dafa practitioner and had come to Beijing to appeal for Falun Dafa. He had to spend the bitterly cold winter night on the streets of Beijing.

The next day he went to the Appealing office. After hearing this practitioner's story, the police officer at the Appealing office held up his thumb and told him, "You will be remembered when Falun Gong is redressed in the future."

Immediately following the Chinese government's announcement to ban Falun Dafa, practitioners in Sydney, Australia began a sitting demonstration in front of the Chinese Consulate because their appealing letters and phone calls to the Consulate were ignored. They held banners that expressed their wish to communicate with the Chinese gov-

ernment, and raise the public awareness of the truth about Falun Dafa. From summer to winter, from Monday to Friday, from morning till night, rain or shine, nothing stopped them from being there.

Liu, an elderly lady in her 70s, participated everyday. Asked why she would do so at her age, she said that she couldn't stay quietly at home during this special time.

Threatened by the Consulate staff, Mr. & Mrs. Li, a couple in their 60s, calmly replied, "Go ahead. I'll still hold the banner even if we are put in jail for this!"

In order to stand longer, some practitioners would not drink any water for a whole day. Their lunch usually contains a few pieces of dry bread or crackers.

One day, two consulate employees, pretending they were washing a van, sprayed water all over the practitioners who were standing quietly on the sidewalk. They kept spraying for more than an hour. Water soaked many practitioners' clothes and shoes. But the practitioners stood there and held the banner without moving an inch. They showed no hatred, or resentment, toward the employees.

They have continued, endured for more than 300 days, peacefully and quietly, in order to tell the Chinese government, people in Australia, and people around the world, that "Falun Dafa and Falun Dafa practitioners are innocent. Falun Dafa is good."

It is their commitment to Forbearance that enables practitioners to suffer the most inhumane of abuses—including torture with electric cattle prods, forced abortion, sanctioned rape, and even toxic injections—without succumbing to anger, despair, or violence. Forbearance gives practitioners the strength to nobly endure the penalties for doing what is right, which is upheld and constitutionally sanctioned. Forbearance allowed Ms. Chen Zixiu to remain committed to her principles even unto death by torture. And it is because of Forbearance that Falun Dafa and, in turn, the dream of freedom, remain alive in China today. Fifty practitioners have already given their lives for this cause.

5. It Is No Longer Merely an Issue of 100 Million Practitioners

The Chinese government's suppression and persecution of Falun Dafa has not only impacted practitioners, but also their families, friends, and loved ones—virtually no one has gone unaffected. Families and relatives have been denied promotions at workplaces, acceptances by the colleges, enlistment in the army, and handed with severe monetary penalties. They have been dismissed from work. In some cases, they even have been tortured by the police only because their family members would not renounce Falun Dafa. Colleagues and neighbors have also been fined for not reporting on practitioners they know. It is no longer merely an issue of 100 million practitioners.

Yet, from this discouraging situation emerges further cause for hope, even optimism. Amidst China's present climate of fear and suspicion, people from all walks of life have stepped forward to verify that Falun Dafa is good. These persons, who are non-practitioners, have in most cases come to support Falun Dafa by seeing its goodness in the lives of their friends, family, co-workers, and acquaintances. These citizens have risked personal safety in order to voice their concerns. We present this section so that their courageous efforts do not go unheard. It also suggests that anyone can be a factor in ending the tyrannical persecution that has befallen China and Falun Dafa. We dare say that one only needs stand up for the truth to be a part of the solution.

The 5% vs. 95% Psychology

From the very beginning of their rule, Chinese Communist dictators have successfully implemented a "5% versus 95%" psychology: At any time, in any campaign of political persecution, only 5% of the people are targeted, while the remaining 95% are safe. This approach naturally brings out the very worst in human nature—people tend to cling to the 95% side at any cost, even at the expense of others, and close their eyes to the rights of the 5%. That is, people will do all in their power to become part of the majority, so as to avoid the suffering and the plight of the mi-

nority. Activism as we know it in the West is not a popular ethos in modern Chinese society. Which group constitutes that 5% has, of course, been rotated so often that it seems like every Chinese citizen has at some point been marginalized by his or her very own government. The Cultural Revolution is a chilling illustration of this 5% v. 95% tactic gone awry.

Similar lessons of avoiding association with the 5% minority can also be gleaned from Western history. Pastor Martin Niemöller recalled on his deathbed how he had succumbed to this "not me" response in Nazi Germany. On March 6, 1984, he stated: "First [the Nazis] came for the Jews. I was silent. I was not a Jew. Then they came for the Communists. I was silent. I was not a Communist. Then they came for the trade unionists. I was silent. I was not a trade unionist. Then they came for me. There was no one left to speak for me."

It is precisely this realization that has moved millions of Falun Dafa practitioners to peacefully petition their government—legally, no less—for their basic human rights. The majority of these practitioners could enjoy the comfort of practicing quietly at home, should they so choose. Yet to do so would be to forsake higher principles. Knowing the inner meaning of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance, they cannot sit at home while grave injustices are perpetrated against their practice and fellow practitioners. They have actively sought to define themselves as part of that 5%. This is something unprecedented in the annals of Chinese history. Inspired by Mr. Li's teachings, they have foiled the most heavy-handed, large-scale persecution by China's totalitarian regime.

As a result, more and more people in China who do not practice Falun Dafa are coming forward, stepping out of the seemingly innocent 95% group. They are simply good citizens whose consciences cannot allow them to stand by as the police come for their co-workers, their neighbors, and then their family members. They are inspired by the goodness of Falun Dafa to do what is right, no matter the cost.

Pleas From Conscientious Objectors

One plea from a non-practitioner who survived the Cultural Revolution is telling. He wrote to CCP leaders to remind them of history's lessons:

“Chairman Jiang Zemin, Premier Zhu Rongji and all members of the central government, isn't it true that each of you had experienced this kind of darkness at that period of time (the Great Cultural Revolution)? Have you forgotten this so quickly? Why do you want to impose the things that caused so much agony to you onto those innocent citizens now?”

From the bottom of his heart, another ordinary citizen wrote, “...I could not fathom, much less accept the government taking such actions [against Falun Gong]. I think what the government has done is wrong, unlawful, and a violation of the basic rights of a citizen. In my opinion, all Falun Gong practitioners are good people. They have the courage to tell the truth, and do things truthfully and honestly; they are kind, upright, open and aboveboard; they are healthy both in body and mind with noble character. ...If the government really wants to treat the good as the evil, who will trust the government? What it will surely lose is the support of its people...”

Many, many people have echoed precisely these sentiments.

Pleas From Family Members

The mother of one practitioner wrote the following in a letter of appeal. It captures well the sentiments of countless parents whose family's have been tormented by the persecution:

“I am the mother of a Falun Dafa practitioner. My son was imprisoned for a long time for attempting to appeal in Beijing. Falun Dafa is his belief. ...I hope the government release my son and all the detained Falun Gong practitioners. They are good people. They are the best people in the world. ...The society needs them. They are innocent.”

Praising the virtues of his daughter and Falun

Dafa, one father of a practitioner appealed to the head of the Chinese government, writing:

“President Jiang, ...I am not a Falun Gong practitioner, but I have never objected to it...Falun Gong has such a tremendous effect on healing and health. It also teaches people to be kind, follow good examples, and practitioners thereby all benefit from it. ...I often think, if people practice Falun Gong, not only will they be healthy and live a long life, but the country will also enjoy a high level of stability. ...Not only is my daughter kind, she is also upright in her behavior, ready to help others and never complains. She would never do anything harmful to the country or the people. A citizen like her should be praised. So why was she sentenced to three years in labor camp? It must be a mistake! ...Please, President Jiang, look into this. It is my sincere hope that the problem will be solved. I am looking forward to your reply.”

A husband pleaded on behalf of his wife, a Falun Dafa practitioner, and society: “...She has been detained for half a year simply because she went to appeal in Beijing to let the truth be known. I really cannot understand why the government treats good people in such a way. Aren't you afraid to lose the support of the people? In my opinion, every Falun Gong practitioner has the best character. I call on kindhearted people to help bring justice to Falun Dafa. They are the best people in the world. They are innocent. I hope the government releases my wife, which would greatly benefit both society and my family.”

Bella, a young girl from Sydney, Australia, cried for her beloved mother, a practitioner detained on a visit to China, whom she had not seen for over four months. “I think about her in the daytime. At night, I dream of her. ...Adults say it is painful to experience separation from your family and the passing away of your family member. Now I recognize how painful it is.”

Bella told us: “My mother used to have serious rheumatism and had to often lie in bed. We worried about her life. After she practiced Falun Dafa, her health improved every day and finally totally recovered. ...My whole family has benefited from practicing Falun Dafa. Falun Dafa gave my mother a second life. Adults taught me that when we received a drop of water, we should return it

with a pond of water. What my mother got was a new life! Therefore she has to tell people the truth about Falun Dafa. However, the Chinese Consulate in Sydney refused to accept our letters to the Chinese government. Therefore, my mother had to venture to return to China in order to tell them face to face how good Falun Dafa is. She has been detained for more than four months. ... Mom, I am thinking of you. Would the Chinese government please respect human rights and release my mom."

The mourning of Zhang Xueling, the daughter of Chen Zixiu (who was tortured to death for her practice), is simply heart wrenching. Yet it also sheds light on how Falun Dafa practitioners under the persecution have touched the lives of millions upon millions of non-practicing Chinese citizens.

"Dear Mom! Where can I find you now?" wrote Chen's daughter in a letter to the top leaders in China. "My mother's good health was obvious to all the people around her. ... Her kindheartedness, selflessness, and straightforwardness were highly regarded by all around her. ... We admire her strong will, her personality and her spirit. All the people around her know that she was a good person. But her end was such a saddening one."

Zhang used to practice Falun Dafa before the suppression. She even helped authorities try to stop her mother from practicing. In the end, tragically, it was her mother's horrifying death that awakened her to the truth of the situation. Angered and disturbed, she began to look back and reflect on everything, including her own decision to quit practicing Falun Dafa. In the end, she went to appeal to the Chinese government to ask for justice over her mother's death. She also talked to reporters, hoping the facts of her mother's death would be known to all. For this, surprisingly, she was subpoenaed 4 times, and held for a total of 107 hours. Eventually she was arrested and detained for 15 days. In the detention center where she was held, she started to read again *Zhuan Falun*, Falun Dafa's principal book. She later realized: "Ever since my mother's death, I've been searching everywhere for justice by rule of law. However, what has touched me the most is the principle of Falun Dafa."

Zhang summarized her convictions, stating: "my

mom had done nothing wrong, yet she was tortured to death. It definitely is not Falun Gong that killed her. ... The cause of our nation's immense tragedy is muddled and apathetic souls. The practitioners [of Falun Gong] are so great. They are willing to sacrifice their own lives for the principles they believe in. How important faith can be! Practitioners are unbeatable. Aside from slandering and accusation, the government has yet to provide a piece of real evidence." She continued: "I have started to practice again. It feels so good to practice again. If everyone takes Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance as the ultimate principle, and cultivates with one's heart, one will be rewarded with the best... the Government's persecution and suppression look so pale now."

All of these people, supporters of Falun Dafa, have had to endure tremendous hardship under the persecution as well. And they, too, have done so without resorting to violence. This is truly remarkable. They have remained noble and upright under unimaginable circumstances, acting according to the principles of Falun Dafa—principles that they have learned primarily by way of example.

6. The World Recognizes Falun Dafa and Speaks Out

“In China,” one news editorial stated this past year, “freedom is spelled ‘Falun Gong.’” The same editorial drew connections between the verse, “faith moves mountains,” and the example of Falun Gong. Indeed, this past year the entire world has learned from Mr. Li Hongzhi and Falun Dafa practitioners something the Chinese government resists admitting—that Falun Dafa is good, benevolent, and upright. And the dream of freedom in China, the world has learned, appears to ride on the backs of Falun Dafa practitioners. The cultivation of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance has translated into a drive for freedom in the People’s Republic of China.

The world is bearing witness to the goodness of Falun Dafa and its teacher, Mr. Li Hongzhi. Persons of good will and noble institutions the world over are speaking out on behalf of Falun Dafa, objecting to China’s vicious campaign. A 50-year-old mountain in China, called intolerance of dissenting beliefs, appears to be moving.

At the Washington D.C. Press Conference

On the eve of the 1st anniversary of the Chinese government’s crackdown on Falun Dafa, several well-known political leaders spoke at a press conference held in Washington DC on July 20, 2000, at the Hilton Hotel.

At the conference, Mark Palmer, the Vice-chairman of Freedom House and former Ambassador to Hungary, described Falun Dafa’s importance in unequivocal terms. He stated: “I want to say in all seriousness that I believe your movement, the Falun Gong, is the movement which will define our time, at the beginning of the 21st century...I deeply believe that these thousands and thousands of years of tradition that Falun Gong represents is unshakable, and therefore I believe deeply that you will succeed.

”At the same conference, T. Kumar of Amnesty International stated that: “it’s time for the Chinese government to open up, take this as an issue that is fundamental to their country at large, and move forward with dignity.” Kumar also raised a question to Chinese authorities that is shared by millions around the world: “[Falun Gong] has never done any harm to other people, so why do you round up these people and imprison them?”

Rabbi David Saperstein, Past Chair of the U.S. Commission on International Religious Freedom, believes that Falun Gong “has become a symbol of the struggle for religious freedom, more broadly, in China and elsewhere.” He stated at the conference that: “This struggle for freedom is not just the struggle of the practitioners, not just the struggle of those of you who are believers, but it’s the struggle of every caring, thoughtful, and committed human being who believes that freedom, including religious freedom, is the ultimate destiny of all humankind. It is that fundamental belief that has brought us together.”

From the US Government

On August 6, 1999, 19 senators in the US wrote to China’s President Jiang Zemin, urging “the immediate release of those detained” for Falun Gong practice. In their letter, they called for a thorough investigation of “beatings and other mistreatment of Falun Gong practitioners who were recently detained in cities across China.”

On November 18, 1999, the US House of Representative unanimously passed concurrent resolution H. Con. Res. 218, which condemned China’s mistreatment of Falun Gong in the strongest of language. One day later, the US Senate unanimously passed concurrent resolution S. Con. Res. 217, urging China to stop its persecution of Falun Gong and respect freedom of belief more broadly.

In marking the 51st anniversary of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, President Clinton, in a human rights speech on December 6, 1999, criticized China's crackdown on the Falun Gong spiritual movement. The speech marked Clinton's first comments about China's detention and imprisonment of Falun Gong practitioners. The president called it a "troubling example" of the Chinese government acting against those "who test the limits of freedom."

On August 28, 2000, over 80 members of the US House of Representatives wrote to President Clinton. They argued that "the most egregious example of the PRC government's contempt for the rights of its own citizens has been the unrelenting campaign of repression against practitioners and defenders of Falun Gong." They urged President Clinton to "reiterate the United States opposition to Beijing's persecution of Falun Gong practitioners in the strongest possible terms and in every available forum."

Even more importantly, the congressmen urged President Clinton to "convey to Beijing as strongly as possible that it is not Falun Gong or other political and religious dissidents who are destabilizing the country, but rather the government's brutal reaction against its own citizens."

In its declaration of "Falun Dafa Day," the city of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in the United States, proclaimed that "Falun Dafa practitioners practice the principle of Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance) and incorporate it into their daily lives, striving to become better people in all environments and situations. In addition, they cultivate their bodies by practicing smooth and tranquil exercises that can improve their overall physical health." Two proclamations were issued in support of the event, while the Mayor himself congratulated practitioners for their efforts to improve the health of Philadelphians' bodies, minds, and spirits.

Perhaps Mayor Robert C. Lanier of city of

Houston, Texas, USA, said it best after he proclaimed Mr. Li Hongzhi an "Honorary Citizen" and designated him a "Good Will Ambassador." In his declaration of "Li Hongzhi Day" on October 12, 1996, Lanier stated:

Falun Dafa transcends cultural and racial boundaries. It resonates the universal truth to every corner of the earth and bridges the gap between East and West. Li Hongzhi has worked tirelessly to convey Falun Dafa from China to the rest of the world. Along the way, he has touched the lives of countless people in many countries, earning an acclaimed international reputation.

From the Canadian Government

Her Excellency the Right Honorable Adrienne Clarkson, Governor General of Canada, sent a congratulatory letter to help celebrate Canada Falun Dafa Week (August 21 - 27). In her commendation letter, she stated: "The men and women who follow the precepts of the Falun Dafa Buddhist rules strive to perfect their bodies and minds. They wish to live in symbiosis with the universe and experience inner peace... They cultivate the will to live in peace with themselves and in harmony with the universe, thus learning compassion for others and helping to create a more open and tolerant society."

Herb Gray, Deputy Prime Minister of Canada, stated that: "Falun Dafa has as its aims the refinement of both the mind and the body, using the idea of Zhen-Shan-Ran, which means 'Truthfulness, Compassion and Forbearance'. These are certainly principles which resonate with many Canadians."

A. Anne McLellan, Minister of Justice and Attorney General of Canada, describes the benefits of Falun Gong in practical, immediate terms: "Millions of Falun Dafa followers around the world have found that this advanced traditional Chinese Qigong practice is the answer to the stresses and strains of modern day life,"

In his July 12, 2000, letter to China's president Jiang Zemin, Canadian Parliament Member Rob Anders asked the Chinese government "to lift the ban on Falun Gong and allow the practitioners to pursue their personal beliefs in accordance with Article 36 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of China." He also asked that "the citizens who have been imprisoned for their beliefs be released. These people do not advocate violence and do not deserve to be kept from their families."

From European Governments

In a letter to one European Falun Dafa practitioner, Mr. Romano Prodi, President of the European Commission, indicated that "The EU has, on several occasions, expressed its concern about Falun Gong, and in particular about reports of torture and ill-treatment of arrested followers, and the harshness of sentences given to these members. This will also be raised during the next round of the EU-China human rights dialogue, on 25 February in Lisbon." The European Union has shown its support of Falun Gong in China on several occasions.

The Irish government has also expressed its concern over the persecution of Falun Gong. It was particularly vocal when 4 Chinese citizens, all residents in Ireland, were arrested for appealing on behalf of Falun Gong in Beijing. "We have expressed our concern about the situation and called on the Chinese authorities to respect the human rights of individuals, including those who are followers of Falun Gong," said Taoiseach, Prime Minister and Minister for Foreign Affairs.

Support from France has been clear as well. Jean-Marie Magnien, Deputy Director of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of France, summarized France's position, stating: "France, along with the European Union, has been closely monitoring, since the very beginning, the development of the Chinese Government's campaign against Falun Gong." As the chair of the European Union, France "will continue to let China

understand the mutual position of the 15 member nations that form the European Union, especially during Sino-European human rights talks."

Members of the House of Lords of United Kingdom proclaimed their appreciation of and support for Falun Gong, stating: "Falun Gong is an entirely peaceful belief system which encourages the highest standards of moral behavior among its adherents. These people are not only harmless but also deeply respectable."

From the United Nations and Other Human Rights Organizations

This past March in Geneva, Switzerland, at the 56th UN Human Rights Commission, a speaker from the Association of World Citizens remarked in his speech that: "Falun Gong... is a deeply-spiritual self-cultivation practice that deeply transforms its practitioners in terms of both mind and body. For its adherents to conduct themselves by anything but the principles of Truthfulness, Compassion, and Forbearance, would be unthinkable—and this even includes under the circumstances of torture."

On July 22, 2000, the 1st anniversary of the Chinese government's banning of Falun Dafa, Rights & Democracy called upon the Government of China to respect the Universal Declaration of Human Rights and to stop persecuting members of the practice. In its statement, it declaimed the Chinese government's manipulation of the country's judiciary system, calling it "a mockery of the universally espoused principle of an independent and impartial judiciary."

Amnesty International, on October 22, 1999, called upon China to stop persecution of Falun Gong. AI wrote: "Amnesty International is deeply concerned by reports that detained followers of the Falun Gong have been tortured or ill-treated in various places of detention in China." The report offered detailed criticism of China's actions, including specific breeches in agreed upon human rights covenants.

On July 22, 1999, Human Rights Watch strongly condemned the Chinese government's nationwide ban of Falun Gong. It urged the release of the organization's leaders and members arbitrarily detained in a nationwide sweep aimed at suppressing the group.

On December 27, 1999, Human Rights Watch, condemned the harsh sentences given to four so-called "leaders" of the Falun Gong practice. "These Falun Gong members should never have been arrested, much less given heavy sentences," said Mike Jendrzeczyk, Washington Director of Human Rights Watch's Asia Division. "We call on the Chinese government to immediately make public the names of all those formally arrested, where they are being held, and what they are being charged with," said Jendrzeczyk. "They should all be promptly released."

On February 22, 2000, World Organization Against Torture (OMCT) called for investigation of persecution against Falun Gong practitioners In China.

The Committee on Misuse and Abuse of Psychiatry recently "expressed outrage at many reports of alleged involuntary detention of non-mentally ill Falun Gong practitioners, and urged that the board of trustees formally request the World Psychiatric Association to investigate the matter." The committee appealed to the American Psychiatric Association board of trustees to urge the World Psychiatric Association to look into reports of Falun Gong practitioners being detained and tortured in psychiatric hospitals.

In the Newsroom

Seth Faison, a Visiting Fellow at the Pacific Council for International Policy and former *New York Times* correspondent in China, has pointed out that "In contrast with China's democracy advocates—few and disorganized—Falun Gong followers number in the tens of millions and act with remarkable discipline. They are determined and stoic, eager to endure personal hardship for the

broader right to practice their beliefs." Faison has argued that: "Any genuine effort to understand the significance of Falun Dafa should look past the few to the many. And there are many... the protesters keep on coming."

Over the course of the past year, journalists have made marked improvements in their reporting on Falun Dafa. They have gradually moved past the cases of the few, the exceptional, and begun to appreciate the scope of what is currently unfolding in China. They have begun to recognize the many, after having initially looked for stories on Falun Dafa in the wrong places.

Early on, media of the world missed and frequently misinterpreted ongoing developments surrounding Falun Dafa. Danny Schechter, a renowned media analyst, has offered his insights, stating that Falun Gong was "downplayed in mainstream and progressive media alike. When it was covered, it was often covered with a sense of incomprehension... Falun Gong is the unexpected—and most journalists missed its emergence and rapid spread... For seven years, it was barely acknowledged in the media or reported on outside of China."

In most newsrooms, according to Schechter, Falun Gong was "falsely [thought] to be only a Chinese phenomenon. Many journalists did not notice—or chose not to notice—that the practice had actually become internationalized with groups now in 30 countries and 104 cities in 38 states in the United States."

Alarming, Schechter notes, "High profile writers and publishers did not even condemn the widespread burning of millions of Falun Gong books in China... Falun Gong remains isolated and alone in large part because of the poor job the media has done in explaining who they are and what China is doing to them."

And this, Schechter has argued, despite the fact that, "Falun Gong practitioners have shown the world they may be peaceful but they are not passive. In many ways their campaign is comparable to Gandhi's civil disobedience movement in India and the nonviolent civil rights activism of Martin Luther King, Jr., in the American South."

With time, the composure of Falun Dafa practitio-

ners under the ban in China and their capacity to peacefully endure hardship has begun to draw long-overdue attention. This past year has witnessed the vast majority of Western journalists describe and perceive Falun Gong more accurately. Most have stopped passively echoing the pejorative terms crafted by China's propaganda machine. Journalists have begun to report the real story of Falun Dafa. Through the eyes of these reporters, the world has learned ever more about the what is happening in China. And all this, despite the Chinese government's vigorous efforts to keep the persecution a local story, hidden from the rest of the world. Despite constant harassment, intimidation, and threats by Chinese public security officials, Western journalists in China have continued to report on Falun Dafa.

For example, Ian Johnson, staff reporter of *The Wall Street Journal*, brought the harrowing torture and death account of Chen Zixiu to the rest of the world. In his April 20, 2000 report, Ian claimed that "A year on, Falun Gong faithful have mustered what is arguably the most sustained challenge to authority in 50 years of Communist rule." It seems that reporters like Johnson are garnering a better sense for the importance of this situation.

Within a week of Johnson's account, *The Wall Street Journal* followed up with an editorial on April 26 in which Falun Gong practitioners were praised as "heroes." Practitioners in China, the editorial explained "may receive long sentences of hard labor for the 'crime' of asking for the freedom to follow their religious beliefs, a freedom that is guaranteed in the Chinese constitution but has never been honored." Yet, it continued: "Even the best efforts of the Beijing regime cannot stamp out spirituality. Chinese society is changing quickly, and odds are that more and more people will follow the example of the Falun Dafa practitioners and demand their rights."

Four months later, Ian Johnson portrayed another Falun Dafa hero, a practitioner affectionately nicknamed Brother Li by his fellow practitioners, who pedals his bike around Beijing and relies on his pager and pay phones to assist those who come to Tiananmen square to protest the ban. Li's story is one of the many that help us understand the tremendous sacrifice practitioners have made for the well being of others.

In a supportive *Los Angeles Times* article of December 28, 1999, titled "Beijing's Brutality Won't Work," it was written that: "The depth of an authoritarian government's fear of its own people can be measured by how severely it punishes dissent."

After reading Ian Johnson's report on Chen Zixiu's death, Jeff Jacoby, a staff writer at *The Boston Globe*, responded on May 22, writing: "When will the time be ripe for normal dealings with China? When the Chinese Communist Party tells the truth about Chen Zixiu. The poor woman died, the government insists, of natural causes."

An August 1st article this year in the *Washington Post* stated: "It has now been just over a year since the government of China began its efforts to stamp out the nonviolent spiritual movement known as Falun Gong. Thousands of Chinese followers of the group have been subjected to surveillance, harassment, arrest, torture and, in some two dozen cases, death." It continued, yet "for all its determination to deny Falun Gong practitioners their right to the free exercise of their beliefs, Beijing has been unable in a year to restore the monochromatic ideological climate its rulers require. The effort to destroy Falun Gong will be a 'long-lasting, complicated and acute struggle,' a July 20 editorial in the official People's Daily conceded. This backhanded compliment to the undeniable courage and tenacity of Falun Gong's adherents was also, alas, probably a threat of even greater official violence to come."

On June 23, 2000, another editorial appeared in the *Washington Post*. It explained that "The old Soviet Union pioneered the misuse of psychiatry against political dissidents; China has followed suit in at least three documented cases in the past decade. But the story of 32-year-old computer engineer Su Gang, who had been repeatedly detained by the security department of his workplace for refusing to renounce Falun Gong, is dramatic nonetheless."

The *Post* article continued: "Falun Gong practitioners have since released what they say are accounts of similar abuses against more than 100 other members of the movement. None of these other cases ended in death, but the stories are broadly similar: Falun Gong members, usually those who either went to Beijing to protest or were

accused of having done so, are arrested and told they must abandon their beliefs. Then, sometimes after spending days in jail, they are confined for additional periods in mental hospitals. Unfortunately, these still-sketchy reports are difficult to confirm, and none is as well-documented as the story of Mr. Su—whose confinement in the hospital has been confirmed to the Western press by an official of the institution itself. The job of shedding further light on this seemingly ominous turn in China’s treatment of its own people falls to international human rights organizations—and democratic governments outside China.”

7. Concluding Thoughts: The Power of Principles

The peaceful appeals by Falun Dafa practitioners in China continue today, without let up. The courage of these appealing practitioners remains unwavering, despite ever-more-harsh opposition from Beijing. What we have presented here to you, the reader, in this overview and this report is merely a small window into the story of Falun Dafa. Our hope is that you may gain a sense for the magnitude of the Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance in the hearts of these practitioners. In what may be remembered as China's darkest hour, we have witnessed this past year the amazing goodness of Mr. Li Hongzhi's Falun Dafa shining forth.

Consider the power of Truthfulness amidst the lies:

It is Truthfulness that has led Falun Dafa practitioners to risk everything—personal safety, their jobs, their homes, and even their lives—to make known the truth about their practice. Truthfulness inspired tens of thousands to go to Beijing last July to appeal the ban on Falun Dafa, with over 35,000 practitioners arrested in the first three months alone. Truthfulness moves hundreds of practitioners to petition their government every week, knowing full well that they will be detained and punished—even tortured—for exercising their constitutional right of appeal. Some have even walked hundreds of miles to do this. And Truthfulness compels, despite the very real and immediate personal risks, scores of practitioners to meditate and unfurl banners in Tiananmen Square that proclaim simply, “Falun Dafa is Good!”

Consider the power of Benevolence amidst the wickedness:

It is Benevolence that has enabled Falun Dafa practitioners to cultivate kindness in the most oppressive and trying of circumstances. Benevolence allows practitioners to look into the eyes of their oppressors with deep compassion, seeing what is human beneath the cruelty. Benevolence moved practitioners last July to save a Beijing policeman being accidentally trampled by fellow security officers. Benevolence informed the female practitioner who removed her handkerchief from her

pocket to gently wipe the sweating forehead of her torturer. The Benevolence of jailed practitioners has touched the hearts of countless prisoners and guards, leading one inmate to declare, “It is in jail that I learned to become a good person!”

Consider the power of Forbearance amidst the intolerance:

It is their commitment to Forbearance that enables practitioners to suffer the most inhumane of abuses—including torture with electric cattle prods, forced abortion, sanctioned rape, and even toxic injections—without succumbing to anger, despair, or violence. Forbearance gives practitioners the strength to nobly endure the penalties for doing what is right, upstanding, and constitutionally sanctioned. Forbearance allowed Ms. Chen Zixiu to remain committed to her principles even unto death by torture. And it is because of Forbearance that Falun Dafa and, in turn, the dream of freedom, remain alive in China today. Fifty practitioners have already given their lives for this cause.

In every instance, it is practitioners' unshakable faith in Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance that has inspired them to forgo personal interest for the sake of humanity. These practitioners have demonstrated to the world that one can remain true to higher principles under the harshest of conditions, in the face of the gravest injustices, and at the greatest of costs. They have proved, with their quiet, peaceful resistance that Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance are mightier than any force of hatred.

These practitioners continue their peaceful appeal to the Chinese government and to the world, enduring hardship, humiliation, and torture—sometimes even unto death. They understand that what is at stake is not so much individual interests or their practice, but rather the well-being of a higher principle, and the understanding of that principle by others. Contained in this conviction is the belief that peacefully defending this principle is the greatest gift to others. These practitioners have, in their sacrifices, done all possible to be worthy of Mr. Li Hongzhi's teachings.

They have sacrificed—so that the truth may stand a chance, and so that others may come to know it. For their belief in Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance, these Falun Dafa practitioners have lost their homes, assets, jobs, education, futures, and even their lives. Yet you will not hear them complain, nor see them pity themselves. They have forgone their personal security for larger, higher principles—not unlike those moral exemplars who have gone before us. History promises to reveal the grandeur of what these practitioners have done. This, we can count on.

We look to practitioners in China for inspiration. We look to them to learn the meaning of courage. And we look to them to see where we fall short. They have shown the world in the face of horrendous oppression that one can be a good person under any circumstances. They demonstrate daily that Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance are not merely philosophical ideals, but something that can be lived. In doing so, they indeed give to the world the greatest gift.

Part I I

A Photo Tour

Falun Dafa – A Time Line of Events

The beginning

Mr. Li Hongzhi, the founder and teacher of Falun Dafa gave his first public lecture in Changchun, Jilin province, China in May 1992.



May 13, 1992

The book: *Zhuan Falun*

- First published in China on January 4, 1995.
- Available in more than 10 languages.
- A national best seller in China, 1996.



☞ The character in the center is the "wan" character, a symbol that has been used in many cultures for thousands of years to denote good fortune.

Jan 4, 1995

10,000 practitioners appealed in Zhongnanhai, Beijing, China

On April 25, 1999, more than ten thousand Falun Gong practitioners held a peaceful gathering in Beijing, China, outside the Chinese leadership compound, Zhongnanhai. The assembly "was apparently set off by an incident in Tianjin, where practitioners staged a protest last week after a local magazine ran an article maligning Buddhist Law [Falun Gong] and the police used force to drive away followers," according to *New York Times*.



The entire event was peaceful and characterized by orderliness. "Unlike student protesters who noisily thronged the streets of Beijing with colorful banners and pungent slogans 10 years ago, Sunday's demonstrators drew no attention to themselves and attracted no notice until there were suddenly many thousand of them sitting quietly in one of the most politically sensitive locations in the nation," *New York Times* reported.



April 25, 1999

1992 - 1998

July 20-22, 1999

The China Qigong Association and its local offices, which are affiliated with China's Society of Science and Technology, organized all 53 Falun Gong workshops for Mr. Li Hongzhi between 1992 and 1994. About 20,000 people attended Mr. Li's lectures in person.

During this period of time Mr. Li received continual praise and recognition from various government organizations. Between 1996 and 1998, Mr. Li lectured in countries outside China, such as the United States, Switzerland, Australia, Germany, Canada, and France. His first lecture in the United States was given in Houston, Texas in Sept. 1995.

Falun Dafa develops in China and abroad



Over 10,000 people doing Falun Dafa movements during the Asian Sports Festival in northern China in 1998.



More than 3,000 people attended Mr. Li's lecture in Singapore in 1998.

Crackdown begins

On July 20, 1999, forceful suppression began, with more than a hundred arrests of so-called "key members" of Falun Gong being made across China in the middle of the night. A nationwide ban of Falun Gong was officially announced on July 22, making every sort of Falun Gong activity illegal. According to *New York Times*, "the authorities have detained tens of thousands of people and are spewing a deafening barrage of anti-Falun Gong publicity each day." Just one week later the Chinese Government issued an arrest warrant through Interpol for Mr. Li Hongzhi, then already a permanent resident of the United States. Interpol rejected Beijing's request, because the approach had political motives. Human rights groups accused Chinese authorities of blatantly violating the legal rights of Falun Gong practitioners. "This crackdown flies in the face of the Chinese government's commitments to increase social freedom and marks the beginning of yet another cycle of stifled dissent and repression," Amnesty International said in a statement.



Nationwide persecution

The Chinese Government launched a far-reaching campaign of misinformation about Falun Gong. State-run media flooded the printing presses and airwaves with fabrications about Mr. Li Hongzhi and Falun Gong in attempts to sway and mislead their readers and audiences. Conversely, millions of legally published Falun Gong books, audio tapes, and video tapes were confiscated, burned, and destroyed across the country. Tens of thousands of Falun Gong practitioners were detained, thousands were tortured, and hundreds were sent to labor camps and imprisoned. "It's as though we are reliving a bad dream," said a Chinese businessman who expressed amazement at the old-fashioned nature of the anti-Falun Gong campaign to a *New York Times* reporter. Falun Gong Web sites based outside China's territory have been blocked and constantly attacked, or even destroyed.



July, 1999 - Present

Government Action in the United States

On November 18, 1999, the United States House of Representatives unanimously passed a resolution criticizing the Chinese government's suppression of Falun Gong. On November 19, the United States Senate also passed a related resolution. The House resolution initiated by Republican Chris Smith of New Jersey said: "The Government of the People's Republic of China should stop persecuting Falun Gong practitioners and other religious believers." President Clinton, in a human rights speech on December 6, 1999, criticized China's crackdown on Falun Gong: "[China's] ... progress is still being held back by the government's response to those who test the limits of freedom. A troubling example, of course, is the detention by Chinese authorities, of adherents of the Falun Gong movement. Its targets are not political dissidents... But the principle still, surely, must be the same: freedom of conscience, and freedom of association."



Nov./Dec. 1999

First World Falun Dafa Day

May 13, 2000 was the first World Falun Dafa Day, marking the eighth anniversary of the introduction of Falun Dafa to the public. In over 64 cities around the world, practitioners held colorful celebrations and demonstrated the exercises in parks.



May 13, 2000

October, 1999

Crackdown escalates and peaceful appeal



Hundreds of volunteer Falun Dafa contact persons have been sentenced to prison terms since October 1999.

The Chinese National Legislature rushed to pass an "anti-cult" law to retroactively criminalize Falun Gong. "China's communist leaders often insist that theirs is, in fact, a system of laws," *Washington Post* reported. "In the past week, events have proven the leaders absolutely right. When they found themselves without the laws they needed to vigorously persecute a peaceful meditation society [Falun Gong], the Party simply ordered up some new laws. Now these will be applied - retroactively, of course - in show trials that could lead to execution for the group's leaders. This is what the regime calls 'smashing them rigorously in accordance with the law.'"

Falun Gong practitioners worldwide made every effort to appeal for a peaceful dialogue with the Chinese government.

Thousands of practitioners from all over the country go to Tiananmen Square to petition the central government every day, knowing full well that they will be detained and punished - even tortured - for exercising their constitutional right of appeal.

Falun Dafa practitioners held a press conference in Beijing on October 28, 1999. They were later arrested and sentenced to prison.



The courage continues



Detained in custody near Beijing, the practitioners still practice the movements.



At present, Falun Dafa is practiced in over 40 countries around the world. In the past six months alone, Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conferences have been held in the United States, Canada, Switzerland, Taiwan, Japan and China. This is the public face of Falun Gong...challenged, determined and unafraid.

At Present

Falun Dafa in China



Falun Dafa was Made Public in China in May, 1992



The founder Mr. Li Hongzhi started his teaching in May, 1992 in China. During his teaching of Falun Dafa in China from 1992 to 1994, Mr. Li did everything possible to make his precious self-cultivation system available to everyone -regardless of any financial situation, educational background or previous qigong experience. Li lectured only upon invitation, refusing to promote or market himself or his teachings. About fifty-four classes were organized by the government-run China Qigong Science and Research Society throughout China in those years. About 20,000 people attended Mr. Li's lectures during this period.

Mr. Li received continual praise and recognition from various government organizations throughout this period. The government praised Falun Dafa for bringing better health to many Chinese thereby lowering the medical costs incurred by the government, and bringing benefits to both society and to practitioners.



Awards from China: Mr. Li Hongzhi of Falun Gong is honored with "The Award for Advancing Boundary Science and the title of "Qigong Master most acclaimed by the masses" by the Oriental Health Expo in Beijing, December, 1993.



Thousands of people attended Mr. Li's classes in Tianjing, China in 1992.

Mr. Li's Teaching Benefits Millions of Chinese People



Morning practice in the park, Beijing



93 Years old practitioner



Meditate quietly



Kids practice , Beijing



Group practice, Guangzhou



Practice in Tibet

Mr. Li's Teaching Benefits Millions of Chinese People



Morning Practice, Chuangchun, China in 1998.



Group practice during the International Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conference, Beijing, 1998.



Before the crackdown, Falun Dafa was well received by the public. The above photo shows over 10,000 people demonstrating Falun Dafa movements in the government sponsored Asian Sports Festival in Shenyang City, Northern China in 1998.

Over 10,000 Practitioners Peacefully Appeal to the Central Government in Zhongnanhai, Beijing, April 25, 1999

On April 25, 1999, over 10,000 Falun Dafa practitioners appealed in neat order at Zhongnanhai, the Chinese Government leadership compound in Beijing. In a very peaceful manner, they asked the government to provide a free and legitimate cultivation environment. Since it happened at Zhongnanhai, people refer to it as the “Zhongnanhai incident” or “Zhongnanhai event.” This incident became the focus for the whole world because it happened at the most sensitive place in China, and because of the unusually calm and peaceful manner the Falun Dafa practitioners maintained throughout this incident.

The gathering shocked President Jiang Zemin of the Chinese Communist government. Jiang is afraid of so many people practicing the same thing, especially when many high officials and military in the Communist Party also practice it. He is afraid of losing his power to control the citizens. Thus, the Chinese government has perceived Falun Dafa as a threat, just as it has other groups that are popular or that involve principles not directly related to the Communist ideology.

Starting in July, 1999, the Chinese Communist government banned the practice of Falun Dafa and started persecuting its estimated 70 to 100 million practitioners inside China. Since then, tens of thousands of Falun Dafa practitioners have been detained, and many of them have been tortured, forced from their jobs, homes, schools, over 50,000 sent to labor camps without trial, over 600 sentenced to prison terms, over 1000 sent to mental hospital, and at least 107 have been tortured to death while in police custody.



The Moral Courage of Falun Dafa Practitioners



Practitioners held a press conference in Beijing to seek international support by telling the true story of Falun Dafa. Reporters from Reuters, AP, AFP, and the New York Times attended. Most of the practitioners who attended the conference were arrested afterwards. Beijing, October, 1999.



Arrested and persecuted, practitioners have appealed to United Nations Secretary - General Kofi Annan to organize a United Nations team to make an independent study of the group and help China resolve the crisis peacefully. Beijing, November, 1999.

Practicing Their Rights in Tiananmen Square



**Their courage comes from their unshakable faith to
Truthfulness - Compassion - Forbearance.**



Keep Practicing Even in Custody and Drug Detoxification Center



Practice in custody

Practitioners from different regions went to Beijing to appeal, and then arrested and detained, under the severe circumstances, they still keep practicing. (January, 2000)



Practice in Drug Detoxification Center

Because of appealing to the central government, about 70 Falun Dafa practitioners have arrested and detained in a mental hospital, then a drug detoxification center near Beijing in March, 2000. They showed their unshakable beliefs to Falun Dafa by continuing to practice the movements and going on hunger strike to protest the injustices at the drug detoxification center. (Beijing, March, 2000)

Arrested, Detained, Persecuted, yet Unshakable

Her neck fractured by police torturing, Ms. Zhao still firmly believes in Falun Dafa



Ms. Zhao was a lecturer in a University in Beijing.

Ms. Zhao Xin, 32-year-old teacher at the Business and Economics College of Beijing Industry & Commerce University, was beaten and tortured by the police because she practiced in a park. The vertebra at the fourth, fifth and sixth joints of her neck were fractured.

While in a seemingly hopeless situation, Ms. Zhao still firmly believes in Falun Dafa.

She was strict with herself, and constantly keeps a practitioner's standard. She bore neither hatred nor complaints, instead, she spread Falun Dafa to her classmates when they came to see her in hospital. On December 11, 2000, Zhao Xin died after 6 months of suffering from the injuries she sustained while in Chinese police custody.



Ms. Zhao was tortured by police.



The photo taken before Ms. Liang was arrested

Words spoken with life

When Ms. Liang Yening was sentenced in court for not giving up Falun Dafa, she told the court: "I am not guilty. Here I do not appeal for myself or complain about anything, but I insist on making my appeal for Falun Dafa." ... Many court attendants were moved to tears.

Because those statement, Ms. Liang was sentenced to prison for extra 3 years; her total sentence has become 6 years.

Enduring the suffering with a broken arm from police torturing, Ms. Xiang still went to Beijing many times to appeal



Ms. Xiang Jinying went to Beijing to appeal during October of 1999 and was tortured. The cruel Method of handcuffing fractured her upper arm.

In March, 2000, she attempted to go to Beijing again to appeal but was detained in the Haiyan Hotel. In the beginning of May, 2000, she was sent to the Deqing labor camp of Zhejiang Province for forced-labor. The police confiscated the Falun Dafa books she brought with her. Therefore, she went on hunger a strike to request for the return of those books.

Compassion Without Hatred or Anger Toward Others



No fear to be arrested

On November 29, 1999, when the practitioners were sharing experiences on Falun Dafa in Guangzhou, South China, the police rushed into the room. Facing the police, who glared like a tiger eyeing its prey, the practitioners showed no fear.



Facing the tribulations calmly

Practitioners from Yancheng City were detained for holding up a Falun Dafa banner in Tiananmen Square on New Year's day. This picture was taken before they went to Tiananmen Square for appeal. January 18, 2000.

"One can be a good person in all circumstances"

"In the detention center, what I faced everyday were policemen and prisoners. When the policeman got angry, he would yell at me and forbid me to sleep. The prisoners called me 'new-comer'. They forced me to sleep on the wet floor where the dirty water was dropping from the ceiling for two days.



I always remembered Master Li's teaching: 'Others could treat us unfairly, but we should not do the same in return' and 'A good person always keeps the heart of compassion. With no complaint or hatred, he takes hardship as pleasure.' In detention center, I always tried my best to be a good person. I helped the prisoner on duty to clean the floor and toilets. During the leisure time, I would tell them my cultivation experience and the principle of being a good person."

Ms. Gu Linna, TV anchor, the Economic TV Station, Shijiazhuang, China, was sentenced to prison for 4 years. (February, 2000)

"Enduring Tribulations with No Hatred or Anger"

By Ms. Liu Jing, after detained and persecuted in Tiananmen Square Police Station in January, 2000

"I knew they (police) were going to do the same to me. After they handcuffed me in the same way, they also plugged a bottle into my handcuffs to make them tight... On the afternoon of December 23, the police officers ordered a patient with mental illness and two other criminals to beat me. I endured with no hatred or anger ..."



Continued Peaceful Appeal in National Day in Tiananmen Square, October 1, 2000



On the morning of October , 2000, after the traditional flag-raising ceremony in Tiananmen Square, more than one thousand practitioners gathered in the Square to hold a peaceful appeal on behalf of Falun Dafa. Uniformed and plainclothes policemen were everywhere. Large-scale beating and arrest began to take place immediately. According to an eyewitness report, by 9:30 am, so many practitioners were taken into custody that they filled more than 25 medium and large-sized buses. They were then driven away to an unknown location.



Continued Peaceful Appeal in Taipei, Taiwan, December 2000



2000 Asia Pacific Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conference was held in Taipei on December 25, 2000. Over 3000 practitioners from more than 20 countries attended the conference.



Press Conference to condemn China torturing the Falun Gong practitioners. Taipei, December 26, 2000.



Peaceful March in memory of 103 practitioners who persecuted to death by the Chinese Government since July 1999.

A “Falun Gong and Human Rights” seminar in the Taiwanese Government Legislative Building had been held on December 26, 2000. The four guest speakers who spoke during the seminar were: the Director of the Lung-chu Chen New Century Foundation, the former Chairman of the Taiwan Association for Human



“Falun Gong and Human Rights” Seminar, December 26, 2000.

Rights, the President of Taiwan News, and the Taiwan Legislator and Executive Director of the Peace-time Foundation of Taiwan. Each speaker made a strong impression on the audience, both by clarifying what is taking place inside of China, as well as by expressing their whole-hearted support for Falun Dafa practitioners.



“I wish you success in your character cultivation and martial art practice,” Taiwan Vice President Annette Lu told the practitioners who held fluorescent glow sticks to mourn mainland brethren either dead in Chinese custody or still languishing in prison. Chiang Kai-shek Memorial Hall, Taipei, December 26, 2000.

Continued Peaceful Appeal in Hong Kong, January, 2001



About 1,200 Falun Gong practitioners from 23 countries gathered in a Hong Kong's government- owned concert hall to share experiences and to protest China's crack-down on Falun Gong on January 14, 2001.



Peaceful March



Delivering petition letters in front of Beijing's Liaison Office



Memorizing 120 fellow practitioners died in the persecution, January 13, 2001.



Practice Truthfulness

The Power of Truthfulness Amidst the Lies

The peaceful appeals by Falun Dafa practitioners in China continue today, without let up. The courage of these appealing practitioners remains unwavering, despite ever-more-harsh opposition from Beijing.

It is Truthfulness that has led Falun Dafa practitioners to risk everything - personal safety, their jobs, their homes, and even their lives - to make known the truth about their practice. Truthfulness inspired tens of thousands to go to Beijing last July to appeal the ban on Falun Dafa, with over 50,000 practitioners arrested in the first three months alone. Truthfulness moves hundreds of practitioners to petition their government every week, knowing full well that they will be detained and punished - even tortured - for exercising their constitutional right of appeal. Some have even walked hundreds of miles to do this. And Truthfulness compels, despite the very real and immediate personal risks, scores of practitioners to meditate and unfurl banners in Tiananmen Square that proclaim simply, "Falun Dafa is Good!"

Telling out the truth of Falun Dafa

Chu Congrui, a 19-year-old-girl, from Xujia Village of Shunantiande City of Jilin Province went to Beijing to tell the truth of Falun Dafa to the Central Government on December 1st, 2000, and was arrested in Tiananmen Square. She died in Haidian jail in Beijing around December 13th. According to the police, she died because of fasting. But the doctor disagreed, because her nose was broken, her face was deformed and her body was bloody all over and didn't look normal. She was cremated on December 18th at Changping County.



PLA officer drugged in mental hospital for Falun Gong beliefs

BEIJING, June 28, 2000 (Agence France-Press) - A People's Liberation Army (PLA) Lieutenant General, who refused to renounce his beliefs in the outlawed Falun Gong spiritual movement is being forced to take drugs every day at a mental hospital, a human rights group said Wednesday.

Zhao, who worked in a military supplies and equipment unit of the PLA, was arrested last month after joining a New Year's Eve protest on Tiananmen Square. He was placed in a PLA mental hospital in Beijing and injected daily with a drug which harmed his nervous system, leaving him physically weak and muddled, the center said.



Practice Benevolence

The Power of Benevolence Amidst the Wickedness

It is Benevolence that has enabled Falun Dafa practitioners to cultivate kindness in the most oppressive and trying of circumstances.

Benevolence allows practitioners to look into the eyes of their oppressors with deep compassion, seeing what is human beneath the cruelty. Benevolence moved practitioners last July to save a Beijing policeman being accidentally trampled by fellow security officers. Benevolence moved the female practitioner who removed her handkerchief from her pocket to gently wipe the sweating forehead of her torturer.

The Benevolence of jailed practitioners has touched the hearts of countless prisoners and guards, leading one inmate to declare, "It is in jail that I learned to become a good person!"



Falun Dafa volunteer contact persons, Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Ji Liewu, Yao Jie, Song Yuesheng, and Liang Yulin were sentenced to prison terms of 18, 16, 12, 7, 12, and 2 years. From July 1999 to August 2000, over 500 practitioners were sentenced to prison terms.

Practice Forbearance

The Power of Forbearance Amidst the Intolerance

It is their commitment to Forbearance that enables practitioners to suffer the most inhumane of abuses—including torture with electric cattle prods, forced abortion, sanctioned rape, and even toxic injections—without succumbing to anger, despair, or violence. Forbearance gives practitioners the strength to nobly endure the penalties for doing what is right, upstanding, and constitutionally sanctioned. Forbearance allowed Ms. Chen Zixiu to remain committed to her principles even unto death by torture. And it is because of Forbearance that Falun Dafa and, in turn, the dream of freedom, remain alive in China today. Fifty practitioners have already given their lives for this cause.

In every instance, it is practitioners' unshakable faith in Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance that has inspired them to forgo personal interest for the sake of humanity. These practitioners have demonstrated to the world that one can remain true to higher principles under the harshest of conditions, in the face of the gravest injustices, and at the greatest of costs. They have proved, with their quiet, peaceful resistance that Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance are mightier than any force of hatred.

These practitioners continue their peaceful appeal to the Chinese government and to the world, enduring hardship, humiliation, and torture—sometimes even unto death. They understand that what is at stake is not so much individual interests or their practice, but rather the well-being of a higher principle, and the understanding of that principle by others. Contained in this conviction is the belief that peacefully defending this principle is the greatest gift to others.



Beaten to death after 3-day of torture

The day before Ms. Chen Zixiu died, her captors again demanded that she renounce her faith in Falun Dafa. Barely conscious after repeated jolts from a cattle prod, the 58-year-old stubbornly shook her head.

“Practicing Falun Dafa is a right.”

Ms. Chen said, up to her last day. She was tortured to death after 3-day of persecution.



After 10 days of torture, Ms. Wang died in police custody

On May 13, 2000, Ms. Wang was arrested when practicing Falun Dafa movements on Tiananmen Square. She was detained in the Jiaomen Detention Center of Chongwen District. After 3 days of hunger strike, four men pushed her to the ground and brutally force-fed her through the nose. She was force-fed with high-density

salt water five times within nine days. On May 22, 2000, she lost consciousness and died at 7 pm.



Mr. Zhou suffered all kinds of tribulations during the eight-month detention in prison before dying

Mr. Zhou Zhichang, "Excellent Worker", "Model Worker", the head officer of the Dept. of Armed Forces at Handian in Shuangcheng was arrested because of

appealing to the government on September 9, 1999.

The wounds on his body from the shackles had still not healed at the time of his death. He suffered all kinds of tribulations during the eight-month detention in prison.



Peaceful Journey Continues ...

Quietly, he untied the bag and showed the inquirer several pairs of worn-out, homemade shoes commonly seen in China's countryside, "See, I've come a long way to be here. All I want to tell you is Falun Dafa is good and the government is wrong."

The suppression of Falun Dafa continues to see thousands of practitioners unlawfully thrown into prison. Against this back-drop, a lone and exhausted traveler stands out. Stopped by the police in Beijing, he was very old, and had nothing but a small bag on his shoulder. Quietly, he untied the bag and showed the inquirer several pairs of worn-out, homemade shoes commonly seen in China's countryside, "See, I've come a long way to be here. All I want to tell you is Falun Dafa is good and the government is wrong." The old man's journey symbolizes what tens of thousands of his fellow practitioners have done in an effort to fulfill their commitment to the principle of "Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance."

Undeterred, they continue their journey, enduring hardships, humiliation and torture. They understand that what is at stake is not so much individual interests, but rather the well-being of a higher principle, and the understanding of that principle by others.

Falun Dafa Outside China



Mr. Li Expounds Falun Dafa Overseas



In 1994, Mr. Li started his teaching in Sweden which is the first country he visited outside China. Since then, Li has traveled all over the world to lecture, on invitation, at Falun Dafa conferences. Throughout the course of these engagements, Li has continued his ways, refusing to accept any money or donations for his work. He has lectured in countries as diverse as Australia, Canada, Germany, New Zealand, Hong Kong, Singapore, Switzerland, Taiwan, and the United States. Any Falun Dafa activity is completely without charge and open to anyone interested. This is unprecedented and bespeaks of Li's selfless aspirations.



Meeting with the local practitioners,
Canada, 1998



Teaching in Sweden, 1994.

Mr. Li at Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conferences



In New York City, USA, 1998.



In Toronto, Canada, 1998.



In Sydney, 1999



In Frankfurt, Germany, 1998.



In Singapore, 1998

Zhuan Falun Has Been Translated into More Than 10 Languages

As recently as 1996, Zhuan Falun (Chinese version) was the best-selling book in the world's largest nation — China. It is the core text of Falun Dafa practice written by the founder Mr. Li Hongzhi. It has transformed millions of lives, giving people back their superior health and allowing them to practice genuine cultivation according to higher principles.

Since its publication in 1995, Zhuan Falun has been translated into more than a dozen languages, including English, French, Germany, Russian, Japanese, Korean, Italian, and others.



Worldwide Recognition of Mr. Li and his Teaching

Since Mr. Li made Falun Dafa public in May 1992, his teaching has attracted over 100 million people worldwide in just eight years. Falun Dafa is gaining worldwide understanding and appreciation, especially in Asia, Australia, Europe, and North America. Listed below are some awards issued by the governments in USA and Canada in recognition of the extraordinary contribution made by Mr. Li and Falun Dafa. In 2000, more than 30 professors and high officials worldwide nominated Mr. Li for the Nobel Peace Prize.

Robert C. Lanier, Mayor of Houston, said in the proclamation of “Li Hong Zhi Day” in Houston on October 12, 1996: “Falun Dafa transcends cultural and racial boundaries. It resonates the universal truth to every corner of the earth and bridges the gap between east and west. Li Hong Zhi has worked tirelessly to convey Falun Dafa from China to the rest of the world. Along the way, he has touched the lives of countless people in many countries, earning an acclaimed international reputation.”



A Day of Worldwide Recognition for Falun Dafa



To celebrate the 8th anniversary of Falun Dafa, May 13, 2000, was proclaimed "World Falun Dafa Day". A total of 19 countries celebrated World Falun Dafa Day with a variety of parades, speeches, exercise demonstrations and instructions, as well as group practices.



Kobenhavn, Denmark



Paris, France



Glasgow, Scotland



Arrested and persecuted, practitioners in China celebrate the first World Falun Dafa Day by practicing movements in Tiananmen Square. Beijing, China



Sydney, Australia



Hong Kong, China

Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conferences Worldwide

“Dafa (The Great Law) is being spread far and wide. Those who hear about it are looking for it. Those who have obtained it are delighted with it. The number of cultivators is increasing daily and becoming innumerable.” - Mr. Li Hongzhi, December 8, 1995.



New York City Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conference, Javits Center, New York, USA, March 1998.



Singapore Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conference, the World Trade Center, Singapore, August, 1998.



Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conference, United Nations, Geneva, Switzerland, September, 1998.



Australia Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conference, International Conference Center, Sydney, Australia, May, 1999.



Ceremony to celebrate the seventh anniversary of Falun Dafa, City Hall Plaza, Toronto, Canada, May, 1998.

Falun Dafa Spreads Abroad

Over 100 million people in 40 countries practice Falun Dafa. Falun Dafa helps practitioners to improve their health, to purify their mind, to uplift their spirit, and to deepen their understanding of life, humanity, and the universe.



Parliament Hill, Ottawa,
Canada, October, 1999



St. Louis, MO, USA, May, 2000.



Singapore, May, 2000



India, 2001



Seoul, Korea, 1999.

Falun Dafa Shared by More People Abroad

At the core of Falun Dafa are the principles of **Truthfulness, Compassion, and Forbearance** (*Zhen, Shan, Ren*). Practitioners of Falun Dafa strive to live by these principles at every moment, under every circumstance, always improving their moral nature. In turn, they receive remarkable health benefits. When the heart is pure, the mind balanced, and the body energized, health and happiness occur naturally. Individuals have been empowered to break bad habits; families to live in harmony together; and communities to embrace what is virtuous and life-affirming.



Paris, France, 1998.



Brussels, Belgium, 1999



Washington DC, USA, July, 1999

Falun Dafa Shared by More People Abroad

“Falun Dafa transcends cultural and racial boundaries. It resonates the universal truth to every corner of the earth and bridges the gap between east and west. “ - Robert C. Lanier, Mayor of Houston, the proclamation of “Li Hong Zhi Day” in Houston on October 12, 1996.



Durham, North Carolina, USA, August, 1998.



Taipei, Taiwan, 1999.



Cape of Good Hope,
South Africa, August, 1999.



Riga, Latvia, February, 2000.



Gutersbach, Germany, 1999.

Children Practice Falun Dafa



Taiwan, Taipei, 1999



Sydney, Australia, May, 2000



New Zealand, May, 2000



Dallas, Texas, USA, 1999



Australia, 1999



4-year-old girl meditating, Florida, USA, June, 2000

Peaceful Appeal Worldwide

Since China's crackdown on Falun Dafa in July 1999, Falun Gong practitioners all over the world have appealed to governments, international organizations, and people of goodwill to extend their support and assistance to resolve the crisis on Falun Dafa in China in a peaceful way.

They always remember Mr. Li's teaching: "We are not against the government now, nor will we be in the future. Other people may treat us badly, but we do not treat others badly, nor do we treat people as enemies."

Their consistent peaceful efforts continue...



Reveal the Persecution to the World at Press Conferences



Erping Zhang, Falun Gong spokesman spoke at the US National Press Club, April 8, 2000.



Canada Falun Gong practitioners held a Press Conference to ask for the worldwide support to stop China's crackdown on Falun Gong, Ottawa, Canada, July 20, 2000.



Russian Falun Gong practitioners successfully held a Russian Falun Dafa Truth Story Press Conference, February 22, 2001.

Mr. S. A. Kovaliov, an influential parliamentarian of Duma in Russia and in the world, and the Chair of the Human Rights Commission of Duma, attended the press conference in person. He said: "... I doubt the legitimacy of the Chinese government's persecution of this spiritual movement very much. Such things are absolutely not allowed in Russia..."



"Falun Gong practitioners suing Jiang Zemin" Press Conference was held in Hong Kong on October 9, 2000.

Consistent Peaceful Efforts Worldwide



Jimmy Zhou tells his experience how he was tortured by the police in China at US Congress Hearing, Washington, DC, USA, September 7, 2000.



Some detained Falun Gong practitioners spoke at the US Congress hearing regarding the women's persecution, Washington, DC, US, May 9, 2000.



Practitioners in the Cherry Festival Parade in Washington DC on March 31, 2001.



The first public conference on "the Truth of Falun Gong and Freedom of Belief in China" was held at the Chinese Public Hall in Manhattan Chinatown of New York City, July 22, 2000,



A "Falun Gong Truth-clarifying Picture Display" was held in L.A. City Hall mall to tell the truth to the city officers, L.A. USA, December 25, 2000.

Nothing is Louder Than “Silence”



Practitioners from Australia practice silently outside the Asia-Pacific Economic Summit 2000 at the Crown Casino Hotel raising the concern to China's crackdown on Falun Dafa to the international community. Melbourne, Australia, September, 2000.



Practitioners from different cities of Canada gather and practice in front of the Parliament Hill, to urge the Canada government to speak out on China's persecution of Falun Dafa, Ottawa, Canada, October, 1999.



Practitioners from USA practice in front of the Chinese Embassy to appeal to the Chinese Government, Washington DC, USA, July, 1999.

Appeal at United Nation Millennium Summit September 6-8, 2000, New York City, USA



Practitioners from all over the world, demonstrate Falun Dafa movements in front of the statue of Liberty, Ellis Island.

As the leaders of 188 countries were attending the United Nations Millennium Summit on September 6-8, 2000, in New York City, Falun Dafa practitioners from USA and other regions around the world gathered in New York City. They hope more and more people from the governments of all nations, international human rights organizations, international institutions, and news media can together help to call on Chinese government to stop its inhuman persecution against Falun Dafa and to release all jailed Falun Dafa practitioners.



Press near the U.N to appeal to kind-hearted people to help resolve the crisis on Falun Dafa in China.



The pure hope



Peaceful march from Chinese Mission to United Nations to tell people the truth of Falun Dafa in China.



Memorial Ceremony held at the Dag Hammarskjöld Plaza in front of the U.N. Building to remember the 50 practitioners who were tortured to death in China.



Appeal to President Jiang Zemin of China to stop the persecution of Falun Dafa, Waldorf Hotel, Manhattan.

Appeal at 56th and 57th United Nation Commission on Human Rights, March, 2000-2001, Geneva, Switzerland



Ms. Cuiying Zhan (left) from Australia and Ms. Chen Zhao spoke of their suffering when they were detained in China, March 19, 2001, Geneva.



Geneva, March 20, 2001.



In the Press Conference near the United Nations on March 19, 2001, Erping Zhang pointed out that the persecution of Falun Gong has been extended to the family and relatives of Falun Gong practitioners, other traditional religious groups, and various other groups in society. He asked for the international help to stop China's persecution on Falun Gong.



Over 1000 practitioners from 20 countries practice in front of the United Nations to appeal to the 57th United Nations Commission on Human Rights, Geneva, March 19, 2001.



Press conference in Geneva during the 56th United Nations Commission on Human Rights, Geneva, Switzerland, March 20, 2000.



Practitioners appeal to the United Nations in Geneva, Geneva, Switzerland, March, 2000.

The World Speaks Out



White House

Bill Clinton, United States President: "... progress is still being held back by the government's response to those who test the limits of freedom. A troubling example, of course, is the detention by Chinese authorities, of adherents of the Falun Gong movement. Its targets are not political dissidents... But the principle still, surely, must be the same: freedom of conscience, and freedom of association." December 6, 1999.



European Union

Signed Appeal from Members of the European Parliament: "Falun Gong is a peaceful practice of gentle exercises and meditation for stress relief and overall mental, physical and spiritual health. Practitioners live by the moral standards of truthfulness, compassion and tolerance. It is popular throughout Europe with classes in most European cities and literature translated into major European languages. We, Members of the European Parliament, urge President Jiang Zemin to:

- Stop his continued persecution of Falun Gong
- Release all imprisoned Falun Gong practitioners
- Withdraw the arrest warrant for Mr. Li Hongzhi (the founder of Falun Gong)
- Engage in a dialogue with Falun Gong practitioners to reach a peaceful solution to the crisis
- Respect basic human rights and fundamental freedoms
- Stop the harassment of Falun Gong practitioners in Europe and other parts of the world



The House of Lords of UK

Lord Moyne: "These people are not only harmless but also deeply respectable. ... They believe in enhancing their spirituality and exercising in large groups which have become rather conspicuous and the [Chinese] regime does not like people congregating except as organized by itself. ... The [Chinese] government ... is essentially still the same as that which devastated China during the Cultural Revolution."

Lord Avebury: "Falun Gong is an entirely peaceful belief system which encourages the highest standards of moral behavior among its adherents."



Governor General and Commander-in-Chief of Canada

Adrienne Clarkson: "The men and women who follow the precepts of the Falun Dafa Buddhist rules strive to perfect their bodies and minds. They wish to live in symbiosis with the universe and experience inner peace. The exercises and meditation they practice are more than just techniques they are learning to master: they are the means that allow them to progress and develop as people. They cultivate the will to live in peace with themselves and in harmony with the universe, thus learning compassion for others and helping to create a more open and tolerant society." July, 2000.

The World Speaks Out



Freedom House

Mark Palmer, Vice-Chairman, and a former American Ambassador: "I want to say in all seriousness that I believe your movement, the Falun Gong, is the movement which will define our time, at the beginning of the 21st century. I think that when people look back, they will say: "Oh yes, there was Gandhi, there was the American Civil Rights movement, there was Solidarity, and then there was the Falun Gong. There was a movement that came out China that defined its era, and ultimately it was successful." The Falun Dafa Press Conference in Washington DC, July 20, 2000.



Congressional Human Rights Caucus

Congressman Tom Lantos: "... And as we have come to know the work of Falun Gong, our respect has grown, and we find this brutal and ruthless and bloody suppression of Falun Gong practitioners in China appalling, unacceptable, reprehensible, and we will want to do everything in our power to provide the maximum amount of information to the American people concerning the work you do and preposterous treatment you are subjected to in China... The Congressional Human Rights Caucus, over 200 members of Congress stand with you and are fully determined to protect your right to practice your faith in any way you choose." April 6, 2000.



Amnesty International

T. Kumar, Advocacy Director, Asia & Pacific, Amnesty International USA: "Amnesty International is concerned about the continuing human rights abuses committed against the members of Falun Gong by the Chinese government. We are calling on the Chinese government to stop mass arrests, arbitrary detentions, torture, unfair trials and other human rights violations resulting from its official campaign against Falun Gong."



U.S. Commission International Religious Freedom

Rabbi Davis Saperstein, Chair: "Falun Gong has almost become the symbol for the struggle for religious freedom. And when thousands and thousands of people have arrested... imprisoned...tortured, when people have died in prison, it's impossible for countries to say they are deeply committed to human rights and remain silent. And that's why we have urged the United States government to speak out."



Human Rights Watch

Ken Roth, Director: "Clearly a significant number of them there at least being thrown in prison often without trial. They're being put through the so called reeducation through labor process, in which the government can simply administratively detain somebody for up to three years without even giving them a criminal trial. It's clear that all the tools, all the weapons in the government's arsenal are being deployed to try to stop this seemingly innocuous popular collection of ordinary people who simply want to do their own thing, who don't ...have an area of their life that government doesn't control... I think it's clear that Falun Gong is not a classic political opposition organization..."

APPENDIX A THE PEACEFUL APPEAL ON APRIL 25, 1999: BEFORE AND AFTER.....76

A.1 THE TRUTH OF APRIL 25 GATHERING IN BEIJING76
A.2 A REPORT ON APRIL 25 INCIDENT: CAUSES AND CONSEQUENCES76
 I. *Sequence of Events*76
 II. *The Cause of the Incident*82
 III. *Some Clarifications*84
 IV. *Summary*.....85
A.3 THE APRIL 25 FALUN GONG NON-VIOLENCE PETITION86
A.4 MEDIA REPORT EXCERPTS ON THE FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF APRIL 25 ZHONGNANHAI APPEAL
87
A.5 FALUN GONG PRESS STATEMENT ON THE APRIL-25 ANNIVERSARY PRESS STATEMENT87

APPENDIX B A TALE OF HEROISM, SACRIFICE, AND PAIN.....89

B.1 A TALE OF HEROISM, SACRIFICE AND PAIN.....89
B.2 A SWEDISH PRACTITIONER’S EXPERIENCE OF CALLING CHINESE GOVERNMENT AGENCIES 90
B.3 A SWEDISH’S EXPERIENCE IN CANTON91
B.4 A PERSONAL VIEW OF CHINA’S CRACKDOWN ON FALUN GONG93
B.5 MY EXPERIENCE IN CHINA94
B.6 MY EXPERIENCE OF PETITIONING IN CHINA.....97
B.7 MY TRIP BACK TO CHINA102
B.8 9 MONTHS OF PEACEFUL APPEAL IN FRONT OF CHINESE EMBASSY106
B.9 ONE CAN BE A GOOD PERSON IN ANY ENVIRONMENT.....109
B.10 THE BUDDHA’S LIGHT ILLUMINATES THOSE WITH PREDESTINED AFFINITY — STORIES OF
FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS IN JAILS.....110
B.11 AN ELDERLY PRACTITIONER’S STORY IN JAIL111
B.12 I HAVE LEARNED FALUN DAFU IN JAIL — HOW FALUN DAFU HAS CHANGED A CONVICTED
THIEF114
B.13 AN EXPERIENCE SHARING ARTICLE BY A FARMER.....115
B.14 DEAR MOM! WHERE CAN I FIND YOU NOW?.....117
B.15 THE TORTURES I SUFFERED AND WITNESSED.....119
B.16 MY EXPERIENCE IN THE “TRANSFORMATION” CLASS.....122
B.17 I BELIEVE THE LIGHT OF TRUTH WILL REMOVE ALL THE EVIL AND ILLUMINATE THE WHOLE
UNIVERSE124
B.18 I AM WILLING TO DEFEND MY BELIEF WITH MY LIFE125
B.19 STATEMENT BY MS. LIANG YENING ON THE SHOW-TRIAL.....126
B.20 THE SHOW-TRIAL OF CHONGQING FALUN GONG CONTACT PERSON GU ZHIYI.....128
B.21 MY EXPERIENCE OF APPEALING FOR FALUN GONG.....130
B.22 RECENT EXPERIENCE OF MINE131
B.23 A FALUN DAFU PRACTITIONER WENT TO BEIJING TO APPEAL BY WHEELCHAIR133
B.24 WALKING HUNDREDS OF MILES TO BEIJING.....134
B.25 GOING TO BEIJING WITH NO MONEY WITH ME.....135
B.26 ENDURING TORTURES WITH NO HATRED OR ANGER — EXPERIENCE OF A PRACTITIONER IN
TIANANMEN SQUARE POLICE STATION136
B.27 MY EXPERIENCE ON THE EVE OF THE CHINESE NEW YEAR138
B.28 HOLDING UP MY HEAD PROUDLY WHILE BEING PARADED THROUGH STREETS140
B.29 A BANK EMPLOYEE'S STORY141
B.30 THE STORY OF MS. QIAO YUNXIA143
B.31 A PRACTITIONER’S EXPERIENCE IN LABOR CAMP146
B.32 THE HEROIC UNDERTAKING IN BEIJING.....147
B.33 I HUNG UP THREE "ZHEN-SHAN-REN" BANNERS ON NATIONAL DAY148
B.34 A PRACTITIONER'S EXPERIENCE OF DEFENDING FALUN DAFU ON CHINESE NATIONAL DAY148

B.35	EYEWITNESS ACCOUNTS IN TIANANMEN SQUARE ON NATIONAL DAY.....	150
B.36	THE APPEALS CONTINUE UNABATED: REPORTS FROM TIANANMEN SQUARE (10/5/00-10/7/00) 153	
B.37	A FALUN GONG PRACTITIONER'S PERSONAL EXPERIENCE IN DETENTION CENTERS AND LABOR CAMP	155
B.38	MY EXPERIENCE OF DEFENDING FALUN DAFA	157
B.39	THE STORY OF SOME FEMALE PRACTITIONERS IN TONGZHOU DISTRICT, BEIJING	160
B.40	TWO FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS ARRESTED FOR SUING JIANG ZEMIN AND HIS FOLLOWERS	163
B.41	THEIR WILL REMAINS UNCHANGED DESPITE SAVAGE TORTURE	165
B.42	THE CRUEL CONDUCT OF THE TIANANMEN POLICEMEN PROMPTS TOURIST TO BECOME FALUN DAFA PRACTITIONER	167
B.43	VALIDATING FALUN DAFA TO SOCIETY WITH A PURE HEART: TWO FEMALE PRACTITIONERS' EXPERIENCE	168
B.44	MY STORY OF GOING TO TIANANMEN SQUARE AND BEING ARRESTED	169
B.45	I WAS JAILED ONCE BEFORE FOR MY WRONGDOINGS, BUT NOW I'M PUT INTO A LABOR CAMP FOR PRACTICING CULTIVATION.....	169
B.46	I WILL KEEP GOING TO APPEAL UNTIL FALUN DAFA HAS ITS REPUTATION RESTORED	171
B.47	AN EYE WITNESS ACCOUNT OF A "FALUN GONG TRANSFORMATION STUDY CLASS"	172
APPENDIX C VOICE OF PRACTITIONERS.....		176
C.1	PRESS STATEMENT FROM U.S. FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS	176
C.2	OPEN LETTER TO JIANG ZEMIN, PRESIDENT OF THE PEOPLE'S REPUBLIC OF CHINA, (<i>THE NEW YORK TIMES</i> , 09/06/2000, A17).....	178
C.3	PRESS STATEMENT AT THE PEACEFUL APPEAL IN U.N. MILLENNIUM SUMMIT	179
C.4	STATEMENT OF FALUN GONG TO THE WORLD MEDIA	179
C.5	LETTER TO DEPARTMENT OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS, AUSTRALIA.....	181
C.6	A FEW WORDS FROM A MISSOURI CAUCASIAN PRACTITIONER.....	182
C.7	LETTER FROM A FORMER CANCER PATIENT TO THE HUMAN RIGHTS COMMITTEE OF THE UNITED NATIONS.....	182
C.8	LETTER TO THE PRESIDENT OF SOUTH AFRICA.....	183
C.9	A SWISS FALUN GONG PRACTITIONER'S LETTER TO PRESIDENT JIANG.....	184
C.10	A LETTER FROM A WESTERN PRACTITIONER TO THE POLICE IN CHINA.....	184
C.11	A LETTER FROM AN AMERICAN PRACTITIONER TO HIS FRIENDS & FAMILY	185
C.12	SALUTE, MY SISTER	187
C.13	AN OPEN LETTER TO MR. ANNAN BY PRACTITIONERS IN BEIJING.....	187
C.14	AN APPEAL TO THE LEADERS OF THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT FROM PRACTITIONERS IN FRANCE	187
C.15	I WANT MY MOTHER	189
C.16	I MISS MY FATHER!	189
C.17	A MOTHER'S APPEAL.....	191
C.18	A LETTER FROM A HUSBAND	191
C.19	ANOTHER LETTER FROM A HUSBAND	191
C.20	LETTER FROM A FAMILY MEMBER OF A PRACTITIONER TO PRESIDENT JIANG ZEMIN	192
C.21	THE CULTURAL REVOLUTION IS COMING BACK?.....	193
C.22	A LETTER FROM A FRIEND OF A FALUN GONG PRACTITIONER.....	193
C.23	ANOTHER LETTER FROM A FRIEND OF A FALUN GONG PRACTITIONER.....	194
C.24	I COULD NOT KEEP SILENT ANY MORE.....	194
C.25	I DO WISH TO BELIEVE IN THE GOVERNMENT, BUT WHAT DOES THE GOVERNMENT OFFER ME TO BELIEVE?.....	196
C.26	A LETTER FROM TSINGHUA UNIVERSITY	201
C.27	A LETTER FROM 140 PRACTITIONERS ON A HUNGER STRIKE	202

C.28	A LETTER FROM 68 DETAINED PRACTITIONERS WHO ARE ON HUNGER STRIKE IN A DRUG-STOPPING CENTER.....	203
C.29	LETTER FROM A LABOR CAMP.....	204
C.30	LETTER FROM WITNESSES OF MEI YULAN’S DEATH TO THE OFFICIALS IN BEIJING AND ALL KIND-HEARTED PEOPLE.....	205
C.31	MY EXPERIENCE AND THOUGHTS IN JAIL	207
C.32	PRACTITIONERS BRUTALLY TREATED WHILE HELPING AN ELDER FARMER TO HARVEST CORN --- A LETTER TO THE LEADERS OF CITY COUNCIL	208
C.33	A LETTER FROM THREE SISTERS TO THE LEADERS OF SHANDONG PROVINCE	210
C.34	APPEAL FROM A PRISONER IN SICHUAN PROVINCE	211
C.35	AN APPEAL LETTER FROM AN OLD LADY.....	212
C.36	ANOTHER APPEAL LETTER	214
C.37	THE BITTER EXPERIENCE OF A SEVENTEEN-YEAR-OLD GIRL FROM SHANDONG PROVINCE.....	215
C.38	CLARIFY THE FACTS AND RECLAIM THE INNOCENCE OF FALUN DAFA.....	218
C.39	THE TRUTH OF MY EXPERIENCES	218
C.40	MY CONFESSION --- RETURNING HOME.....	223
C.41	THREE HUNDRED DAYS IN HARDSHIP.....	225
C.42	THE FALUN GONG ISSUE INVOLVES FAR MORE THAN 100 MILLION PEOPLE.....	227
	APPENDIX D OVERSEAS MAJOR EVENTS.....	230
	APPENDIX E THE WORLD SPEAKS UP	244
E.1	FREEDOM HOUSE: STATEMENT OF MR. MARK PALMER, VICE-CHAIRMAN OF FREEDOM HOUSE	244
E.2	STATEMENT BY T. KUMAR, AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL	245
E.3	U.S. COMMISSION ON INTERNATIONAL RELIGIOUS FREEDOM: RABBI DAVID SAPERSTEIN'S STATEMENT	245
E.4	MESSAGE OF SUPPORT FOR THE FALUN GONG MOVEMENT FROM RIGHTS AND DEMOCRACY.....	247
E.5	PRESIDENT CLINTON'S FIRST DIRECT CRITICISM ON THE CRACKDOWN OF FALUN GONG BY THE CHINESE GOVERNMENT.....	247
E.6	THE LETTER FROM THE CANADIAN GOVERNOR GENERAL.....	248
E.7	US HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES CONCURRENT RESOLUTION 218 (PASSED ON 11/18/99).....	248
E.8	MORE THAN 80 MEMBERS OF U.S. CONGRESS SIGNED A LETTER URGING CLINTON TO SPEAK TO CHINESE LEADERSHIP ABOUT THE PERSECUTION OF FALUN DAFA PRACTITIONERS (08/31/00).....	249
E.9	A LETTER SIGNED BY 16 U.S. SENATORS TO THE CHINESE PRESIDENT JIANG ZEMIN	251
E.10	MEMBER OF CONGRESS: CIRO D. RODRIGUEZ'S OPEN LETTER TO CALL FOR PUBLIC ATTENTION TO THE CRACKDOWN ON FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS IN CHINA, AND CALL FOR SUPPORT TO THOSE SUPPRESSED.....	251
E.11	LETTER TO JIANG ZEMIN FROM CANADIAN MEMBER OF PARLIAMENT.....	252
E.12	AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL CALLS FOR CHINA TO STOP PERSECUTION AGAINST FALUN GONG.....	252
E.13	U.N. ASKED TO INTERVENE TO PROTECT FALUN GONG'S RIGHTS	253
E.14	HUMAN RIGHTS WATCH CONDEMNS THE HARSH SENTENCES OF FOUR LEADERS OF THE FALUN GONG MOVEMENT ON 12/27/99.....	254
E.15	WORLD ORGANIZATION AGAINST TORTURE (OMCT) CALLS FOR INVESTIGATION ON PERSECUTION OF FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS IN CHINA.....	254
E.16	WORLD PSYCHIATRIC ASSOCIATION URGED BY COMMITTEE TO INVESTIGATE CHINESE USE OF MENTAL HOSPITALS IN CRACKING DOWN ON FALUN GONG	256
E.17	PRACTICING FALUN GONG WAS A RIGHT, MS. CHEN SAID, UP TO HER LAST DAY	256
E.18	THE WALL STREET JOURNAL: FALUN DAFA HEROES REVIEW & OUTLOOK (EDITORIAL).....	261
E.19	WALL STREET JOURNAL: THE SURVIVAL OF FALUN DAFA RESTS ON BEEPERS AND	

FAITH (8/25/00).....	262
E.20 EUROPEAN COMMISSION PRESIDENT'S RESPONSE TO FALUN GONG PRACTITIONER (2/2000).....	265
E.21 IRISH GOVERNMENT CONCERNED ABOUT PERSECUTION OF FALUN GONG (1/2000).....	266
E.22 A REPLY LETTER FROM THE FAR EASTERN BUREAU, ASIA-PACIFIC DEPARTMENT OF THE FRENCH MINISTRY OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS TO A FRENCH PRACTITIONER	267
E.23 A LETTER FROM DENMARK FOREIGN MINISTER (3/03/00).....	267
E.24 THE HERALD: STRUGGLE AGAINST PERSECUTION IS AN INSPIRATION	268
E.25 COURAGE, PERIL, AND INJUSTICE IN THE PRC: THE PLIGHT OF FEMALE FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS UNDER THE CRACKDOWN	268
E.26 LA TIMES: FALUN GONG HINTS AT THINGS TO COME	270
E.27 ORDEAL OF A TRINITY STUDENT---AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL DUBLIN CENTRAL GROUP NEWS COORDINATOR'S DESK.....	271
E.28 LORD AVEBURY, MEMBER OF HOUSE OF LORD OF UK WRITES TO ZHAO MING IN LABOR CAMP.....	272
E.29 AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL IRELAND DUBLIN CENTRAL GROUP DRAFTS LETTERS TO RESCUE ZHAO MING	272
E.30 MEMBER OF EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT GIVES SUPPORT TO SWEDISH FALUN GONG PRACTITIONERS.....	273
E.31 RELIGION SCHOLARS DISCUSS FALUN GONG AT ANNUAL MEETING	274
E.32 LETTERS OF SUPPORT FROM AUSTRALIAN GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS.....	276
E.33 UK POLITICIANS SUPPORT FALUN GONG AND CHALLENGE THE CHINESE AMBASSADOR ..	277
E.34 WIDESPREAD SUPPORT FOR FALUN GONG IN THE UK.....	278
E.35 A LETTER NOMINATING MR. LI HONGZHI AND HIS STUDENTS FOR THE 2001 NOBEL PEACE PRIZE.....	281
E.36 GERMANY SUPPORTS OF FALUN GONG.....	283
E.37 COMMITTEE OF CONCERNED SCIENTISTS' OPEN LETTER TO JIANG ZEMIN	284
E.38 A LETTER FROM THE MINISTER OF STATE - LONDON	285
E.39 IT IS OBVIOUS THAT WE DO NOT SHARE THE SAME OPINION ABOUT FALUN GONG -- LETTER FROM A MEMBER OF EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT TO AMBASSADOR OF CHINESE MISSION TO E.U.	285
E.40 GERMAN GOVERNMENT SUPPORTS FALUN GONG	286
E.41 LETTER FROM CONGRESSMAN ZOE LOFGREN TO PRESIDENT CLINTON CONCERNING HUMAN RIGHTS VIOLATIONS IN CHINA	287
E.42 BEIJING'S BRUTALITY WON'T WORK.....	287
E.43 STATEMENT BY T.KUMAR ADVOCACY DIRECTOR, ASIA & PACIFIC, AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL USA.....	288
E.44 STATEMENT OF U.S. REPRESENTATIVE CHRIS SMITH, CHAIRMAN, SUBCOMMITTEE ON INTERNATIONAL OPERATIONS AND HUMAN RIGHTS	288
APPENDIX F AWARDS AND RECGONITIONS	290
F.1 PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, THE CITY OF CALGARY, CANADA, (10/29/2000) ..	290
F.2 PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, THE CITY OF ARLINGTON, TEXAS, USA, (10/28/2000).....	290
F.3 PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, THE CITY OF HARLINGEN, TEXAS, USA, (10/22/2000).....	291
F.4 PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, THE CITY OF AUSTIN, TEXAS, USA, (10/21/2000).....	291
F.5 PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, THE CITY OF GALVESTON, TEXAS, USA, (10/21/2000).....	291
F.6 PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, THE CITY OF BURLINGAME, CALIFORNIA, USA, (10/19/2000).....	292

F.7	CONGRATULATORY LETTER FOR FALUN DAFA WEEK, THE CITY OF FREMONT, CALIFORNIA, USA, (10/17/2000)	292
F.8	RECOGNITION OF FALUN DAFA, THE CITY OF RICHARDSON, TEXAS, USA, (10/16/2000)	293
F.9	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, THE CITY OF SAN JOSE, CALIFORNIA, USA, (10/16/2000~10/22/2000)	293
F.10	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, THE CITY OF SAN MATEO, CALIFORNIA, USA, (10/16/2000~10/22/2000)	293
F.11	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, THE CITY OF RICHMOND, CALIFORNIA, USA, (10/16/2000~10/22/2000)	294
F.12	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, THE CITY OF SAN CARLOS, CALIFORNIA, USA, (10/16/2000~10/22/2000)	294
F.13	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, THE CITY OF REDWOOD, CALIFORNIA, USA, (10/16/2000~10/22/2000)	295
F.14	PROCLAMATION OF CELEBRATING THE 8TH ANNIVERSARY OF FALUN DAFA, CITY OF FOSTER, CALIFORNIA, USA.....	295
F.15	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CITY OF SAN LEANDRO, CALIFORNIA, USA, (10/14/2000~10/21/2000)	296
F.16	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, CITY OF ODESSA, TEXAS, USA, (10/10/2000).....	296
F.17	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, CITY OF ROCHESTER HILLS, MICHIGAN, USA, (10/12/2000)	297
F.18	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CITY OF BROWNSVILLE, TEXAS, USA, (10/09/2000~10/16/2000)	297
F.19	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, THE CITY OF WINDSOR, CANADA, (10/08/2000~10/14/2000)	298
F.20	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, THE CITY OF SUNNYVALE, CALIFORNIA, USA, (10/05/2000)	298
F.21	RECOGNITION OF FALUN DAFA, THE CITY OF COLLEGE STATION, TEXAS, USA, (10/05/2000)	298
F.22	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, CITY OF CASTROVILLE, TEXAS, USA, (09/30/2000).....	299
F.23	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, THE CITY OF LUBBOCK, TEXAS, USA, (09/23/2000).....	299
F.24	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, THE CITY OF BRANTFORD, CANADA, (09/15,2000).....	300
F.25	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, NEWARK, DELAWARE, USA, (09/09/2000).....	300
F.26	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM GOVERNOR GENERAL, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)	300
F.27	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM DEPUTY PRIME MINISTER, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)	301
F.28	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM MINISTER OF CANADIAN HERITAGE, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)	301
F.29	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM HONOURABLE ANNE MCLELLAN, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)	301
F.30	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM LEADER OF THE OPPOSITION, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)	302
F.31	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM PREMIER OF ALBERTA, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)	302
F.32	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM THE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR QUEBEC, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)	302
F.33	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM SENATOR VIVIENNE POY, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)	303
F.34	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)	303
F.35	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM THE CITY OF EDMONTON, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)	305

F.36	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM CITY OF CUMBERLAND, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000).....	306
F.37	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM CITY OF KANATA, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000).....	306
F.38	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM CITY OF WINDSOR, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000).....	306
F.39	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA WEEK, CANADA, CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM ONTARIO LEGISLATIVE ASSEMBLY, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000).....	307
F.40	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, THE CITY OF STRATFORD, ONTARIO, CANADA, (08/19/2000).....	307
F.41	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, CITY OF UVALDE, TEXAS, USA, (08/19/2000)....	307
F.42	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, CITY OF MCALLEN, TEXAS, USA, (07/22/2000)..	308
F.43	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, CITY OF COQUITLAM, BRITISH COLUMBIA, CANADA, (07/20/2000).....	308
F.44	PROCLAMATION OF “FALUN DAFA DAY” BY THE CITY OF FAYETTEVILLE, ARKANSAS, USA, (07/20/2000).....	309
F.45	PROCLAMATION FROM THE CITY OF DEERFIELD BEACH, FLORIDA, USA, (07/15/2000)....	309
F.46	PROCLAMATION OF FALUN DAFA DAY, CITY OF PORT MOODY, BRITISH COLUMBIA, CANADA, (07/11/2000).....	310
F.47	CONGRATULATIONS FROM U.S. CONGRESSMAN IN PENNSYLVANIA, USA, (05/17/2000) ...	310
F.48	PROCLAMATION FROM THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF PENNSYLVANIA, USA, (05/17/2000).....	310
F.49	PROCLAMATION OF WORLD FALUN DAFA DAY, CITY OF LEAGUE CITY, TEXAS, USA, (05/13/2000).....	311
F.50	A CONGRATULATION LETTER FROM THE CITY OF HOUSTON, TEXAS, USA, (05/04/2000).....	311
F.51	“FALUN DAFA WEEK” IN BOONE COUNTY, MISSOURI, USA, (01/09/2000-01/16/2000)	312
F.52	“FALUN DAFA WEEK” IN COLUMBIA, MISSOURI, USA, (12/26/1999-01/01/2000).....	312
F.53	“LI HONGZHI DAY” AND “FALUN DAFA DAYS (WEEK)” IN SEATTLE, WASHINGTON, USA, (11/29/1999, RESCINDED LATER ON DUE TO PRESSURE FROM CHINESE GOVERNMENT).....	313
F.54	OFFICIAL RECOGNITION BY THE MAYOR OF SAN ANTONIO, TEXAS, USA, (11/20/1999)....	313
F.55	“LI HONGZHI DAY” AND “FALUN DAFA WEEK” IN KEARNY, NEW JERSEY, USA, (10/25/1999-10/29/1999).....	314
F.56	“LI HONGZHI DAY” IN BIRMINGHAM, ALABAMA, USA, (10/16/1999).....	314
F.57	“FALUN DAFA DAY” IN MIDDLESEX COUNTY, NEW JERSEY, USA, (10/09/1999).....	315
F.58	“MASTER LI HONGZHI DAY” IN THE CITY OF EDISON, NEW JERSEY, USA, (10/09/1999).....	315
F.59	“FALUN DAFA DAY” IN THE CITY OF SAINT LOUIS, MISSOURI, USA, (09/18/1999).....	316
F.60	MORE COMMENDATION FOR FALUN DAFA FROM NEW JERSEY, USA, (09/09/1999).....	316
F.61	CITY OF ATLANTA AWARDS MASTER LI “HONORARY CITIZEN”, USA, (09/03/1999).....	317
F.62	PROCLAMATION OF “FALUN DAFA DAY” IN PHILADELPHIA, USA, BY MAYOR EDWARD G. RENDELL, (08/16/1999).....	318
F.63	“HONORARY CITIZENSHIP” AWARDED BY USA MARYLAND STATE GOVERNOR PARRIS N. GLENDENING, (08/14/1999).....	318
F.64	“LI HONGZHI DAY” IN BALTIMORE, MARYLAND, USA, (08/13/1999).....	319
F.65	WASHINGTON D.C.'S FALUN DAFA WEEK PROCLAIMED BY MAYOR ANTHONY A. WILLIAMS, USA, (08/09/1999-08/13/1999).....	319
F.66	“LI HONGZHI DAY” IN JERSEY CITY, NEW JERSEY, USA, (08/08/1999).....	319
F.67	COMMENDATION LETTER FROM GOVERNOR GRAY DAVIS OF CALIFORNIA, USA, (07/23/1999).....	319
F.68	MAYOR RON GOZUALES OF SAN JOSE CITY, CALIFORNIA, USA WELCOMED MASTER LI, (07/19/1999).....	319
F.69	ILLINOIS STATE OF USA AWARDED MASTER LI HONGZHI, (06/25/1999).....	320

F.70	WELCOME LETTER FROM LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR OF ONTARIO, CANADA AND WELCOME LETTER FROM MAYOR MEL LASTMAN OF TORONTO, CANADA, (05/22/1999)...	321
F.71	THE CITY OF HOUSTON, TEXAS, USA NAMED MASTER LI: “HONORARY CITIZEN” AND “GOODWILL AMBASSADOR” PROCLAIMED “LI HONGZHI DAY”, (10/12/1996)	322
F.72	1993 ORIENTAL HEALTH EXPO, BEIJING, CHINA: MASTER LI WAS HONORED WITH “THE AWARD FOR ADVANCING BOUNDARY SCIENCE” AND “QIGONG MASTER MOST ACCLAIMED BY THE MASSES”, DECEMBER, 1993.....	323
F.73	THE HONOR CERTIFICATE CONFERRED BY A FOUNDATION UNDER THE MINISTRY OF PUBLIC SECURITY OF CHINA, (12/27/1993)	323
F.74	A REPORT ON THE NEWSPAPER PUBLISHED BY THE MINISTRY OF PUBLIC SECURITY OF CHINA, (09/21/1993)	323
F.75	A THANK-YOU LETTER FROM A FOUNDATION UNDER THE MINISTRY OF PUBLIC SECURITY OF CHINA, (08/31/1993)	324

Appendix A The Peaceful Appeal on April 25, 1999: Before and After

A.1 The Truth of April 25 Gathering in Beijing

The April 25 incident was widely reported by western media. 10,000 Falun Dafa practitioners gathered in Beijing on that day of year 1999, outside the central government compound, to present their peaceful request for a legal and non-hostile environment to practice their spiritual beliefs. It was witnessed by all the reporters presented that the gathering was completely peaceful and orderly, and lawful according to China's own constitution and law which promise freedom of assembly and appeal. After a few practitioners were able to meet with certain high-level government officials, everyone quietly went home.

Chinese government later denounced the appeal "a political gathering with conspiracy of overthrowing the government", and used it as an excuse for their brutal crackdown.

The fact is:

The gathering was triggered by what had happened in Tianjin, a nearby city, two days ago, where police arbitrarily arrested 45 and beat many Falun Dafa practitioners. The April 25 gathering was a lawful group appeal by practitioners, out of their trust of and hope for the central government, after their petitions to the local government of Tianjin were ignored.

All that Falun Dafa practitioners requested was that the government could

- Release the innocent fellow practitioners arrested in Tianjin;
- Lift the ban on publishing and distributing *Zhuan Falun*, the main book of Falun Dafa;
- Allow a legal and non-hostile environment for practicing Falun Dafa in China.

The appeal was peaceful and apolitical, and the requests were nothing more than the basic human rights supposed to be guaranteed by the Chinese constitution: the freedom of thoughts, conscience, and beliefs.

A.2 A Report on April 25 Incident: Causes and Consequences

On April 25, 1999, over 10,000 Falun Gong practitioners showed up in neat order at Zhongnanhai, the Chinese Government leadership compound in Beijing. In a very peaceful manner, they pleaded with the government to provide a free and legitimate cultivation environment. Since it happened at Zhongnanhai, people refer to it as the Zhongnanhai incident or Zhongnanhai event. This incident became an instant focus for the whole world because it happened at the most sensitive place in China, and because of the unusually calm and peaceful manner the Falun Gong practitioners maintained throughout this incident. As Falun Gong practitioners, we feel it is important to present the truth of the entire incident, so that people will not be misled by the biased propaganda campaign launched by the Chinese government.

1. Sequence of Events

Based on gathered information, we are grouping all events as follows:

- April 25 is the beginning of the events
- April 25 to July 20 is the period of fabricating evidence
- the time after July 20 is the period of nationwide persecution

1. *April 25 - Beginning of the Event*

The Falun Gong practitioners showed up at Zhongnanhai because the Public Security Bureau in Tianjin had recently and unlawfully detained 45 practitioners. Since Falun Gong has indeed helped people to improve their physical and mental health, the number of its practitioners has increased rapidly in Mainland China, approaching tens of millions in number. This has caused the Chinese government to consider it a potential political threat. Some government officials took advantage of this situation to gain political credit by creating problems. Thus, news agencies controlled by the government have been constantly publishing untrue stories and articles that attack Falun

Gong.

The Zhongnanhai incident was triggered by the Tianjin incident, where He Zuoxiu, who was elected to the Chinese Academy of Science mainly through his political activities and connections instead of scholarly accomplishments, published an article titled *I do not agree with adolescents practicing Qigong*, in Science Magazine (published by Tianjin Education College). In the article, He fabricated stories about Falun Gong leading to mental illness, and implied that Falun Gong could become an organization similar to the Boxers', who led a rebellion in the 19th century that destroyed the nation. His false accusations hurt the feelings of many Falun Gong practitioners. Given his political background and the fact that denunciations in the state-controlled media often led to political suppressions, some practitioners used the government-approved approach of appealing to related organizations to correct the false accusations. They went to Tianjin Education College and other related offices, on April 18, 1999 to report the true situation of Falun Gong. We will explain later in this article why there was no other way to report such false accusations.

It was totally unexpected when the Tianjin Public Security Bureau showed up. They refused to communicate with practitioners appropriately. Instead, they sent people to beat some of the practitioners. On April 23, 1999, they started to disperse and detain people, which eventually blocked the only channel Falun Gong practitioners had for reporting the truth to the government. Practitioners turned to Beijing on April 25, 1999 to plead to a higher authority. They asked for the release of innocent people, for a legitimate and free exercising environment, and to ease the pressure that had been put on Falun Gong practitioners for a long time.

Initially, practitioners gathered around Zhongnanhai. Later, several policemen told them that one place was not safe, or that another place was out of bounds. Following these rules, the practitioners divided into two groups that circled Zhongnanhai. Later, He Zuoxiu showed up during the day trying to disturb the practitioners; but no one responded to him.

According to a witness, on the evening of April 24,

1999, some practitioners working in the Ministry of Public Security had already submitted their name cards to Zhongnanhai, asking for a chance to report the situation. There was no response. At 9 p.m., practitioners started to gather on Fuyou Street near Zhongnanhai, some with luggage, some with meditation pads. Most of them were from cities outside of Beijing.

At 6 am on April 25, 1999, a witness went to the north entrance of Fuyou Street, and discovered that policemen were blocking the way to Zhongnanhai. None of the practitioners attempted to force their way through. But they witnessed an astonishing scene. Police first led the practitioners from the east side of the street to the west side, and then directed them to march south towards Zhongnanhai. Meanwhile, another group came from the opposite direction, and both groups met right outside the main entrance of Zhongnanhai. According to the media, there were over 10,000 practitioners gathered outside Zhongnanhai.

Soon there were practitioners approaching from all directions. They filled all the sidewalks outside of Zhongnanhai. But the traffic was not blocked at all, even the route for the handicapped people remained clear. There were 70- and 80-year-old elderly people, pregnant women who were close to delivering, and mothers holding their newborn babies. Many of them hardly ate any food or drank any water to reduce the time needed to use the toilet. No one knew where others came from. They "came from nowhere, disappear to nowhere".

Practitioners did not wander on the streets, did not have any slogans, and did not start any fights. In China, pleading to the government does not require a permit from the Public Security Bureau. Every practitioner only represented him or herself. They came to report the mistreatment that they and their friends had been experiencing. They did not violate any laws or regulations. Since practitioners thought that they had achieved the goal of expressing their concerns and seeking understanding and support from the government, they quietly dispersed at 11:30 p.m. [04/26/1999, Central Daily].

2. Fabricating evidence for prosecution

Although it appeared that the incident had ended quietly, the catastrophe facing Falun Gong practitioners was about to begin. Within the Central Committee of the Chinese government, the group that had always favored prosecuting Falun Gong found their justification from the Zhongnanhai incident. They started to deploy tactics designed to destroy Falun Gong; and innocent practitioners stepped into the trap without being aware of it.

After the April 25 incident, the government decided to arrest practitioners and repress Falun Gong. They delivered a message through Xinhua News Agency on April 27, 1999, stating “Government has never forbidden any kind of Qigong exercise. It is allowed to have different opinions, and to report them through normal channels. It was not allowed to gather outside Zhongnanhai. This kind of gathering will disturb the public order around the offices of the Central Committee and the normal life of common people. It was completely wrong. Those who harm social stability with the excuse of doing exercises will face legal prosecution”. After the announcement, many news reporters interpreted this as “ease the mass while prosecute the leaders”, and predicted that some of practitioners would be arrested and persecuted. On April 28, 1999, it was reported that four key people were detained [04/28/1999, United Press]. A few days later, the government collected the list of practitioners’ names through residential committees, work units, and the communist party organizations [05/04, United Press].

Early in June, the media reported that the Central Committee held an emergency meeting which denounced Falun Gong as a cult and made plans to arrest cultivators soon afterwards. There were also rumors of an attempt to extradite Mr. Li Hongzhi (the founder of Falun Dafa) back to China by offering to reduce the US trade surplus by \$500 million US [06/02/1999, Central Daily]. Practitioners who coordinated various practice sites were followed, and their phone calls were monitored. Their daily life was under tight scrutiny. They were threatened by officials that if they continued to practice, they would lose their jobs. Soldiers were threatened with expulsion from the Party and the Army. For people who work for the government, this means the end of their careers. Students were threatened with expulsion from school [06/02/1999, Central Daily]. Police cars parked

near the apartments of practitioners in some cities. It was also reported that policemen were trying to create conflicts and escalate the tension [06/03/1999, China Daily].

Also, the first official document regarding Falun Gong was delivered to all levels of government, work units, and universities in Beijing. It banned all activities of spreading Falun Gong in public. It ordered that all universities, colleges, and schools should no longer provide any rooms or space for Falun Gong activities. Meanwhile, practitioners from different cities claimed that they were harassed in parks while doing their morning exercises [06/03/1999, China Daily].

In response to the rumor of attempts to extradite Mr. Li back to China and the denouncing of Falun Gong as a cult, Mr. Li published the article “Some Thoughts of Mine” on June 2, 1999. In the article, he explained to the Chinese government that he only teaches people to be kind, he is not interested in politics, Falun Gong cultivators do not promote superstition, and that Falun Gong is not a cult. Subsequently, Falun Gong practitioners went to Beijing again, hoping to get an explanation from the government. When the representatives from the government met with practitioners, they assured them that the government would not repress Falun Gong [06/06/1999, Ming News]. To protect their teacher and Falun Gong, many practitioners from other cities gathered in Beijing on June 3, 1999 to talk with the Central Committee. On the evening of June 4, 1999, the government sent out policemen to search all the hotels and motels, and to force practitioners out of Beijing. They also guarded all street intersections around Zhongnanhai, and dispelled practitioners who gathered outside of the main entrance of Zhongnanhai [06/06/1999, Ming News].

In response to various rumors about the repression of Falun Gong, the Office of Appeals in both the Central Committee and the State Council jointly announced on June 14, 1999 that the government had never repressed nor forbidden Falun Gong. They asked practitioners not to believe the rumors. They also claimed that the Central Committee had never requested the extradition of Mr. Li Hongzhi, and the government would not take away party membership or youth league membership, nor would they fire people because they practiced Fa-

lun Gong [06/14/1999, Central Press].

Although the government authorities seemed to try hard to clarify rumors about a full-scale crackdown on Falun Gong, they also published editorials in the People's Daily (06/21/1999), calling for the communist party cadres to hold high the banner of materialism and atheism. This action signaled an investigation and prosecution of party cadres who practiced Falun Gong. After the Zhongnanhai incident, related government bureaus conducted a comprehensive investigation on the status of Falun Gong. They found that the majority of key contact people in many local Falun Gong groups were communist party members and government officials. Many of them were retired or off-duty officials who had served the Party for many years. This discovery shocked the central authorities. Hindered by the freedom of religious belief stated in the constitution, they cannot directly forbid people outside the Party from practicing Falun Gong. However, they decided to restrict party members by using the disciplines of the communist party, and to severely punish those who did not obey. The article in People's Daily made their plans known [06/21/1999, Central Press].

In early July, all local governments transmitted official documents from the Central Committee, categorizing Falun Gong as a cult, asking all units not to provide space for Falun Gong practice, ordering party members and officials to stop practicing Falun Gong, and threatening severe punishments for non-compliance.

In mid-June, more than 13,000 practitioners submitted a joint letter to President Jiang Zeming and Prime Minister Zhu Rongji, requesting that the authorities allow public Falun Gong practice and legal publishing of Falun Gong books. They also emphasized that Falun Gong is neither a religion nor a cult and that Falun Gong is science and not superstition [06/24/1999, Central Press].

To eradicate Falun Gong more effectively, the central authority chose Shandong and Jiangxi Provinces as trial sites to repress Falun Gong. Just 3 days after the June 14 announcement of Never Banned Falun Gong, Shandong province issued documents to ban party members and government clerks from practicing Falun Gong. When some

practitioners confronted this issue with the announcement from the two Offices of Appeals, the local officers claimed that the announcement was meant for foreigners and was just a stalling tactic. It was reported that the strategy of the central authority was to totally eradicate Falun Gong in Shandong and Jiangxi Provinces, and to use surveillance as the primary tactic in other regions, in order to ease the fears of practitioners [07/21/1999, China Times].

In fact, after June 26, 2000, the Beijing local authorities mobilized public security officers to forcefully clear up practice sites along Chang'an Street. Right after that, a large scale clear-up in all of Beijing was launched to ban the public practice of Falun Gong [06/28/1999, Central Press]. In early July, the central authority sent telegrams to all provinces and cities, asking every party member to report if he believed in Falun Gong [07/05/1999, Central Press].

The central authority also utilized all propaganda machines to fabricate charges against Falun Gong and Mr. Li Hongzhi. Initially, there were just a few media reports on the Zhongnanhai incident in Mainland China. However, in late June, there was a lot of criticism of Falun Gong. On June 13, 1999, a website named "the World Ally Against Falun Gong" was created (it started running on June 20) to publish articles with fabricated evidence, that slandered and defamed Mr. Li Hongzhi and Falun Gong [06/22/1999, Central Press]. After that, they recruited ex-Falun Gong practitioners who had been criticized by Mr. Li for making money from Falun Gong. They made up what they called "Materials for Exposure" and broadcast them on TV. In addition, they blamed Falun Gong for fabricated cases of deviation, deformity, and suicide. This creation of charges is still going on.

The preceding documentation clearly shows how the central authority is playing two-faced tricks. On one side, they are framing Falun Gong with fabricated evidence to prepare for further crackdown; while on the other side, they announce that there is no banning of Falun Gong (to relax the vigilance of practitioners). This frame-up work ended in early July.

3. The Stage of Arresting Practitioners

When conditions for a crack down matured, President Jiang Zeming made a decision at a high-level meeting on July 19, to completely ban Falun Gong. On July 20, 1999, the arresting of practitioners started nation wide. All types of methods were used, attempting to force Mr. Li to return to China, and trying to eradicate Falun Gong – to reach the goal set right after the Zhongnanhai incident.

Early on the morning of July 20, 1999, armed police began to arrest key Falun Gong assistants nation-wide. Several days before that, Beijing police headquarters had already issued orders to deploy more than ten thousand armed police in first-degree combat readiness. Even the types of weapons to be used were specified for the arrests. The armed police not only arrested practitioners, but also rummaged through their homes, and confiscated all Falun Dafa books, cassette players, and VCRs [07/21/1999, <http://www.minghui.ca>]. According to descriptions from practitioners, even before July 20, police were watching the people who were to be arrested, to prevent any attempts to escape. Based on a Union Press report (07/27/1999), more than 10,000 practitioners were arrested, and tens of thousands of practitioners from different areas were dispelled when they went to appeal in Beijing.

Some witnesses described the brutal arrests by police. They beat people in all kinds of cruel ways, grabbed female practitioners' hair and dragged them until their hair came out, choked male practitioners while dragging them into police cars, dragged, pushed, beat, and choked senior citizens. Some policemen shouted loudly "take off his pants" while beating people; some practitioner was beaten by four or five policemen at the same time, then thrown into police cars with their feet left hanging outside the vehicle. Many practitioners had bruises and bloody scars on their faces, necks, and arms. One old man in his eighties said with tears "it is the first time in my life that I have seen police beating innocent people like this!"

On July 21, 1999, the Central Committee of the Communist Party officially declared that Falun Gong was an illegal organization and forbade any party members from participating in Falun Gong

activities – otherwise they would be expelled from the party [07/22/1999, China Time Evening News]. Jiang Zemin thought that Falun Gong had "foreign power behind the scene" involved. He said that Falun Gong "was not a political party, neither is it a religious group. It is an illegal organization." The Public Security Bureau also prepared a ten-thousand-word announcement, released through Xinhua News Agency on July 22, 1999, vilifying and slandering Mr. Li, claiming that Mr. Li was in Beijing on April 25, 1999 and indicating that he had masterminded the "siege" of Zhongnanhai [07/23/1999, China Times].

After calling Falun Gong an illegal organization, China National Civic Bureau declared that public clerks were banned from practicing Falun Gong. In addition, they stated that anyone who publishes, promotes, prints, or sells Falun Gong materials would be legally investigated and punished [07/24/1999, Taiwan Daily]. China News and Publishing Office also issued a circular on July 23, banning the reprinting, distribution, or sale of all Falun Gong-related materials. Any violation would be investigated and punished by law. To sever connections between China and overseas, Internet access was cut on July 21, 1999, even E-mails were blocked later on.

To avoid further deterioration of the situation, Mr. Li released an open letter, "A Brief Statement of Mine", on July 22, 1999, in which he clarified the series of slanders from the Chinese government and emphasized that Falun Gong is not against the government both now and in the future. In addition, he called for the termination of treating Falun Gong practitioners as enemies by the Chinese government, and asked international communities to provide their help and support to Falun Gong practitioners. In another open "To Central Party and Government Leaders", Mr. Li stated that if we made some mistakes, please tell us and we will amend them. He also clearly illustrated that Falun Gong had no foreign background or political objectives.

Master Li indicated the following:

- He does not seek money. If he wanted money, he only needs to ask for one dollar from every practitioner and he would be a multi-millionaire instantly.

- He does not seek power. In history, there have been many emperors and princes who have given up power for cultivation.
- He does not have any resentment towards the government. Previous generations in his family had nothing against the communist party, and he himself has no conflict with the government.

Falun Gong practitioners in China have been appealing continuously to the government, hoping that the government will have a correct understanding of the Zhongnanhai incident. They keep telling the government that Falun Gong teaches practitioners to be good people, and that it is not a cult – Falun Gong practitioners are law-abiding good citizens. They asked for the immediate release of arrested practitioners, and expressed their firm determination to protect the Falun Dafa and teacher Li. In early May, some practitioners in Beijing wrote a ten-thousand-word letter to the Central Committee of the Communist Party. On July 27, 1999, another group of practitioners submitted a similar letter. In both letters, the practitioners repeatedly told the authorities that: Falun Gong is not a cult, practitioners aren't involved in politics, the appeal to Zhongnanhai was the only alternative due to blockage of ordinary channels to report the truth, the so-called “Materials for Exposure” was a plot cooked-up by a few people, and that the alleged suicide incidents caused by practicing Falun Gong were not true. In addition, they showed, through many scientific studies, that Falun Gong is a science and not superstition. They also stated the benefits Falun Gong had already brought to society by uplifting moral standards and promoting social stability.

As for the issue of causing deviations during practice, Mr. Li repeatedly emphasizes in his lectures that patients with critical illnesses and mental diseases would not be admitted to his classes. It is very hard for a patient with a critical condition to stop thinking about his disease and cultivate whole-heartedly. Mentally disordered patients do not have a sober main consciousness, which is required for Falun Gong cultivation. Moreover, Falun Gong does not advocate killing, and of course suicide is not allowed. Mr. Li has specifically pointed out that suicide is sinful. He never forbids practitioners from taking medication. He advised that any students who could not give up thoughts

about their diseases should see a doctor immediately. In fact, due to the miraculous healing effects, many Falun Gong practitioners naturally stopped taking medication when their disease symptoms vanished. In the ten-thousand-word letter, a health survey conducted by medical professionals illustrated that out of 12,731 Falun Gong practitioners surveyed in Beijing City, 11,892 people had illness before practicing, and 11,785 of them experienced health improvements, including 6,962 people who were completely cured of serious illnesses while practicing Falun Gong. Song Bingchen and Zou Jieming who cooked-up “Materials for Exposure”, were previous Falun Gong practitioners. However, they used what they learned from Falun Gong to heal patients and make money. Since these behaviors are not permitted in Falun Gong, Mr. Li stopped them from using Falun Gong to heal patients, which triggered resentful reactions from these people.

Mr. Li has made a kind explanation in response to the Chinese government through many media channels, and advised students not to become involved in conflicts with the government under any circumstances. For example, during a special interview with Newsweek and The Electronic Telegraph, he explained that the crackdown on Falun Gong would result in a loss of confidence in the Chinese government by common folks. The government can imprison people's bodies, but not their minds. When interviewed by CBS, Mr. Li emphasized that Falun Gong would not become a threat to the central authority since practitioners aim at improving their physical conditions and becoming good people with noble morality.

Despite all these kind efforts, the central authority began to take extreme measures against Falun Gong and Mr. Li. Vice president Hu Jintao asked all local leaders to “arrest anyone who is supposed to be arrested without any mercy” [07/28/1999, United Press]. At the same time, the media propaganda escalated, attempting to force Mr. Li back to China. On July 29, 1999, the Public Security Bureau issued a public arrest warrant for Mr. Li, then Mr Li's passport was revoked to stop him from traveling outside the USA. All these clearly show the stubborn mindset of the communist central authority in its drive to eradicate Falun Gong.

2. The Cause of the Incident

On the surface, the Zhongnanhai incident seemed to be triggered by the Tianjin incident and an anti-Falun Gong article from He Zuoxiu. In fact, the real reason was that the unprecedented popularity of Falun Gong has caused anxiety in the central authority. Seven years after Mr. Li's first public lecture in 1992, there are about 70 to 80 million practitioners in Mainland China. In other words, the incident is very complex with both long-term and short-term causes, and it is also related to political struggles inside the Communist Party.

1. Long term and short term causes

The long-term cause of the Zhongnanhai incident was the continuous suppression of Falun Gong. With the rapid spreading of Falun Gong, the central authority was afraid of losing its control. Therefore, they kept undermining Falun Gong through the media, banning books, conducting underground investigations, and disrupting practice sites in recent years. They destroyed the practitioners' cultivation environment. Other than pleading to central authorities, there's no way to express the facts about the incidents or the true feelings of the practitioners. The April 25 gathering in Zhongnanhai was to plead for a release of arrested practitioners in Tianjin, to request a legitimate status for Falun Gong, and to obtain a less restrained cultivation environment for practitioners.

The central authority started its criticism of Falun Gong on June 17, 1996. On that day, Guangming Daily (the official voice of the State Council, articles reflect only the opinions of government officials) published an article criticizing Falun Gong as an anti-science and superstitious practice, and labeled its practitioners as stupid people.

July 24, 1996, the Chinese News Publishing Office issued a "Notice about immediately confiscating five books including *China Falun Gong*" nationwide. Following that, tens of newspapers and magazines started to join the campaign against Falun Gong. Some politically motivated scholars such as He Zuoxiu were also active in the campaign. They used their titles of "scientist" to fabricate research reports that slandered Falun Gong. The Central Office of National Publication and

Central Propaganda Ministry also ordered all publishing companies not to publish books related to Falun Gong.

Some official departments started investigating Falun Gong at the beginning of 1997. The Public Security Ministry deployed a nationwide investigation against Falun Gong using the excuse of illegal religious activities. Since no such activities were involved in Falun Gong, this investigation found nothing to prosecute. Related official departments then formed a team to monitor Falun Gong. Meanwhile they ordered all Physical Education departments to investigate Falun Gong activities. Although all responses from Physical Education departments were positive, and indicated that Falun Gong is an activity that improves health and cures diseases, and has no illegal religious elements, the Public Security Ministry insisted that a close monitoring of Falun Gong activities was necessary.

July 21, 1998, some official departments again issued a "Notice for conducting investigation against Falun Gong", insisting that Mr. Li was spreading an unorthodox cult and that Falun Gong key members were conducting criminal activities. However, the notice also ordered all local public security and political protection departments to investigate the internal activities of these people and to look for evidence of any crimes within Falun Gong. Obviously, the public security departments had labeled Falun Gong with criminal conduct without any evidence. In other words, conviction before investigation.

After this document was issued, many local Public Security Bureaus announced that Falun Gong activities were considered illegal assemblies. They dispelled group practices, confiscated the private property of practitioners, and detained, arrested, beat, and verbally abused Falun Gong practitioners. In some areas, practitioners were fined, and related books were banned. Practitioners tried many times to appeal through normal channels, but were not successful.

In Mainland China there is only one official voice. Many articles have been published that criticized, cursed, and slandered Falun Gong in the past three years. No articles defending Falun Gong were allowed to be published. Under this circumstance,

where no other options were available, Falun Gong practitioners went to Zhongnanhai, asking the government to give them a free and legal cultivation environment. In short, the Zhongnanhai appeal was caused by the long-term slandering that Falun Gong had suffered. In addition, practitioners had no place to report the facts in Mainland China – there is no freedom of speech.

The other reason for appealing to Zhongnanhai was to ask for the release of the practitioners arrested in the Tianjin incident. He Zuoxiu's article slandered Falun Gong by saying that it caused mental illness and could potentially lead to the end of a nation, just as the Boxers' rebellion had done. To inform the media of the truth, some practitioners appealed to the Education College and other related departments on April 18, 1999, which was an approach that the nation guarantees its citizens to legally use. The attempt backfired and the Tianjin Public Security Bureau detained 45 practitioners. In Mainland China, an appeal is not only a legally protected right, but also the only channel that practitioners can use to report the facts. The practitioners' gathering in Beijing was a legal appeal, the only anomaly was that the number of people that attended was so large. But practitioners were extremely orderly and peaceful, so the appeal should in no way be classified as "making trouble with a large number of people" or "siege". Thus the Tianjin Public Security Bureau detention of Falun Gong practitioners was only a short-term cause of the Zhongnanhai incident.

2. Political causes

The government's suppression, which led to the Zhongnanhai incident, was probably related to political struggles among high-level officials. In the central government, several groups held different views on Falun Gong. Among them, a few people tried to capitalize on destroying Falun Gong for their political promotions. According to a report from the Central News Agency (05/04/1999 from Taipei), the political scheme behind the April 25 incident could be described as "release before capturing" and a "ruse of suffering before charging". The purpose was to make Zhongnanhai feel the pressure, and then to outlaw Falun Gong.

As early as 1996, the rapid development of Falun Gong was noticed by some departments in the central authority. Luo Gan, secretary-general of the State Council at the time, ordered the Public Security Ministry to conduct a secret investigation. Personnel in the public security system took part in various Falun Gong activities, but no evidence of criminal conduct was seen.

Even with the lack of evidence, there were still two opinions inside the government about how to deal with Falun Gong. One side thought that Falun Gong was a public security issue and not a political problem. Therefore, it should not be banned. The other side worried about the increasing popularity and influence of Falun Gong, which could potentially lead to a force against the Communist Party regime. They insisted on banning it. Luo Gan, Secretary of the Central Committee of Political and Legal Affairs in early 1998, actively advocated the banning of Falun Gong. Prime Minister Zhu Rongji rejected the idea, and President Jiang Zeming did not express an opinion.

Luo Gan is a relative of He Zuoxiu of the Chinese Science Academy. He Zuoxiu had used the media to openly slander Falun Gong, and tried to create conflict between Falun Gong and the central government. His purpose was to create incidents that would lead all groups in the Communist Party to agree that outlawing Falun Gong was the way to go. After the April 25 incident, Luo Gan reported that Falun Gong had tens of millions of followers, possessed a religious and superstitious nature, and that Li Hongzhi, who currently lives in New York, was suspected of having a complex international background. Therefore, Falun Gong was a potential threat to social stability. These opinions were even widely distributed to Hong Kong and the international media, intending to exaggerate the potential "threat" of Falun Gong. Three days before the Zhongnanhai appeal, the public security departments had already received the information and started to monitor the situation closely. They did not report this information, they preferred to take the blame afterwards. Wasn't this a ruse of suffering before charging?

Other evidence showed that the April 25 incident was a trap set up by the public security personnel, and innocent Falun Gong practitioners stepped

into the trap before they knew it.

3. Some Clarifications

Based on the explanations in the preceding sections, this section will further clarify the following issues:

1. Falun Gong practitioners went to Beijing just to appeal. There was never any intention to surround Zhongnanhai.
2. The Zhongnanhai incident was not planned or coordinated by Mr. Li Hongzhi.
3. The true reasons behind the central authority's suppression of Falun Gong.

1. Falun Gong practitioners went to Beijing only to make an appeal.

As stated in section II, practitioners went to Beijing and Tianjin because there was no other way to report the truth. The approach they took is called "appealing", which is a right protected by Chinese law. According to article 41 in "People's Republic of China Constitution", citizens have the right to submit criticism and suggestions on any national institutions and staff. Citizens have the right to appeal to, file suit, or speak up to national institutions regarding any conduct of institutions or staff that violates the law or fails to fulfill their responsibilities. It is stated in the 10th code of the Chinese "Appealing Codes" that issues in the appealing process should be submitted to related executive departments, or one level higher, who have the legal right to make decisions.

The gathering of Falun Gong practitioners in Tianjin and Zhongnanhai should not be considered demonstrations. After the Tianjin Public Security Bureau arrested people on April 23, 1999, some practitioners gathered at the Office of Appeals in Tianjin City government just to appeal and present the facts. However, the appeal was not well received. On the contrary, about 40 more people were arrested. As a result, Falun Gong practitioners had to appeal to the level above the Tianjin City government, which is Beijing. Practitioners didn't wander around the streets, so it can't be called a parade. They didn't have banners or signs, so it can't be called a demonstration. In China, appealing does not require application to the Public Security Bureau. Each practitioner just represents him or herself to report the unjust treatment he or his fellow practitioners have experi-

enced. The appeals did not violate any regulations.

Mr. Li has always taught Falun Gong practitioners that they must not violate the law. Any genuine practitioner would abide by Mr. Li and the principles of Falun Gong, and would not violate the law. Therefore, throughout the incidents, practitioners have always kept a peaceful and benevolent heart. They were orderly and cooperated with the arrangements and directions of the police. They stood where the personnel from the Office of Appeals and the traffic police told them to, waiting to be received by officials. The whole process did not involve any signs or slogans, nor did it block the traffic. Practitioners even picked up all the trash on the ground. Such details were reported by international media.

2. The Zhongnanhai incident was not planned by Mr. Li Hongzhi.

In the ten-thousand-word report prepared by the Chinese Public Security Bureau, Mr. Li was accused of being in Beijing the day before April 25, 1999, to manipulate the whole incident behind the scenes. In fact, Mr. Li was on his way to Australia to attend a Falun Gong conference. To reduce the cost of his airline ticket, he had layovers at Beijing and Hong Kong. He stayed for 48 hours in Beijing during the transfer and left Beijing on April 24, 1999 for Hong Kong. The Chinese government thinks that this was not an accident and that Mr. Li was planning things while using the excuse of transferring airplanes.

However, as stated in Section II, there are also people wondering whether the Zhongnanhai incident was planned by a few people from the Public Security Departments. We do not know and we do not want to speculate about who had planned the Zhongnanhai incident. We just want to question the false accusation that "is there anyone on earth who would personally appear at the site if he indeed is the criminal that schemed everything? Wouldn't all criminals try to prove that he was not at the site?"

The Chinese government wondered how, without any organization, so many people showed up at the same time. In fact, it was largely due to practitioners' personal networking and exercise

environment. The spread of Falun Gong is mostly done by individual practitioners who, after personally benefiting from it, tell their friends and families. Many people practice in parks with groups. Without any tangible organization, without anyone to plan it, any activities would be known by many people in a short period of time through this type of personal network.

3. The true reasons behind the central authority's suppression of Falun Gong

According to the statement in the People's Daily [07/27/1999] and quotes from many officials, the conflict between Falun Gong and Communism is actually a struggle between theism and atheism, superstition and science, and idealism and materialism. In fact, these ideological issues are not the actual reasons for banning Falun Gong. Falun Gong does not talk about superstitions or idealism, and is not against Communism. This topic was explained thoroughly in the ten-thousand-word letter to the Central Government.

Classifying Falun Gong as cult was just an excuse to try to eliminate it. Many relatives of senior officials in the Communist Party are Falun Gong practitioners. Mr. Li conducted public teaching for several years. The public has seen that Falun Gong has brought a positive impact to society in general. The Public Security Ministry has investigated Falun Gong for years. How could they not know that Falun Gong is good? How could they not know that Mr. Li has always taught people to be good citizens with higher morals and has repeatedly told practitioners not to interfere with national politics and not to violate the law?

The fundamental reason for the suppression is that the Communist Party does not trust Falun Gong practitioners because they are such a large group. In Mainland China, the number of Falun Gong practitioners exceeds the number of Communist Party members. It was estimated that the number of Falun Gong practitioners is 70-80 million, while the Communist Party has only 60 million members. The Public Security Department found, during their numerous investigations, that many practitioners are party members and government officials. As a result, the Chinese Communist party believes that Falun Gong has been taking

people away from them.

Although the population studying Falun Gong is large, most practitioners are good citizens with high moral standards. They form a strong force that upholds the stability of society. In recent years, China's economic growth has slowed down, the number of people laid-off from their jobs has dramatically increased; so there are many potentially unstable elements. The spread of Falun Gong has indeed stabilized the society. This has been observed by the public and is also known by the government. Isn't society better with more people practicing it? Why should the Communist Party be against it? It is because they do not believe that there are people in the world who would not interfere with politics. As much as Mr. Li repeatedly explained to the government that Falun Gong would not interfere with politics now or in the future, they still believe that that if it were allowed to continue, it would form a strong force against the government.

The preceding information has also been mentioned by official media and by government officials. For example, an editorial in the People's Daily stated that the government believes Falun Gong is fighting with them for winning people's hearts, and Falun Gong has penetrated into the Party and political institutions including key departments, attempting to develop a force against the Chinese government. Wang Zhaoguo, Minister of the Chinese United Front Line, and Hu Jintao, Vice President of China, believe that the creation and penetration of Falun Gong is a political struggle with the Communist Party fighting for winning people's hearts.

The central authority might have realized that in the event of a crisis, they would have no effective way to deal with it. All kinds of serious economic problems that have surfaced in China are not only unresolved, but also aggravated. This shows that the Party has lost the capability of dealing with critical issues. Therefore, the Party does not feel secure with any social group that could possibly have a large-scale social influence. They cannot even tolerate its existence.

4. Summary

The Zhongnanhai incident originated from a legal appeal to a government agency. Why was there such a tragic result? It was not expected by those benign Falun Gong practitioners, including those who went to the appealing offices. If we hadn't read through so much information and tried to find clues, we wouldn't be able to identify the causes of such an incident. The Zhongnanhai incident was not planned by Mr. Li Hongzhi or by any other genuine Falun Dafa practitioner. Since the central authority has worried about the large numbers of Falun Gong practitioners, and they have refused to believe that Falun Gong won't cause any political problems, they obviously sought a way to eliminate Falun Gong. It was an opportunity for the central authority to suppress and prosecute Falun Gong. The Zhongnanhai incident created the perfect excuse for the execution of their plans.

A.3 The April 25 Falun Gong Non-Violence Petition

—An act at its most glorious form of human spiritual endeavor that has ever been shown

A Practitioner in US
January 2000

It is our firm belief that the April 25 Falun Gong non-violent petition was an act, at its most glorious form, of human spiritual endeavor that has ever been shown.

Violence has been used throughout human history. However, the use of force as such cannot determine its nature as a cause of good or evil, because weapons and force have been equally used by both. Nevertheless, the non-violence movements were uniquely used by the righteous. Simply, Mr. He Zuoxiu would not present a non-violence petition to the Falun Dafa Research Association. President Jiang would not choose the means of a hunger strike at The People's Great Hall so as to stop Falun Dafa cultivators from practicing. Moreover, all large-scale non-violent movements have been renowned in history as the most glorified form of human spiritual endeavor. For example, politicians and historians have all placed a

high value on the non co-operative movement led by the spiritual hero Mahatma Gandhi, as well as Martin Luther King Jr's democratic movement. The picture showing Mr. Wang Weilin standing in front of a tank (in the 1989 democratic movement) was regarded as one of the greatest influential pictures of human spirituality. One of the important reasons for being so highly regarded is that not only did these non-violent movements require great forbearance, but they also required a tremendous spirit of sacrifice. That is to say, the spirit of non-violence itself represents the greatest forbearance at its best.

Falun Gong's petition was peaceful and the act itself was already a demonstration of the greatest forbearance. The peaceful Falun Dafa petition carried two major characteristics compared with the above-mentioned democratic movements. First, strictly speaking, those non-violent democratic movements were aimed at equality; it was about a group versus another group on an injustice issue, and it was an action of a group. For example, Mr. Gandhi thought that the English were unjust against the Indian; Martin Luther King Jr. thought that the whites were unjust against the blacks, while the focus of the 1989 democratic movement was against the special rights and corruption of a privileged stratum. The petitions of these democratic movements implicated the requests that the privileged should give up certain rights and interests. If these requests were met, it would be beneficial to the whole society. In contrast, Falun Gong practitioners made their petition only for a right to practice freely. It was also an action of individuals, but this action did not affect any rights and interests of any social strata. Even if the petition had been granted, each individual practitioner still had to continue to practice, without any benefit from the privileged. The nature of the petition required each individual practitioner to have a heart of great forbearance, without caring for any material gain. Secondly, there had been voices of using force from within the above-mentioned non-violent democratic movements, while there never were any within Falun Gong's peaceful demonstration.

Teacher Li had confirmed his approval in his articles and lectures on the subject of the April 25 petition. Practitioners taking part in this demonstration not only had to suffer from the government's

physical abuse, but also had to tolerate the finger pointing of ordinary people. If this is not an act of great forbearance, what is it?

As a Falun Dafa cultivator, I have a simple way to evaluate the April 25 petition. Just ask yourself, what if the outcome of the peaceful petition was that the government affirmed the legal status of Falun Gong. In that case, would we think that the April 25 petition was a great achievement? The answer must be positive. However, simply because of the government's crackdown on Falun Gong afterwards, you changed your view. Ask yourself, was the change based on the eternal principal of "Truthfulness, Benevolence, Forbearance," or did it only reflect the mentality of an ordinary person?

One last word, it was the government that sabotaged our environment for practicing, and not us, the peaceful Falun Dafa petitioners.

A.4 Media Report Excerpts on the First Anniversary of April 25 Zhongnanhai Appeal

Associate Press reported:

"In a swirl of chaos, Chinese police detained dozens of Falun Gong protesters who unfurled banners and meditated Tuesday on Tiananmen Square, defiantly marking a massive demonstration a year ago that prompted a government ban on the spiritual movement.

Despite swarms of plainclothes and uniformed police who patrolled the vast square, small-scale protests erupted in all directions. One group of 15 people sat down together to meditate and were pulled to their feet and pushed into a minibus.

Police quickly tackled four people who unfurled a banner, punching one man in the face. Police muzzled a middle-aged woman and pulled her backward as she tried to yell. A group of at least six other women, all carrying children in their arms, were bundled into a van on the square's edge.

More than 100 people were taken away, with most arrests occurring in the morning."

Wall Street Journal published an Editorial titled "Falun Dafa Heros" on April 26, 2000. It reports:

"More than 100 followers of the Falun Dafa school of meditation gathered yesterday in Beijing's Tiananmen Square to peacefully protest the brutal suppression of their faith. As they sat cross-legged or unfurled banners, they were beaten by police and dragged away to waiting vans. They may receive long sentences of hard labor for the "crime" of asking for the freedom to follow their religious beliefs, a freedom that is guaranteed in the Chinese constitution but has never been honored.

Yesterday's gathering came exactly one year after 10,000 followers surprised China's leaders by gathering in the capital. Frightened by the group's power to mobilize support, the Communist Party branded the movement an "evil cult" and banned it. The anniversary may have special resonance for the practitioners and China's leaders, but the protests were not an extraordinary event. Police arrest Falun Dafa adherents on a daily basis -- in Tiananmen Square, and also in towns throughout China where fewer tourists and journalists can observe."

A.5 Falun Gong Press Statement on the April-25 Anniversary Press Statement

On April 25, 1999, Falun Gong came to the attention of the world as some ten thousand of its practitioners gathered quietly outside Zhongnanhai, the Chinese Government leadership's compound in Beijing. Their only intent was to communicate the harassment and injustices practitioners were facing throughout China at the hands of the Chinese police. The peaceful gathering was sparked by the beatings Falun Gong practitioners endured only a few days before in the neighboring city of Tianjin. In both cases these practitioners did nothing more than remind the government of their

constitutional rights to freedom of conscience, assembly, and speech.

In the one year since that gathering, we have come to witness the Chinese Government execute one of the largest, harshest, and most arbitrary of persecutions in modern history. On July 22nd, Chinese leaders turned their country upside down with their decision to ban the practice of Falun Gong. In the middle of the night practitioners around the country were dragged from their homes, arrested, detained, and even beaten, commencing the first wave of oppression. In the following days, thousands of law-abiding Falun Gong practitioners would be arrested for merely trying to appeal the ban, despite appeals being a legal, constitutionally-enshrined right.

During the ensuing nine months, practitioners in China have fared little better. Over 35,000 practitioners of Falun Gong have been arrested and detained for their practice, while another 5,000 have been sent without trial to labor camps. Still others have received harsh prison sentences of up to 18 years. Numerous others have been sent to mental hospitals for nuanced torture. An estimated 10,000 university students must now choose between their practice and their education, while any high-school student who continues to practice must forgo what would have been his or her college education. Millions of Falun Gong books, videos, and audio tapes have been confiscated and destroyed. Confirmed reports of torture and inhumane treatment grow by the day, with instruments of punishment including electric batons, cattle prods, anti-psychotic drugs, the “prison in hell” device, forced abortions, beatings of every sort, and even sanctioned rape. To date, fifteen practitioners have died in custody, most, if not all, by way of torture. Many others have been stripped of their jobs, homes, education, and even family. With over 70 million people in China practicing Falun Gong as of early 1999, the social upheaval caused by the ban is hard to fathom. Hardly anyone has gone unaffected.

Falun Gong practitioners have no political interests whatsoever. They merely strive to cultivate “Truthfulness, Compassion, and Tolerance” in daily life, while their qigong exercises give them desired health. Practitioners are good, law-abiding citizens from all walks of life. Through all this, no

practitioners have resorted to violence, despite their bearing inhumane treatment. According to official Chinese sources, practitioners continue to appeal every day at Tiananmen Square and visit the appeals offices. Their belief is that if officials only knew how good this practice is, there would be no way to oppose it. Many have risked their lives to publicize the truth.

While a growing number of international organizations and governments have been unequivocal in their criticism of China’s actions, there appears no end in sight to the persecution. We reiterate our call for a peaceful dialogue with the Chinese Government, and ask for the support of all good people and institutions around the world. A peaceful resolution would benefit not only practitioners, but also the entire people of China and their government.

Appendix B A Tale of Heroism, Sacrifice, and Pain

B.1 A Tale of Heroism, Sacrifice and Pain

Helen Chou
July 2000

A few days ago, a colleague of mine shared with me a story about the 56 men who signed the Declaration of Independence. These soft-spoken men of means and education chose liberty over their personal security.

In the end, five signers were captured by the British as traitors, and were tortured before they died. Twelve had their homes ransacked and burned. Two lost their sons to serving in the Revolutionary Army; another had two sons captured. Nine of the 56 fought and died from wounds or difficulties related to the Revolutionary War.

Hearing about the sacrifices and hardships these 56 men endured to bring America liberty and independence, I couldn't help thinking of the upcoming first anniversary of the Chinese government's crackdown on Falun Gong (or "Falun Dafa").

Falun Gong is a traditional Chinese Qigong practice designed to improve the mind and body through exercise and meditation. Learning to live the universal principles of Truthfulness, Benevolence and Forbearance is at the heart of the practice.

Even with such a benign goal, its popularity ultimately proved too much for a troubled Chinese Communist Party. On July 22nd, 1999, Falun Gong was officially banned and denounced by the Chinese government.

Suddenly, an entire nation began to be torn at the seams by its very own leadership. In a year, tens of thousands of practitioners have been arrested; well over 5,000 practitioners have been detained and sent to labor camps without trial; hundreds have been sentenced to prison terms of up to 18 years; many have been detained in mental hospitals and given forced injections; and at least 24

practitioners have died due to maltreatment while in police custody.

Su Gang, a computer engineer, died on June 10 after receiving injections twice daily for seven days at a psychiatric hospital in Shandong province. Su became the 22nd practitioner known to have died while in police custody.

Chen Zixiu, a retired autoworker, died during torture. Following is Ian Johnson's harrowing April 20 account published in the Wall Street Journal:

"The day before Chen Zixiu died," the Journal's story begins, "her captors again demanded that she renounce her faith in Falun Dafa. Barely conscious after repeated jolts from a cattle prod, the 58-year-old stubbornly shook her head.

"Enraged, the local officials ordered Ms. Chen to run barefoot in the snow. Two days of torture had left her legs bruised..., said cellmates and other prisoners who witnessed the incident. She crawled outside, vomited, and collapsed. She never regained consciousness."

Matt Kutolowski, a practitioner from Brockport, had to return prematurely last summer from Tsinghua University in Beijing, where he was studying Chinese on a scholarship. He was followed by undercover police, had his phone tapped, and witnessed friends and classmates being beaten or arrested for their practice. Back in the United States, he continuously receives email viruses from Chinese sources.

More than two hundred years have passed since the Declaration of Independence. The Bill of Rights has become part of our American constitution. Today, on the other side of this planet, however, millions of innocent, kindhearted Falun Gong practitioners continue to undergo persecution for their belief in Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance. They have lost their homes, material and financial assets, jobs, education, futures, families, and even their lives.

Under brutal and inhumane treatment, these prac-

titioners have sacrificed personal security and individual freedom for the greater freedoms of speech, conscience, and assembly.

After my colleague told me the story about the signers of our Declaration of Independence, he asked me to take a few minutes while enjoying my 4th of July holiday to silently thank those fifty-six patriots.

Today, I'd like to ask you to take a few minutes as well while enjoying your morning coffee at home, your lunch break at work, or anything else that you can do freely, and remember those who have been denied their most basic freedoms, especially in China.

[The article was published on *Brighton-Pittsford Post*.]

B.2 A Swedish Practitioner's Experience of Calling Chinese Government Agencies

August 2000

Dear friends, I am a Swedish practitioner. Here I would like to share with you my experience of making phone calls to China.

A couple of months ago, I noticed that the short news from China, posted on the Ming Hui Net, included phone numbers to different police stations and mental hospitals where practitioners were detained. At first I thought that it was because relatives and friends should be able to call and search for their dear ones. Later I thought that it was also possible for other Chinese practitioners to call and tell the police and others that Falun Dafa is righteous. At last I came to realize that, of course, it was also possible for me to call and tell them the truth about Falun Dafa.

Well, as I am a Westerner, I don't speak Chinese. And I know that not too many Chinese people speak English. But I can at least say that "Falun Dafa is righteous" in Chinese, plus a few more phrases.

I started thinking in my mind: Maybe it is not a good idea to call. Because the practitioners that are detained at the police stations that receive my call may be treated even worse just because of me calling and making the policemen upset. But maybe that's ordinary people's thinking. After speaking to a couple of practitioners, I realized that it's ordinary people's thinking. So I decided to make some calls.

As I was about to make the first call I noticed that my heart became bothered. I was nervous! A few seconds before I was rather calm. But now suddenly my heart was stirred. I realized that I was scared. I had fear about making a phone call! I felt very disappointed with myself because I didn't think that I would be scared over something like that. Maybe most of us have questioned ourselves if we could pass such difficult tribulations that our fellow practitioners are encountering in China. Well, I found out that it was difficult for me to pass the trial of a phone call.

I thought that if the practitioners in China are able to endure such tribulations, I should at least be able to do this. I even thought that "they can't harm me over the phone". So I made the first call. I said (in Chinese): "Hello, I'm Swedish. I'm a Falun Dafa practitioner. Falun Dafa is righteous". The following days I must have made nearly ten calls. The reaction was different. At police stations they usually became angry, would spit or shout. At mental hospitals they sounded interested. I think someone asked: "Are you from Sweden?" At a police station someone even repeated after me in saying "Falun Dafa is righteous". I also called an Army headquarters, and the operator there listened and we tried to talk with each other.

Maybe it can make someone who receives such a call think it over for a while. When even Westerners, who can't speak Chinese, make long-distance phone calls to tell them that Falun Dafa is righteous, maybe they will start thinking it over.

This has also made it possible for me to look inside myself and discover the fear that I was not aware of before. Afterwards I have realized that when the will to pass a trial becomes stronger than the fear of it, the trial will be passed.

B.3 A Swedish's Experience in Canton

Anne Hakosalo, Sweden
August 2000

My name is Anne and I come from Sweden. I started to practice Falun Gong in 1995.

In August 1999, I received a scholarship to study Chinese for one year in Dalian (a harbor city in the east part of China). Before I left Sweden, some of my friends advised me not to make any contact with fellow practitioners in China. I listened to their advice because I didn't want to bring any trouble to them. But I felt very lonely and I did miss my fellow practitioners. I also was very concerned to know how they were. I knew that they had gone through a lot of tribulations -- losing their jobs, being dismissed from schools and being sent to jails, detention centers and re-education centers.. The only way for me to find out how they were was to contact them. Although my command of the Chinese language was not good, I could understand from the radio and TV and all the newspapers that only fake reports about Falun Gong were broadcast. They were posted on the streets, in bookstores, at workplaces and in the army. Even the teachers at my school propagated it. Foreign students had to listen to the same propaganda as the rest of the Chinese people.

When I received an E-mail from a friend of mine who informed me that some practitioners from overseas were in Canton (located in south of China), I decided to meet them. I took two days off from school, left Dalian in the early afternoon on November 24th, and arrived in Canton in the late afternoon. The weather was hot there, compared with Dalian. Some friends met me at the airport and they took me to an apartment. I was very happy to meet some of my friends there and we had a very good talk. That evening I was not tired at all, listening to what some of the practitioners had gone through. The truth about how they were ill-treated never reached us and it didn't come out in society.

Around 2:30 AM on November 25th, a group of 15 policemen rushed in, some in uniform and some not. There were more policemen outside the apartment. They were surprised to find me there, a

Westerner. They had to find somebody who could handle a case in which a foreigner was involved. Meanwhile we just had to wait. They took pictures of the whole apartment and also of the Falun pictures. A lady who spoke English started to question me about my name, where I came from, what I did in China, why I came to Canton, who I knew, and when I came. She did not believe I had just arrived. She told me they have a regulation stating that a foreigner should report to the local police station within 24 hours if he/she stayed in a Chinese house. I have never heard about this rule. But I didn't break the rule either because I had only been there 8 hours. She didn't believe me, so I had to show my ticket. She also wanted to check my passport. In my passport it was not stated if I was allowed to stay in China. She told me again that if I didn't have the special card showing which visa I had, then I was staying illegally in China. I had all these documents. She took them all and didn't give them back to me. Some practitioners asked why they wanted to arrest us. They just looked very serious and didn't give us any answer. The practitioners were very brave. We asked the policeman to let us take a photo of ourselves.

After an hour or so, the lady who could speak English asked me to follow her. I had to go alone into a van together with four policemen. The time was around 03:30 AM. I asked where they would bring me. They told me that they would bring me to the police station. At that moment I actually didn't know where they were taking me. When I arrived at the station, some of my fellow practitioners were already there. They brought me to a room and I drank a half glass of water. The lady started to ask questions. I didn't want to answer any questions before I could speak with the Swedish embassy. I told them that I had the right to contact my embassy. But they told me that I was now in China and I didn't have any right to contact the embassy. I asked the policeman again for permission to contact my embassy to check if what they said was right. They refused. I was told that I was now in China and had no right to contact the Swedish Embassy in their country. After some time, I thought to myself that as a practitioner of Falun Gong, I had nothing to hide and I could tell them the truth. So I answered them when they asked me again my name, where I came from, how I came and why, who told me to

come, who I know, how I contacted the person, when I came in contact with Falun Gong, etc. They wrote a report, three pages altogether, and then they took two photos of me. I was asked to sign the report. I really didn't want to do that, but I had to. After I signed, I felt very sad. I felt my right as a practitioner and as a human being was violated. Later on in the afternoon, I actually took the report and tore it in two. This made them angry with me and they took the report away. I was there alone with two or three policemen. I was never allowed to contact the embassy.

Around 6:00 am, I took a chance to talk a little with the policemen. I asked if they had read *Zhuan Falun*. They answered no. I asked why they treat us as criminals although we were actually good people. The answer was that Falun Dafa was illegal. I asked: "Why is it illegal to meet friends? Don't you also meet your friends? Is that also illegal? Should I be taken as a criminal because of that?" It was the first time for some of the policemen there, to meet and talk to a foreigner so they took the opportunity to ask me about my country. Later on I asked for their names because they knew mine. But they didn't want to tell me. On the same floor there were around seven other rooms so I could see some other practitioners who were on the same floor as me, but I didn't know what happened on the other floors. Sometimes I could also hear someone shouting. When I tried to take a look in one room, in which the voices were raised, they closed the door and let down the curtain. I was not allowed to talk to my friends although I wanted to so much. At noontime a group of men came in and they wanted to go through my bag, but I refused to open it. I told them that if they let me contact my embassy I would let them look in it. They asked again but I just repeated the same thing about making contact with my embassy. Then they suddenly left the room. I know that if I hadn't practiced Falun Dafa I would have felt very scared at that moment.

They never offered me any food until late in the afternoon when their boss (I guess) asked if they had given me any food. I hadn't eaten since the 24th of November. (I think that they just were scared to treat me too badly because I was a foreigner). I never ate anything. At 5:30 PM, the lady who had questioned me suddenly said that I could go and they would drive me to the hotel. I never

had a chance to find out what would happen to my friends. I knew they were not released. I felt very helpless. I knew they would receive very awful treatment.

Returning to my school and to my lessons the teacher brought up how bad Falun Gong was again. At that time I couldn't keep silent anymore. Why should I keep silent about that? At the same time I also felt sorry for all those Chinese people who were fooled by the media campaign in China and who could not know what Falun Dafa really was. Why shouldn't I say that I practice Falun Dafa? Wouldn't it be selfish if I kept it for myself and also wrong if I didn't tell the truth about it? I told my teacher that I was a practitioner of Falun Dafa and that she should read the book so she could find out the truth of Falun Dafa.

Practitioners in China never give up telling how good Falun Dafa is, even if they know what they will face. By my own experience I can tell it is very difficult to tell the real story about Falun Dafa. All the TV stations, radio stations, newspapers and everywhere you go, you can only hear or read how bad Falun Gong is. Why do people still practice Falun Gong?

Even though there are some appeal offices, Falun Gong practitioners are not allowed to appeal. They will be directly put into a detention center, even put in jail, or mental hospitals. The government doesn't want to listen to the people's voices. When all the doors are closed to you and your voice is not allowed to be heard anywhere, what will you do? Give up your basic right as a practitioner or a human being? Never! They have no other way to tell the truth about Falun Gong to the government and the Chinese people than going to Tiananmen Square. I know that many people don't understand this; they think this is a political act. The only way to correct the error that the Chinese government has done is to tell the truth about what Falun Dafa really is. The only place where they can at least be seen, if not heard, is at Tiananmen Square!

In ending I would also like to make this remark. Even if I felt the same pressure from the government as they do, I never received the same treatment as my fellow practitioners in China because I am a foreigner. On the other hand, like them, I

didn't have any rights while in police custody.

I hope that the people in the world can help peacefully solve this problem that is happening in China.

B.4 A Personal View of China's Crackdown on Falun Gong

Lili Feng, San Diego
March 2000

Charged, arrested, and jailed for the "disruption of social order" by chatting with friends in a private home? This may be a stretch of the imagination for Americans, but it happened to me: I was jailed in Shenzhen, China for 13 days, slept on a cement floor, and was forced to assemble hair brushes for export to the US, all because I am a Falun Gong practitioner.

I am an assistant professor at The Scripps Research Institute in La Jolla, California. On December 10, 1999, I went to Hong Kong to attend an Experience Sharing Conference of Falun Gong Practice and to visit my parents in Jiangxi Province afterwards. It would be my first trip to my hometown in eleven years since I came to the US. On December 13, I went from Hong Kong to Shenzhen to purchase domestic flight tickets, and stayed at a friend's home to wait for my flight on December 15. My friend, Mr. Chan, is a Hong Kong businessman and a Falun Gong practitioner. It is only natural for people with similar interests to get together, so some local Falun Gong practitioners whom Mr. Chan has known came to visit us on December 14. We talked about the benefits and experiences of our Falun Gong practices. My friends also asked me questions about applying for graduate study programs in the US. All this happened at Mr. Chan's private home and before 11:00 p.m. At around 1:00 a.m. on December 15, local policemen awakened us, entering the house without a warrant, and took us for interrogation. Two other practitioners from northern California, Ms. Chen Zhao and Mr. Yun Huang, and a Hong Kong practitioner, Ms. Ren, were also rounded up at about the same time. We were released at dawn, but were arrested again in the afternoon when we came back for our travel documents, and handed a 15-day "administrative detention" for "disruption

of the social order".

The second arrest was apparently more serious than the first one. I was suspected of "conspiracy of external and internal forces against the government" and questioned for contacts and plots. Apparently, my articles and poems on Falun Gong confiscated by the police during our first arrest made them feel that I could be a dangerous person. At this point, I realized that my local friends could be endangered and therefore claimed that I was the one responsible for calling local people to meet with me. Meanwhile, I insisted that I was not even trying to make a public statement, and asked how could I disrupt the social order at a private home. They did not get anything from me, but I could not get any justification for the detention either. At the end of the day, the three from California were thrown in jail, and the two from Hong Kong were expelled.

The jail in China is nothing that an American can imagine. The moment you are arrested, you lose every right, and practically disappear from the world. I was not allowed to contact anyone, by phone or by mail. My husband, after being informed of the news by Mr. Chan, called from San Diego to find out which detention center I was in. He was promptly told that criminals cannot receive phone calls; when he explained that he was trying to locate his wife, he was told to come in person. During the next few days, he contacted the American General Consulate in Guangzhou, his friends in Shenzhen, and local Falun Gong practitioners, to ask for help in locating me. No one could find out, and all were given the runaround by the police. At one point, he was even told that I was released to the American Embassy in China. It was not until a reporter from San Diego Union-Tribune, Ms. Angela Lau, persevered through the runaround with the Shenzhen police that my location was found.

Being cut off from the world was only a small part of the hardship. Since I was not at all prepared to be arrested again, I did not take any extra clothes with me. Two days after my arrest, Shenzhen was hit by the coldest weather in this century. Sleeping on the cement floor, I could hear the cold wind howling through the prison wall. Worse yet, we were not allowed to wear shoes. As a result, my feet became badly chapped, and I still have a deep

sore on one foot that has not yet healed. We were also forced to labor from 8:00 a.m. to 10:00 p.m. everyday, making hair brushes or shoes for export to the US. After I came back to the US, some people asked me what if someone refused to work. Refuse? I witnessed a girl being beaten up really good for that. An inmate recalled that some slow inmates were beaten up badly and needled in private parts (so they cannot show others). Fortunately, I was able to study and improve the assembly process and prevent more inmates from being beaten for slow work. The forced labor was confirmed by a reporter who called the detention center.

It is in this inhuman environment that I witnessed the amazing power of Falun Gong in the salvation of peoples' minds and bodies. Of the 38 inmates in the cell I was in, most were prostitutes, drug addicts, or both. Some of them were forced into prostitution by their husbands or families. It is when you are there that you realize so-called economic development benefits are enjoyed by the privileged few at the expense of the disadvantaged majority. Life has been so harsh on them that they had an absolute negative view about life. However, somehow they know Falun Gong practitioners are good people. The first night Ms. Zhao and I walked in the cells, they jumped in excitement: "Hey, Falun Gong!" and stayed up that night listening to our stories of practicing Falun Gong. I was given the name "Falun Gong 21" because I was the 22nd (there was a "Falun Gong 0") to have been detained in that cell (You can imagine how many Falun Gong practitioners have been detained in thousands of Chinese jails). During the next 13 days, Ms. Zhao and I converted most, if not all, of our inmates into Falun Gong practitioners. Fighting, beating and abuse were reduced, and by the time we were released, the three cell-heads, the most powerful and vicious inmates, announced that they were going to adopt Falun Gong's principle of "Truth-Benevolence-Forbearance" to run the cell. A 19-year old girl promised to me: "Professor, I will never sell my body once I get out. The next time I am in jail, it will be for Falun Gong." Her statement silenced the whole cell and moved me to tears. Another prostitute who became a Falun Gong practitioner told me that she would go to Beijing after she is released to tell the government that Falun Gong saved her. There was an inmate who had a three-

day overlap with me in the cell. At the time of her release, she begged the police: "Can I stay for a few more days? I want to learn more about Falun Gong." When we first met, she was talking about taking revenge against her neighbors, but told me that she would never do a bad thing after learning Falun Gong. Even a lot of the police there turned sympathetic to Falun Gong.

I was released on the 13th day of my detention. The police refused to give me a reason for my arrest, but they hinted at the reason for my early release. I was told that there were dozens of phone calls everyday from different news media around the world. After I arrived in Hong Kong, I learned that my husband, my fellow practitioners, friends, colleagues, The Scripps Research Institute, world news media, Senator Dianne Feinstein, the State Department, and many San Diegans that I do not know have worked tirelessly for my rescue. It is the love, attention, support and pressure from these people that have won my safe return.

My experience in China is by no means unusual. In fact, compared to others, I was treated well. Falun Gong is simply a popular movement of mental and physical cultivation. The spiritual practice and study we do is no different from the Bible studies and church activities of millions of ordinary Americans, and the meditation exercise we do is no more vigorous than jogging, aerobics or other physical exercises millions of ordinary Americans do. Yet in China, millions of Falun Gong practitioners are stripped of their rights to a peaceful mind and a healthy body, tens of thousands of them are being jailed for their faith, some forced to divorce, some sexually abused, and some tortured to death. What is happening in China is beyond the violation of human rights, it is a violation against the most basic human existence. Here I would like to ask you to give the same love, attention, and support that you have given me to the innocent Falun Gong practitioners in China.

[The article was published on *San Diego Union-Tribune*.]

B.5 My Experience in China

Jimmy Zou, Washington DC

February 2000

My name is Jimmy Zou. I came to the US to study in 1986 and got my Ph.D. degree in Mathematics in 1990. In 1991, I developed a sustained headache. I tried various treatments including Chinese medicine, Western medicine, Qigong and surgical operations. But all treatments failed. I had to quit my job as an actuary in 1996 because of the sustained headache. In August 1996, I started to practice Falun Gong. In three months, my symptom was gone without any medical treatment. Falun Gong helped me recover from my illness and go back to work. Today, I am healthy and work for the Pension Benefit Guarantee Corporation as an actuary.

In July 1999, the Chinese government denounced Falun Gong as “an illegal organization”, and since then, they have been ruthlessly persecuting tens of millions of Chinese practitioners. I was concerned with the situation so much that I couldn’t concentrate on my job, so I took a leave of absence and traveled back to China in the middle of November. I arrived in Beijing by train from my hometown on November 30, 1999. The next day, I went to Tiananmen Square by myself. A policeman came over and asked me if I was a Falun Gong practitioner. I answered yes. Then I was taken into a police car, and sent to Tiananmen Square Police Substation.

I asked why I was arrested. Nobody answered me. The cops first conducted a body search on me and took *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Gong) away from me. I protested and said that they had no right to rob me of my personal belongings for I had not committed any crime. The cops ignored my protest and asked me from which province I came. I did not carry my US passport with me at the moment. I thought that the cops had no right to detain me and take my book away. Then three cops surrounded me, and forcefully took my glasses. Then one of them punched both of my eyes with his fist, and the other two struck my shoulder and arms and kicked my legs. I felt dizzy and my left eye swelled like a ball. One continued to punch me. Again, the three cops surrounded me. They crossed my arms behind my back so that one hand extended down over my shoulder and the other was pulled up from my armpit. My wrists were pulled together and handcuffed forcefully. I

was wearing a lot of winter clothes then, and my arms were not very flexible. At first, a cop tried to pull my arms together so they could cross on my back. He could not make it no matter how hard he tried. Then the three cops pulled and pressed my two arms together and handcuffed me by the wrists. I cried out with great pain. At the time I noticed that there were eight other practitioners handcuffed like this in the room. A middle-aged gentleman looked like he had been handcuffed in this way for a very long time, because both of his hands were swollen and looked dark and purple. A young lady was handcuffed in the same way and stood on my left, and an older lady over 60 was also handcuffed like that and stood on my right. The cops tortured the ladies and elderly persons with such cruelty! For every four to five minutes, the cops struck each person’s neck, hands and waist with electric batons. The cops pushed aside my clothes in order to shock my skin with the electric baton.

In about fifteen minutes, a cop asked me if I would like to speak, but I kept quiet. Then two cops came over, and shook violently a couple of times my arms that were handcuffed across on my back. I cried out with extreme pain. Then they pushed me to the original place. Half an hour later, sweat caused by the unbearable pain was dripping down my face and prevented me from opening my eyes. One of the cops dragged me over and asked me again, and I told him my home address in China. So the cop opened up my handcuff and sent me to a room together with about fifty other practitioners. Later on I knew that among the eight practitioners handcuffed with their hands crossed on their backs in this fashion, a middle aged gentleman was handcuffed like that for half a day. Another old gentleman over the age of 60 had been handcuffed like that for a whole day! If I were not there myself, I would not believe that the Chinese police could torture Falun Gong practitioners like that!

When I got in the room, I was very happy when I saw over fifty practitioners from various provinces in China. They let me sit down on the only chair in the back of the room, after they saw me beaten to such a degree that I could not stand firmly and felt numb in my hands. At the time, my arms still felt very painful and could not move. My neck could not move either due to the pain. I

sat for about two hours before I tried to stand up and move around. When the fellow practitioners knew that I was from America, they were all eager to find out about the Falun Gong situation abroad. I told them that people around the world were supporting the human rights of the Chinese practitioners, and they were moved by the moral courage of those practitioners who came to Beijing to appeal for justice with no fear for torture and persecution. Then a cop came over and did not allow us to talk. He came inside the room and found out that I was the focus of the discussion. The cop then kicked my chest fiercely.

About six o'clock in the afternoon, I was sent to Anhui Liaison Office in Beijing, together with about thirty other fellow practitioners from Anhui Province. Once arriving at Anhui Liaison Office in Beijing, I was body searched by two plainclothes cops. They forcefully took away my 8,000 Yuan and a cell phone. Then the two began to interrogate me. They dragged me to the hallway and took turns beating me because I refused to cooperate with them. They punched my cheeks, chest and stomach. One of the cops struck my feet with a baton. The other cop punched my cheeks, which made me dizzy and lightheaded. The torture lasted for more than an hour. At the moment, I thought that the cops' treatment of Falun Gong practitioners had constituted a severe violation of human rights. I was tortured like that only for being a Falun Gong practitioner and walking by Tiananmen Square. Maybe I should tell them that I am an American citizen to see if they still dared to beat me. So I told them my American citizenship status, and the phone number to verify my passport number. They did not believe me at first and responded with more violent beating. They said that American citizens were the ones they would like to beat. I told them they should not beat a foreign citizen, and asked them to call my hometown to verify my passport number. They did not pay attention to my request and kept beating me. They did not release me back to the room until they got tired of beating me.

I had not expected to have a chance to see so many fellow practitioners from my home province. I was happy talking to them even though my face was swollen out of shape. My body was beaten to the extent that I could not stand up and move around. I knew that more practitioners from Anhui

province were coming to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. The second day, I sat down on the floor and felt pain all over my body. At night, a lady over 50 who had been mistreated because she was practicing Falun Gong exercises sat meditating with her legs double-crossed, a position known as "full lotus". She was then dragged to the hallway and beaten by a cop. I could only hear the "bang, bang" sounds from the beatings and the cop asking her if she would still practice. They released her back to the room half an hour later. The cops forced the old lady to squat down with her knees bent and embracing her head with two arms, and did not allow her to stand up to take a rest unless she agreed to stop practicing Falun Gong exercises. The old lady insisted on her right to practice Falun Gong exercises, and also said to herself "practicing Falun Gong is a serious matter". I felt happy for her determination as a genuine practitioner. The cop forced her to maintain that position for a whole night. She was so tired that she fell down to the floor more than a dozen times. Every time she fell to the floor, the cops forced her into squatting position again.

On the fourth day, some practitioners were taken away by the Anhui local police bureau, and nine practitioners from Fugang City who came to Beijing to appeal were sent in. Everyday, some practitioners were sent in and others were escorted back to their hometowns, and there were always over thirty practitioners detained in the room. At seven in the evening, two practitioners from Fugang City said that we should practice Falun Gong exercises. A practitioner should practice exercises everyday. The two of them started practicing the sitting meditation. I also sat down in the lotus position and started practicing together with them. The cops saw us meditating and said that it was not allowed to practice Falun Gong exercises in the room. All three of us continued practicing Falun Gong meditation. Then between six and seven policemen dragged us to the hallway. A cop struck me a couple of times with his fists. They forced us to stand facing the wall with our knees bent, and embracing our heads with our arms. The cops would kick our legs if our knees were not bent down enough. They thought that I was the person who led the practice. In order to punish me more severely, they found two fire extinguishers each weighing over ten pounds, and forced me carrying them with two hands and my knees bent.

They kept me in that position for more than an hour. I was too tired to carry the two fire extinguishers so they slipped out of my hands as soon as I lifted them up because my hands were sweaty. The cops forced me to lift the fire extinguishers again once they slipped out of my hands. The person who started practicing first was tortured to the extent that he kept vomiting on the floor. The cops tortured us from until eleven o'clock at night. After we were released back to the room, we told other practitioners what had happened to us. All the practitioners thought that what we had done was right, but all of us should bear the hardship together instead of only three of us.

At about four o'clock on the fifth morning, all the practitioners got up and started practicing Falun Gong meditative exercises. The cops were sleeping and, although they opened their eyes slightly to see us practicing, they pretended not to see us. Early on the morning of the sixth day, everyone got up to practice as we did the previous morning. At night a cop who was in charge of the whole building walked by and found us practicing Falun Gong exercises. He came into the room, trying to stop us from practicing. He said he would beat whomever kept doing the exercises, and threatened that the baton was covered with foam, so that no trace of external injury would be left but internal injury would be caused by it. He first pushed down a young practitioner in his 20s by force and wanted to beat him with the baton. I was just meditating in the lotus position by the side of the young practitioner. I stood up and covered the young practitioner with my body. I told the cop that it is illegal to beat people, and our practicing exercises did not interfere with any other people. Doing meditation is part of our personal lifestyle, and there is nothing against the government. At that time there were three other practitioners coming over, and the four of us covered the young practitioner with our bodies, saying to the cop that please beat us first because we all practiced the exercises. When the cop saw the situation, he changed his attitude and said that he would not beat the young man. Later the cop said that he would punish us if we kept practicing. Then more than twenty of us stood up, saying that we would like to take the punishment together. After a while, the cop felt put out, and stopped bothering us.

We all sat down and discussed what had just hap-

pened. The cop who wanted to beat us and another cop who came for the morning shift also sat by our side, listening to our discussion. They even asked us a few questions, for example, why we kept practicing Falun Gong exercises and why we came to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong with no fear for severe punishments. We then explained the actual benefits of practicing Falun Gong to the mind and body from our own experiences; the slanderous propaganda against Falun Gong confused right and wrong; the decision made by the central government against Falun Gong was completely wrong; and Falun Gong practitioners came to Beijing to appeal for justice and truth by sacrificing their personal interests. The two cops showed their sympathy after talking with us. They said that they did not know much about Falun Gong before, and they had no choice but to fulfill their duties.

The same day I was released from the Anhui Liaison Office in Beijing. Later I returned to America. After experiencing six days of beating and torturing, I truly appreciate how much freedom I have in US. Practicing Falun Gong exercises is my personal right, and I would never be detained for practicing exercises in US. But in China, walking by Tiananmen Square as a Falun Gong practitioner would result in detention and inhumane tortures. I hope the Chinese government would respect people's basic human rights including those detained for their personal beliefs. I also hope the Chinese government would correct their wrongdoings against Falun Gong, and give tens of millions of practitioners a lenient environment in which to practice their meditative exercises and their spiritual beliefs in truthfulness, benevolence, and forbearance.

B.6 My Experience of Petitioning in China

A practitioner from Boston
July 2000

I am a practitioner from Boston. I work at a medical research institute of Harvard University. Today, I'd like to share with you my cultivation experience in the process of petitioning during a recent trip back to China.

Since July 22 of last year, every time I read the articles about courageous practitioners in China risking their lives to petition to the government for justice, I was often moved to tears. I too had the thought of going back to petition. My mother became critically ill in March. She started to practice Falun Gong in June 1999, and after only one month of cultivation, the illnesses that she had been suffering from, such as lung cancer, high-blood pressure, and diabetes all disappeared. Due to the suppression by the Chinese government, however, she stopped practicing Falun Gong. In order to help her understand the teachings of Falun Dafa better and resume her cultivation, I decided to go back and talk to her face to face. This would also be a chance to let people know the righteousness of Falun Dafa.

Since I decided to go back, I also decided to make a petition to the government and say a few just words for my belief and my Teacher, Mr. Li Hongzhi. My Teacher is being so maliciously slandered, and my belief is being so brutally suppressed. I felt that it was my moral obligation to defend what I believe in.

Once I made my decision, I started preparing for my trip. As soon as I decided to petition, however, I discovered that I had a lot of weaknesses and attachments. If I were not allowed to come back from China, it would be very difficult for my wife to take care of our child all by herself. I also thought about my mother, who was critically ill. If I was detained or imprisoned, would she be able to take the blow? Only then did I truly realize how difficult it is to step forward for justice! I also truly came to understand the courage of those practitioners in China who repeatedly went to petition. I decided that I must overcome all the difficulties ahead of me to speak out for Falun Dafa.

On my journey back to China, I used every opportunity to let people know the facts about Falun Dafa. On the airplane, I met a Chinese immigrant from Canada who was going back to visit his relatives in China. He said skeptically that his mother also practiced Falun Gong but her high-blood pressure still wasn't reduced. After some inquiry, I learned that his mother was only practicing the movements of the exercises and without improving her Xinxing (heart quality, moral character) by

following the teachings of Falun Dafa. I patiently explained to him the importance of cultivating Xinxing in the practice of Falun Gong. He became very interested after hearing this and was very grateful. He said that he would definitely tell his mother to seriously study Falun Dafa. This made me realize that in order to validate Falun Dafa, we, Falun Dafa practitioners must first rectify our own hearts.

When I arrived home, I was saddened to see how my mother was suffering. My mother told me that before the government banned Falun Gong, they had been going to the park every morning at 4 o'clock to practice Falun Gong exercises. Sometimes they encountered heavy rain during practice, but all of the nearly one thousand practitioners continued the exercises until the end. They all felt very energetic after the exercises, and nobody got sick. But now, some stopped practicing under the great pressure from the government. Many were practicing privately at home. Those who were brave enough to petition the government to stop the crackdown had been detained, beaten, or sent to labor camps. Many people's telephones were bugged. Many people were under surveillance, and so on. These things really shook me up and made me truly come to realize the severe damage to the cultivation environment in Mainland China and the extent of evilness of the suppression by the government! I couldn't help thinking: with such evil people, was it still necessary to petition? Immediately, I realized that it was exactly because the persecutions were so evil that it was even more necessary to step forward and say a few just words for Falun Dafa, and for our Teacher.

After a week of studying the teachings of Falun Dafa and doing the exercises, my mother's physical condition visibly improved, and she could sit in the lotus position for nearly an hour. At this point a variety of different thoughts again came to my mind. I was thinking that since she just resumed cultivation, what she needed most was my staying by her side. If I left her now, it was possible that we would part forever. "Perhaps I can postpone the petition and go at some other time?" My heart suddenly calmed down. I understood that my mother had to walk her own path. When my mother learned that I was leaving so soon, she began crying but immediately she calmed down since, after all, she was a Falun Gong practitioner.

She said, "You go ahead and leave. I am all right. I will listen to the recordings of Teacher's lectures everyday and persist in practicing the exercises." I read to her a few more articles by Teacher, and she became calm and convinced.

I planned to leave for Beijing on April 11th, 2000 and petition on the 12th. The night before I left, I received a call from my wife in US. She told me the news that starting from the 12th, the Chinese government was going to start another round of even more severe persecutions against Falun Gong practitioners, since it was approaching April 25th, the first anniversary of the Zhongnanhai appeal. I was determined to petition. I told her not to worry about me, and that nothing would happen to me. The morning of the 11th, I said farewell to my mother and set off on a flight to Beijing. Throughout the journey, I was only thinking about how I must go and say a few just words for my belief and my Teacher.

Arriving in Beijing, I wanted to go to Tiananmen Square to see if there were any fellow practitioners. After dinner, I left Xidan and walked toward Tiananmen Square along the Chang'an Boulevard. As I was walking, I recited "Lun Yu" (the preface of *Zhuan Falun*) loudly. I raised my head, straightened my back, and walked forward in big strides. I noticed that very few people from the bustling crowd noticed me. When I passed by the entrance to Zhongnanhai, none of the plain clothed policemen or guards bothered me either. When I reached the Golden-Water Bridge in the Tiananmen Square, I finished reciting. I looked around and then walked toward Tiananmen Square again. I noticed the heavy presence of police and plain-clothed police in the square. At that time, I was thinking, "I'm going to go ahead regardless." So I started reciting "Lun Yu" loudly again and walked with big strides toward the monument. At that time, I felt that I was so tall and full of strength. Reaching the eastside of the monument, I saw a policeman walking towards me and I could not help lowering my voice. Then, I immediately realized that this was caused by my fear. I am a practitioner of the sacred Falun Dafa, why should I be afraid of him! So I raised my voice and recited again. Then I saw the policeman turn his head toward another direction and walk away.

As I walked to the front of the monument, I finished reciting. Then a cameraman came to me and asked whether I wanted to have a picture taken. I did not feel like having pictures taken at that moment, so I did not pay any attention to him. When he walked past me, I had a second thought: is this Teacher testing me to see whether or not I would dare to have a picture taken while doing the exercises in Tiananmen Square? Just as I was thinking about this, the man walked back again, inquiring whether I wanted to have a picture taken. This time, without hesitation I said, "Yes." He suggested to me that I have pictures taken both in front of the monument and Tiananmen. I agreed and told him to take the pictures no matter what postures I would take. When he was ready to take pictures, I started to practice the standing stance exercise. After taking the picture, he was shocked and stared at me speechlessly for a long time. He then said: "Sir, you can't be that way. For the next picture, don't do that again. You can take just a normal one." I told him that as a Falun Gong practitioner, if I did not have pictures taken of practicing Falun Gong here, it would make no sense to take pictures at all. He was silent for a moment, then talked to me with emotion: "I respect very much you cultivators." Then he added firmly: "I will take the picture for you." Thus we went to the front of Tiananmen and took a picture of me doing the standing stance exercises. However, this time, since he was nervous, he took the picture when my arms were just raised to as high as my face. But even so, his action gave me a great deal of encouragement, and enabled me to see the good side of people. The efforts made by thousands of practitioners, wave after wave, to defend Falun Dafa had already established the great image of Falun Dafa.

The next morning, I set out without taking anything with me. For convenience, I called a taxi. The taxi driver politely invited me into the car. Yet as soon as I told him that I was going to "The National Appealing Office," the driver was astonished and replied: "Sorry, Sir, I have never been there. I don't know the way. Could you please find someone else?" So I had to get off the car. I could not believe that people were so afraid of going there. So I called another taxi. This time I did not say where I was going as I got into the car. After the car ran for a while, I told the driver that I was going to the National Appealing Office. This

driver too was shocked for a moment and then he said that he knew an “appealing office” where there were many policemen and police cars waiting outside. There were people going there to appeal. He then asked me whether I was going there. I told him, “That is just the place that I want to go to.” On the way to the appealing office, he talked about how harsh the policemen were. Anybody who heard it would have felt what a terrible experience it would be to go to the appealing office. From talking to him I became more relaxed and at ease. When we got to the corner of the street where the appealing office was, the driver told me, “The appealing office is right in that alley. It wouldn’t be convenient to drive in.” So I got off the car to walk there by myself.

At the street entrance, I saw that many police cars of various kinds were parked there. Policemen as well as those in plain clothes were everywhere at both sides of the street. Each looked at people with frowning brows and angry eyes. The small alley was completely blocked. They yelled at everyone passing by, examining IDs. The harsh attitude made everyone’s hair stand on end and the atmosphere was tense. I asked one elderly man sitting at the side of the street what had caused this. The old man said that it was all for arresting those who appealed for Falun Gong. Another elderly man said angrily: “Was there any day that passed without beating and arresting people? Just to prohibit Falun Gong? Why do they make such a great effort? If people are not allowed to appeal, this office should not have been opened.”

I ignored the policemen, and walked into the street with no fear or hesitation. I walked for some distance, but no one asked me about anything. I felt curious and so instinctively turned around and looked at the policemen watching at the sides of the alley. Not only didn’t they question me but they also greeted me by nodding. I felt it was really funny, and thought that, as I was a Falun Dafa practitioner, they should really greet me.

I walked about 10 minutes until I got to the gate of the Appealing Office. There were three policemen at each side of the gate questioning people. One policeman sat on a small chair in front of the gate to block the way. People must show their IDs and explain the reasons for their appeals before they were allowed entrance. According to people

nearby it was to prevent Falun Gong practitioners from getting in. I entered directly disregarding the policemen and no one questioned me either. All who made appeal must show their IDs at the window and get an application form. After filling the form they then went back to the window to register for an appointment. Yet there were only five windows, but several hundred petitioners. Lines were long. While I was waiting in line, a person behind me who looked like a farmer fearfully said in a low voice: just now petitioners for Falun Gong were beaten and arrested at the gate. The person in front of me who looked like a clerk started talking about how bad Falun Gong was. I asked him if he had ever learned or practiced Falun Gong, if he had ever read the books of Falun Gong, and if he had ever met Falun Gong practitioners. He said no, and that he got the information from the newspaper and TV. I told him that Falun Gong was not like what the government depicted, but he still did not believe. This made me realize that as the government fabricated stories, slandered Falun Dafa and fooled people with propaganda, many people who did not know the truth were indeed deceived. I felt deeply that it was an important responsibility of a practitioner to defend the innocence of Falun Dafa and our Teacher.

Finally it was my turn in the line. I was a bit happy and also a bit nervous. I started thinking about how to get ready to handle the test that was about to start. But suddenly, “Bang”, the window was rudely shut and a sentence was yelled out: “It is time for break, come back after 2:00PM.” At that time I thought that at last it was my turn but the window was shut in front of my face. Should I go home or come back in the afternoon? I thought I should stay to make a just statement for my belief.

At 2:00PM in the afternoon when I entered the lobby, the long lines were there again. According to my experience this morning, it would be difficult to get an application form even if I waited in line till the evening. I was worried. What should I do? I came in and went out several times. No one had questioned me, and the policemen seeing me either walked away or nodded to me. Was it that I really should not appeal? But when thinking about leaving, I always felt a sense of guilt that was hard to describe. Just then, a person who came from

Tianjin City to appeal for unemployment issue said loudly: "There are really those with courage. Just now I saw a Falun Gong practitioner at the gate. The policemen asked her what she was here for. She answered that she was here to appeal for Falun Gong. The policemen asked: "Do you know that Falun Gong practitioners are not allowed to appeal?" She answered with no fear: "I do not know." I turned around and asked him what happened later. He said: "She was taken away by the policemen." I realized at once upon hearing this that if I really wanted to appeal I should have the courage to go directly to the policemen. Why did I need to stand in line? I thought I had been busy for the whole day, but just did not have enough courage. I felt firm and sure now. I immediately knocked on the door of the supervisor's office and stepped in. A person who seemed to be in charge came to assist me politely. I asked him if we must stand in line and get application forms. He asked what I appealed for. I said I appealed for the issue of Falun Gong. He became unfriendly immediately and said: "For Falun Gong you do not need to stand in line." He took me at once to a police office. A policeman there told me rudely to stand at the corridor at the entrance of the building. He ordered me to stand still and not to talk. From the moment I entered this door I felt completely relieved.

Also standing there was another practitioner who came to appeal from Northeastern China. She looked calm and peaceful. I realized that she must be the one who was praised as being courageous by the person from Tianjin.

Later, another four practitioners came in. They were all happy that they could step out to defend their beliefs. Especially, there came an old practitioner about 60 years old, from the countryside, with a young practitioner about 20 years old. When they entered the room, they were so calm, so relaxed, and so firm. It seemed as if they were invited guests. They were so admirable.

We introduced ourselves to each other, and started to exchange experiences. When they learned that I came from US, they were all delighted. I told them that there were many people practicing Falun Dafa in many countries around the world and that practitioners from all the countries were doing their best to introduce Falun Dafa to local people.

They also went to the United Nations and the Capital Hill to ask for help. More and more people around the world were getting to know Falun Dafa and supported the human rights of the Chinese practitioners. The practitioners were all encouraged upon hearing my account. They also told me the situation in Mainland China. More and more practitioners understood that they should step out for justice and truth. We all felt that it was glorious and sacred to be able to defend Falun Dafa.

Not long after, a policeman came to interrogate us and write down everyone's personal information. Though his attitude appeared very rude, his words revealed his concern and respect. It showed the effects of the efforts of mainland practitioners who stepped forward to defend Falun Dafa wave upon wave.

After that, the policeman gave each of us a form to write down our reasons for appealing. I wrote down: From the experience of my family and myself practicing Falun Dafa for two years, I can assure that Falun Dafa is the righteous cultivation practice. It can raise one's moral standard, and keep one fit; it has great benefits for society and individuals as well. It does not have an organization or any religious formalities. I would like to appeal for the following: 1. Restore the reputation of Falun Dafa and Teacher Li Hongzhi. 2. Revoke the arrest warrant for Teacher Li. 3. Reinstate the rights of free assembly for Falun Gong, lift bans on the publication of Falun Dafa books, and return to people the rights to practice Falun Dafa.

Around 5PM in the afternoon, another policeman came to lead me to the police station. This man looked kind and amiable. On the way, I tried to talk to him about Falun Dafa. Though he did not respond much, he showed his concern. Gradually, as we were talking and talking, he started to express his opinions on the negative side of the current society. He said that police should not mistreat Falun Gong practitioners. He also said that he respected those practitioners who had come out to appeal to the government. I realized that Falun Dafa had already entered people's hearts and I also saw the kind side of human beings. At last, as he felt happy talking with me, he invited me to dinner. I was moved. This was his attitude towards Falun Dafa, so maybe he had predestined affinity with Falun Dafa. I agreed to have dinner

with him, but insisted that I should pay the bill. During the dinner, I had more time to talk to him about Falun Dafa. I related to him my family's experiences of practicing cultivation. He got very interested in learning Falun Dafa, and said that he would like to read the book *Zhuan Falun*. Then he let me go.

Reflecting upon the whole process of my appealing, it was also a process of my cultivation. Each step was a test that revealed the attachments buried deep in my heart. It is through such tests that one purifies one's heart and improves one's Xinxing (moral character).

B.7 My Trip Back to China

Jian Tang, Colorado
March 2000

On November 22, 1999, after I got two weeks of vacation, I said good-bye to my daughter and left my husband a letter, then I went to the Denver Airport. I had thought about this China trip for a long time; but my final decision was made 3 days ago, because I knew that maybe it would be more than 2 weeks, or several months or even several years before I could return.

Everyday I followed the situation in China from the Internet. The Chinese government's persecutions against Falun Gong practitioners had been escalating. Thousands of practitioners had risked their lives to appeal to the government. They were asking the government to correct its wrongdoings to avoid more sufferings of innocent people. Everyday I could not help crying when reading the stories of my fellow practitioners in China. I had that growing feeling that I should be with them, and I should tell their stories to more people, and to let all of the kindhearted people in the world know about Falun Dafa.

I first read *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Dafa) from the Internet at the beginning of 1997. I felt I had found the ultimate treasure. *Zhuan Falun* answered all my questions regarding the universe and the human life. I had studied philosophies and supernormal capabilities. I had practiced Qigong. I had wondered about religions. I had been searching for the key to solve my puzzles. I

seemed to have got lost in this puzzling world. While practicing Falun Gong, the improvements in my mind and body strengthened my faith. I believe it is true cultivation practice that can make human beings become unselfish and enlightened to the principle of "Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance".

Just as my airplane landed in Beijing airport, heavy fog suddenly appeared, and my airplane had to halt in the middle of the runway. The flight attendants told us that if we were 3 minutes late we would be diverted to Shanghai. I thought it was not easy for me to come here. A practitioner who came back to China three weeks before was waiting for me. She told me that there would be an experience sharing conference in Guangzhou City and many practitioners from all over China would be there. Therefore, we took the train to Guangzhou the next day.

It was in a suburban resident-home that I met over 30 practitioners. It was an apartment on the fifth floor with three bedrooms and a living room. There was no furniture. Practitioners sat on cotton quilts that covered the floor. As we entered the door, they all got up and greeted us. The serenity and modesty of the practitioners gave me a special warm feeling. From conversations I noticed that all of them had come here after overcoming many barriers. There were practitioners from Australia and Sweden as well. They started to get together here on November 18, 1999. Everyone had written about his or her cultivation experiences. They exchanged their experiences and helped each other to make progress in writing. They did not step out of the door for several days to avoid disturbance to the neighbors. A practitioner from Shijiazhuang City of Hebei Province came over and started a conversation with me. Her voice was calm, and I could feel her heart was very pure. She said our Teacher had advised us that group practice and experience sharing meetings are the ways to cultivate and spread Falun Dafa. Hopefully this meeting could bring along more practitioners in other parts of China to resume these ways of cultivating and spreading Falun Dafa. The Swedish practitioner had practiced for over 5 years. She told me that some Swedish practitioners had been visiting China once a year to exchange experiences with Chinese practitioners. They called that "returning to mother's home". The Swedish practitioners went to Changchun City particularly since it was

the place where our Teacher started his teachings. There were more and more Swedish people practicing Falun Dafa, and there were more Swedish practitioners than Chinese practitioners in Sweden.

After midnight, we turned off the lights and went to sleep. I slept with several girls in a bedroom. The room was tiny and could barely fit us. Men stayed in the living room. Less than an hour later, we heard people yelling and fiercely knocking the door. A practitioner said calmly: "Must be police." We did not panic. We all came to the living room as the police rushed in, yelling: "Don't move! Sit down!" Practitioners asked: "Which law have we broken? How can you just break in?" Police gave no answer and showed no warrant for arresting or searching. They started to beat practitioners. Four or five policemen beat one practitioner at the same time. One practitioner was pushed to the ground. Her body rolled over and she was sweating from the pain. As the police started to beat an Australian practitioner, two Chinese practitioners tried to protect her. From the beginning to the end, no one fought back. I saw several practitioners were in tears; they felt bad for not finishing the meeting and not able to warn practitioners in other locations of the police.

The police handcuffed every two of us together and then took us downstairs. I happened to be handcuffed with a short old gentleman from Sichuan Province. I told him that I was also from Sichuan Province, and he said that it must be predestined luck that we met together. Police then started to search through our luggage. Anything related to Falun Gong was confiscated. Books brought by Australian practitioners were all taken away. They even took some of our personal belongings. When a police officer found two Falun Gong books in my bag, he took them away too. I asked him to return them to me. He said he would talk to me about that later. When we were in the police van, he returned the books to me. I was so happy to see that he still had a kind heart. That old gentleman's books were taken away so I gave him my copy of *Essentials for Further Advances* (the collection of articles written by Teacher Li). He smiled at me and hid it in his clothes. Practitioners all treasure Falun Gong books very much. The old gentleman told me that his last name was Pan. He came from Arba County and was 62 years old. His family had 5 people and all of them were Falun

Gong practitioners. His experience paper read: "Teacher told us to be good people. I have 2 grandchildren, one of them is 6 and the other is 7. They both conduct themselves according to the standards of Falun Dafa. They never fight with classmates, even if others take away their belongings. Falun Dafa can change people. Falun Dafa is good!" Simple words. True feelings.

Police took us to Tianhe Detention Center. They ordered us to sit on the floor of the dining hall. Then they took us one by one for questioning. From time to time, I heard sounds of beatings. There was one practitioner who got slapped on the face every time he was asked a question. He was also forced to squat half way down for one-and-a-half hours. I was taken for questioning before dawn. Police asked me why I still practiced Falun Gong after it was banned. I told him: "Falun Dafa helped millions of people become free of illnesses, this is a fact witnessed by the whole society. Falun Dafa taught people to be better, and helped millions to improve their morality, that is also witnessed by the whole society. For such a precious practice, no matter who bans it, I will still practice it." He asked why I came to China. I said because I saw the Chinese government couldn't tell right from wrong, and they are defaming Falun Dafa. As a Chinese citizen and a Falun Gong practitioner, I should come and clarify the facts about Falun Gong. Also, I cared about my fellow practitioners in China. I told him that when a person sees the true meaning of life, he would not change no matter how you abuse him. The police sighed and told me that they had to do those things because they were ordered to do so. At last he asked me: "Can a person like me practice Falun Gong?" I said: "Sure. Our Teacher is compassionate to everyone, and you should treasure this opportunity." I suggested that he should read *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Gong) first.

After all 36 of us were questioned, we were locked up in 3 rooms on a second floor. We decided to carry out a hunger strike to demand the return of our books and our release us since we didn't violate any laws. I felt lucky that we were not locked up separately so we still had chances to exchange experiences. I heard many touching stories from the fellow practitioners detained together with me. They had been trying their best to be good people to get enlightened to the teachings

of “Zhen-Shan-Ren” (Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance). They treasured Falun Dafa. When they saw that Falun Dafa was facing the current persecutions, that Teacher Li was slandered and that practitioners were arrested, they decided to step forward and use their own experiences to tell the world how good Falun Dafa is.

A practitioner from Shangdong Province told us a story she heard in Beijing regarding a medical doctor from Anhui Province. The Anhui practitioner was in her 40s. She planned to appeal to the government in Beijing. Right after she purchased her train ticket to Beijing, her luggage and ticket were stolen. She had no money with her and decided to walk to Beijing along the railway. It was over 1000 kilometers, and most of the area she crossed was deserted land. She got her drinking water from ponds, slept by rail-tracks, and ate almost nothing. When she saw a house, she would ask for some food. After overcoming a lot of difficulties, she finally got to Beijing. She walked for 24 days, about 50 kilometers a day. She met other practitioners in Beijing and told them about her story. Later she was arrested along with some other practitioners.

A practitioner from Dalian City of Laoning Province told us her story and it truly moved me. Once the police came to her house to arrest her. After she heard police asking her parents about her whereabouts, she calmly walked past the police and got out of the house. Unfortunately, she was arrested in Beijing. The police there used electric batons to shock her and other practitioners for over 2 hours. There were only the sounds of electric shocks and the smell of burned flesh. They endured the tortures quietly with no hatred. They told the police about the principles of Falun Dafa. The police later said that all Falun Gong practitioners were good people. She was on a hunger strike for 9 days. Right after she was released she came to the experience sharing conference in Guangzhou.

Most of us felt all right after spending 2 days with no food or water. Only a slim girl in her 20s said she didn't feel well. She sat there with her eyes closed. In the afternoon, she felt better.

The doctor in the detention center visited us once in a while. She did not believe Falun Gong's effects in health improvement. A practitioner from

Henan Province told the doctor that three years ago she was well known for her bad health. She had heart problems, arthritis and hepatitis B. She tried Western treatment, Chinese medicine and many alternative treatments but her health kept deteriorating. Once, she was forced to take a medical leave for half a year. After she practiced Falun Gong, all of her illnesses were gone. Many practitioners had various illnesses before, and they all became healthy. That was our own personal experience. How could it be possible to ask us not to believe in Falun Gong?

In the afternoon, the guards ordered us to have our photos taken for records. We told them that we were not criminals, so we would not have photos taken. Then they came over to drag us. A guard dragged that slim girl out and yelled, “I will beat you to death.” The girl screamed. We then went over to ask the guard to let her go. He then loosed his hands. In order not to let them deal with us separately, we sat together in one detention room. Later they had to give up the intention of taking our photos. At night, the guards told us that they would transfer us to another place and ordered us to get out. We knew that they were going to punish us. Then the practitioners from Australia requested to see the Australia Consulate in Guangzhou, saying that they would not move before their request was granted, because they felt that their personal safety was in danger. The officer who was responsible for foreign affairs came and after some negotiations he agreed to call the Australia Consulate. But he never came back. Later the guards dragged all of us out while beating and kicking us madly. They dragged us to the yard downstairs and ordered us to squat down. Then they ordered us one by one into a room and conducted a thorough body search. Later we were separately detained in different cells with convicted criminals.

I was assigned to the sixth cell. I found a practitioner Ms. Ye from Jiangxi Province in that cell, plus six convicted criminals. One of the criminals immediately came over with a bowl of cereal and persuaded me to eat. She said that this was the task assigned to them and they would be punished if they could not succeed in persuading me to eat. I said that I would tell the guards that it had nothing to do with them. After a short while, the officer in charge of female prisoners came over and

asked whether I had eaten or not, and threatened to fill me with salt water if I refused to eat. The inmates all told me that it was a very terrible thing to be filled with salt water. Meanwhile, I heard someone screaming in another cell. They told me that it must be that someone was being filled with salt water. The officer then ordered four to five male criminals to come over. One of them carried a tool for filling salt water, which was a long glass tube attached with a soft and thin tube and some other stuff. I sat on the ground near the wall. The officer approached me and asked whether I still refused to eat. I asked him why I was arrested since I had not committed any crime, and up to now I had not seen the arrest certificate. He became extremely angry and kicked my right breast, yelling: "Who do you think you are?" He then said to the criminals: "Fill her with salt water!"

Several male criminals came over and dragged me to the ground near the door. They pushed me down to the ground and put shackles on me. I felt that somebody squeezed my nose and I could not breathe. Then something big was squeezed into my mouth. My mouth was immediately full of salt water. Since I could not breathe I had to swallow them. It was high-density salt water. I felt that what I swallowed were all grains of salt, or a lot of salt plus tiny bit of water. I wanted to struggle but my hands and feet were forcefully held. I could not move at all. After a long time, I still heard that the officer ordered: "Fill more!" I thought that I would be suffocated to death if they continued to do that. After another three to four minutes, they let me go. But I could not breathe freely for a long time. I felt like I would be suffocated to death. Then my stomach felt terrible. I wanted to drink water. I could not speak. My inmates held a bowl of cereal and fed me. But after a short while, all the cereals were thrown up. I had to constantly drink water and throw up. My clothes were full of water and dirty stuff. Ms. Ye could not help crying upon seeing me like that.

After throwing up for a long time, I started to feel a little better. My inmates held me to the water pool to clean my body. They tried to take off my pants. However, it was very difficult since I had shackles on me. At last, they had to tear off my pants. After they washed me, one of them offered her skirt to me kindly. It was already 3AM in the morning after they cleaned me. They told me that

they had to work during the day. They went to sleep. I also went to sleep after throwing up a few more times.

At 8AM on the next morning, everyone must get up according to the prison's regulations. My stomach felt much better, but I had to drink water constantly. I could only speak in a low voice. Somebody sent in raw materials for the forced labors. We were forced to work to make plastic flowers. I then started to chat with my inmates. They said that they also would like to learn Falun Gong, but they could not get a book. Some other Falun Gong practitioners had been detained together with them and introduced them Falun Gong. They felt very good about it. They had changed themselves after they got to know the teachings of Falun Gong. They used to beat and swear at each other, but now they got along with each other very well because they knew that they should be good people and should purify their hearts. Last night, I already felt their kind hearts when they took good care of me and lent me the skirt. They had practiced Falun Gong exercises secretly in the cell. One time, however, they were caught by the guards while practicing the exercises, and were beaten up. The head-inmate had a swollen bottom resulting from the beating. These inmates said that the practitioners who had been detained with them often told them stories of Falun Gong practitioners, which moved them to tears. Anyone would be moved by Falun Dafa as long as one still have some kindness remaining in one's heart.

It was dark when someone came to take off my shackles. I felt much more comfortable. After a short while, the guard ordered Ms. Ye and me out. We got on a police car, not knowing where the car was heading. Ms. Ye felt very calm. She was only 24 years old and had practiced Falun Gong for three years. I had read about her experience. She had had many illnesses before practicing Falun Gong. At such a young age, she had severe stomach illness and piles, which all disappeared after she started to practice Falun Gong. She had been arrested several times. One time she was arrested in Beijing. The police found out the place where she and other practitioners stayed. She thought that she should not be taken away like this and jumped out of the building and escaped. She was not talkative and she looked very quiet. But she had been so courageous. Facing those abusive po-

lice officers, she always maintained her calmness.

It turned out that they were going to question us again. We were taken to the Police Station in Yuexiu District. After two or three hours of interrogation, they finally convicted us of “participating in illegal Falun Gong activities” and we were given a 15-day detention. I asked to use the telephone, but was refused. They completely ignored citizens’ rights and even deprived us of the rights to appeal. Afterwards we were sent to Yuexiu Detention Center. I was separated from Ms. Ye. I was put in a big cell where wind can blow inside from two directions. I was locked up with some convicted thieves and drug users. I had been asking to use a telephone to at least inform my family members, but they did not allow me to do so. Other detainees were allowed to make phone calls. Only Falun Gong practitioners were not allowed.

On the 10th day in Yuexiu Detention Center, police from Chengdu City (my hometown) came to take me to Chengdu. I was taken to a police office in western suburban Chengdu. They had me sit on a chair waiting for their verdict because they wanted to re-investigate my case. I didn’t know what other “evidence” they could collect. Did I violate the laws and deserve to be detained and to receive heavier punishment simply because I was a Falun Gong practitioner and visited other Falun Gong practitioners? After sitting on a chair for two days, finally the news came -- they decided to release me. They said they really could prevent me from going back to the US, but they decided to release me due to other factors.

After I came back to the US, I learned that many people extended their help to rescue me, and even the senators of Colorado State were involved. However, I was deeply concerned with the fate of other practitioners. If they were sent back to their hometowns, what was awaiting them would not be as easy as detention. That female practitioner from Shandong Province told me that if she were sent back to her hometown, she would be sentenced to at least two years of forced labor (which had already happened to many practitioners in her hometown). On my way back to the US, I stopped by Beijing. I wanted to check whether the practitioners detained in the room next to mine were released or not. I knew his cellular phone number

and his phone was confiscated. If he had been released, he would answer the phone. I dialed his number from a public phone, but no one answered. The strange thing was that as soon as I hung up, someone called back and asked who I was. Less than half an hour later, from a distance I saw a police car coming to the place where I made the phone call. Obviously he was still under detention.

Although I have returned to the US, I am still thinking of my fellow practitioners in China. Their spirit, their courage, and their endurance were so touching. With their own conduct, they are showing the world the unshakable faith of Falun Dafa practitioners.

B.8 Nine Months of Peaceful Appeal in front of Chinese Embassy

Lisa Tao, Washington DC
July 2000

Our peaceful appeal in front of the Chinese Embassy in Washington DC has lasted 9 months. Now I would like to share with you some of my experience.

In mid-October last year, a practitioner from Virginia came to practice in front of the Chinese Embassy early every morning. Later on, two more practitioners came every afternoon. They displayed the banner that read “Falun Dafa is good” while practicing Falun Gong exercises and studying Falun Gong books in front of the Embassy.

Towards the end of October, more practitioners joined us in front the Embassy. We coordinated our schedules so that there would be practitioners in front of the Embassy everyday. We displayed banners to protest the Chinese government’s brutal suppression of Falun Dafa, and to tell the world that Falun Dafa is righteous.

In the beginning, several people from the Embassy often came out to “talk” to us. But they did not really want to engage in equal conversations. When we told them the facts about Falun Gong, they just raised their voices to talk us down. We maintained our calmness and kindness, and we

felt sorry for them.

But there were some kindhearted staff members from the Embassy who knew that the Chinese government had been fooling the people and misleading the world on the issue of Falun Gong. Since they were willing to talk to us in a friendly way, we showed them how the Chinese government violated the human rights of the Chinese practitioners. Once I said: “The Chinese practitioners just do Falun Gong exercises and read Falun Gong books to strive to be healthy and good people. Is there anything wrong with that? Why does the government persecute them relentlessly? They are wronged, and they are denied the right to appeal. They have suffered from inhumane tortures. Some of them were even beaten to death. I feel really sad, because they are just common Chinese people like me. They are like my brothers and sisters.” He replied in sorrow, “They are like my brothers and sisters, too.” I could see his kind heart, so I told him: “Then let’s make every effort from different positions to prevent the situation from getting worse, and to help solve the crisis peacefully.” As he was leaving, he told me seriously: “I will keep your words in my heart.”

In November, the Embassy people played another trick. Staff members frequently met with practitioners. They also invited practitioners to dinner. It’s quite okay to have dinner with the Embassy people, but never will we betray the Buddha!

They said: “You sit here everyday, you are bringing shame on the Chinese government.”

We replied: “The government brought the shame on itself, we are just trying to clean it. The severe violations of the human rights of Chinese practitioners and the fabrications and distortions in media reports have all tarnished the image of the Chinese government. We come here just to tell the government that what you have done is wrong. If the government could correct its mistakes and stop the persecutions, the shame it has brought to itself will be cleaned away.”

They said: “Do you think the US government will help you?”

We replied: “We are practitioners. We seek nothing at all, except the right for cultivation practice.

The cultivation practice is legitimate in all the places in the world, except China. It is a basic human right. We come here just to appeal to the Chinese government to restore the reputation of Falun Dafa and to allow the Chinese practitioners to practice their beliefs.”

A few days later, the US House of Representatives unanimously passed a resolution criticizing the crackdown on Falun Gong by the Chinese government. What a coincidence!

After that, they found little to argue with us about and said to us: “We have not said that you are illegal and that you are cult. That is for Falun Gong in Mainland China. The overseas Falun Gong is different from the one in China.”

Seriously and explicitly, we replied: “There is only one Falun Dafa in the universe. Overseas practitioners and Chinese practitioners practice the same exercises, read the same books. We are students of the same Teacher - Mr. Li Hongzhi, and we follow the same principle: Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance.”

There are many Chinese tourists coming to Washington DC. Some of them have been misled by the vicious propaganda in China. When they saw Falun Dafa in front of the Chinese Embassy, they were shocked. Some of them even attempted to frighten us with the way the Chinese police deal with Falun Dafa practitioners. “Get out of here,” one of them yelled, “otherwise I will call the police.” We just laughed at them. So they started to realize that they were in the US, that Falun Dafa is legal everywhere outside China, and that there are many “foreigners” practicing Falun Dafa as well.

Quite a few Chinese tourists took pictures of us. Whether it’s a distant shot or close-up, we were just so calm and peaceful. We understood that whether it’s out of good intention or ill mind, as long as those pictures were spread out, it would be promotion of Falun Dafa. We do hope they could bring the truth back to China.

Many of them really wanted to know the true stories. They picked up the materials on Falun Gong and read them very quickly. They wanted to read as much as possible, for they dared not bring the materials back to China. When they learned that

the petition in front of the Chinese Embassy had never stopped, when they learned that it had lasted through the winter of ice and snow, and the spring of brilliant sunshine, they were deeply moved. One of them said: "But, you know? No matter how you insist, the Chinese government will never change." I said: "I know. But I hope they will change. If they do change, it will be good for the government, for the people, for the nation, and for the human society. Whether they will change or not is their own decision, but whether we come or not is our decision. We will never give up." People in the Embassy were shouting to the person who was talking to us: "Come over, come over. Don't listen to them." I continued: "I know everyone has a kind nature. I know you are very conscious of it. But because of various pressures, you cannot speak out. We are much luckier than you." He was nodding all the time, and I saw tears in his eyes.

How lucky that we have attained Falun Dafa! I feel honored to defend the righteousness and dignity of my faith.

One day early this year, it began to rain when I came off work around 1:30 p.m. I was somewhat hesitant whether to go there. My husband handed me a bun and added: "Don't give up." I turned around and headed for the bus station. Right out of the metro station, the rain was pouring down. When I stepped on the bridge, what first came into my view was the banner of Falun Dafa, in the wind and rain. A young practitioner was doing the standing stance exercise in the rain, without an umbrella and raincoat.

Naturally, the place in front to the Chinese Embassy became our practice site. Everyday, we sit down and study the teachings of Falun Dafa quietly. We felt we were dissolved into the truth of the universe. News from China was spread, and the moral courage displayed by Chinese practitioners in Tiananmen Square was echoed here. We exchanged our experience and let go of our attachments. On the road of cultivation, we made progress all together. We pursued nothing, yet interesting things often happened. Black hair replaced the white hair of a 79-year-old Mama Xue. Aunt Zhang said good-bye to her eyeglasses. Some people came to learn the five sets of exercises. Some came to read *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun

Dafa). A Westerner took a special trip to express his indignation over the inhumane crackdown and his respect for the courageous Chinese practitioners. An old lady asked me, as a favor, to send her regards to the suffering practitioners in China. A young man, speaking in Chinese while pointing to Chinese Embassy: "I am not afraid of them."

Passengers waved their hands towards us. Drivers honked to show their encouragement. Policemen gave thumbs up towards us in support. News reporters often came to make interviews. Various English and Chinese newspapers, TV and radio of many countries have reported or broadcast news of Falun Gong. The universal truth of Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance is being spread to the world, and the Buddha's light is illuminating everywhere.

Ever since July 20th last year, Falun Dafa practitioners from the US and other parts of the world gathered many times in front of the Chinese Embassy in Washington DC, in protest of the crackdown on Falun Gong by the Chinese government. We expressed our cherished wish in a most peaceful way. In the baking Sun, we meditated, silently enduring with our determined hearts. We exposed the truth to the world, calling for support from international organizations and governments of all countries, and all the people with a benevolent nature.

Ever since then, our appeal in front of the Embassy has gained support from practitioners all over the world. Practitioners made phone calls and sent messages to encourage us. Each time we meet at the experience sharing conferences, we exchanged our understanding and discussed about this. We all felt that it's righteous to defend Falun Dafa in front of the Embassy.

Some of the banners we displayed are made by practitioners from Atlanta and California. The flyers we passed out came from Canada, New York, Atlanta, Taiwan and other areas.

We have no organizations but our hearts are together. We have a common name: Falun Dafa Practitioner.

All of us cherish a common goal: to guard the righteousness of Falun Dafa, and to assimilate to Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance.

B.9 One Can Be a Good Person in any Environment

Gu Linna, Hebei Province
September 1999

During my detention, the people I faced day and night were either policemen or prisoners. When the policemen were angered, they would slam the table and yell loudly to prevent me from sleeping. They said that if I were not a woman, they would slap my face so hard that I would tumble over and over. The prisoners called us practitioners “the newcomers” and would yell insults at us all day. They made me sleep on a wet floor and even had me sleep for two days in a place where the ceiling was leaking muddy water.

I always remembered the teachings of Falun Gong: “Other people can treat us badly, but we cannot be bad to others,” and “A benevolent person always keep a heart of mercy and compassion. With no complaints and no hatred, he takes suffering as joy.” In this unique environment, as I was defending the righteousness of Falun Dafa and the dignity of a cultivator, I was also trying my best to be a good person. I kept explaining my viewpoints to the policemen who were interrogating me: “You can treat me as a prisoner, interrogate me, and yell at me because from your standpoint, it’s your job. But I will never see you as an enemy. I am practicing cultivation in an upright and open manner and always strive to be a good person. I have not done anything that violates the Chinese constitution. Nor do I see myself as a criminal. I can talk to you about the course of my cultivation practice and my experiences. When we talk, you and I are equal.” After more than 20 days of this kind of interrogation and communication, I would occasionally overhear them saying: “This person is really not bad. The higher authorities want to punish her, but we won’t agree.”

When they judged and commented on Teacher and Falun Dafa, my heart felt particularly bad, not only for Teacher and Falun Dafa, but also for them. So I would kindly tell them: “Before, it was always you telling me what to do. I would also like to offer you some sincere advice. Falun Dafa is the Great Law of the Universe. You really have no way of understanding its profound principles. Even if you do not care about the possible eternal

impact on yourselves caused by your judgments and comments on Falun Dafa, you should at least be courteous about Falun Dafa and Teacher Li.” After I was held for a month, they moved me to a local detention center. When there were kind policemen on duty, they would let me out of my cell to get some fresh air. So I would sweep the yard, water the trees, and wash the cars. Sometimes I would help the chef prepare meals in the kitchen. Some people would joke around and say: “The practitioners that the government depicted on TV don’t do any work, they don’t take care of their homes, they don’t take care of their farms. She doesn’t look that way.” In one of the pledges that everyone in the detention center had to write for the “Greeting National Day Month” activity, I wrote: “Every year before the National Day, I use my achievements as my gift to the nation. Now I am in prison, but I strongly believe that one can be a good person in any environment, and in this very unique environment of the detention center, I will treat each and every person kindly.”

I helped the prisoners who were on duty to mop the floor and scrub the toilets and took over the night shift if the prisoner on duty was ill. During the leisure time, I would tell them my cultivation experiences and the principles of being a good person. There was a girl from the countryside who couldn’t read. She was required to memorize and recite the rules of the prison within three days. The person who had been appointed to teach her gave up after only one day: “Supervisor, I can’t take it anymore. Let “Zhen, Shan, Ren” (truthfulness, compassion, forbearance, the principle of Falun Dafa) come teach her.” Because I would be interrogated during the day, I used the time after lunch and after the evening roll call to go over the rules word by word, but she couldn’t remember it even after we had gone over it a hundred times. One day, I became impatient, and at the time, I felt very bad. I am a cultivator, even the prisoners call me “Zhen, Shan, Ren” (truthfulness, compassion, forbearance). Yet on this trivial matter, I had neither compassion nor forbearance; there were so many areas that I had missed in my cultivation. After 20 days, she finally memorized it. She often brought tasty food to me to eat to thank me. I told her: “It doesn’t matter so much whether cultivators eat much or not, but food is very important to you, so keep it for yourself.” She sighed and said: “I can’t imag-

ine that there's such a good person in jail. Falun Gong is so good, how come I had never heard of it before? After I get out of here, I will definitely learn it."

Prior to this, most of the prisoners had never heard of Falun Gong before. Before I was put in there, their conceptions about Falun Gong had all come from the propaganda in the state-run media. After I went there, they saw that I was truly a good person and as I kept telling them the facts about cultivation practice, they went from their initial curiosity to a gradual understanding and found that all the propaganda on TV was false. Then, more than half of them indicated that they wanted to practice Falun Gong. Many people learned meditation from me. It was interesting that most of them were able to cross their legs in the lotus position. Teacher says: "The Fa saves those with a predestined affinity, no matter what they had done before." It was a rare opportunity for them to encounter Falun Dafa. I truly hoped that they would be able to practice cultivation in Falun Dafa. Only Falun Dafa can truly save a person. After me, five more "newcomers" arrived. None of them were bullied. When one of them was on duty, there would be six or seven people helping out. The prisoners had basically stopped insulting people and no longer yelled curses. Shortly before I left, a prisoner pointed at me and said to everyone: "She doesn't insult people. In front of her, I dare not insult people. When I think of insulting others, I blush in shame and then I can't say the words." When we were in class, the girl who sat next to me chatted with me everyday. She said: "People all say that even good people will become bad after they go to jail, but it's here in jail that I've learned to be a good person."

B.10 The Buddha's Light Illuminates Those with Predestined Affinity — Stories of Falun Gong Practitioners in Jails

October 1999

Teacher Li said:

"Every disruption to Falun Dafa is a promotion of Falun Dafa."

"I have opened such a big door that I will save you as long as you want to practice cultivation, even if you have committed all kinds of sins."

"Falun Dafa saves people with predestined affinity."

In China, Falun Dafa practitioners are constantly being arrested and thrown into detention centers. But they have become more enlightened to the benevolence and harmony of Falun Dafa. In these special circumstances, they are not simply enduring hardships. There are all kinds of people with predestined affinity waiting for the chance to learn the true meaning of life. Falun Dafa is now giving every life an opportunity of being reborn.

Ms. Liu is a Falun Dafa practitioner from Hebei province. When she was detained in a local detention center, she ran into a lady who was detained there for disputes in business. Because she had had such a good life ever since childhood and also because she felt that she had been wronged, she could not stand for the hardships in the detention center. Therefore, she complained tearfully to Ms. Liu. After learning that Ms. Liu is a Falun Dafa practitioner, she told her a story of her affinity with Falun Dafa. The day before she was detained, she and her husband stayed in a hotel where they felt very bad about those vicious TV programs denouncing Falun Dafa. Unexpectedly, they found a book of *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Gong) under their quilt. They read through the whole book on that night and thought that Falun Dafa is really good. They generated a thought to take the book with them, but after some hesitation they still put it back. Ms. Liu told this lady her own cultivation experience and Falun Dafa's principles. She also helped her settle all kinds of anxieties. Three days of communication made this lady realize that she had learned the true meaning of life. She said she would consult Ms. Liu later about cultivation. Ms. Liu told her, "Falun Dafa practitioners are everywhere. All of them would try their best to help you to learn Falun Dafa."

Ms. Wang and Mr. Zhang from Hebei province were arrested when they went to Beijing to make appeals. They were transferred to a local detention center where they met a person who had already been detained there for more than 40 days. This person told Wang and Zhang that he had been

such a kind person that when he was hit by a car he stood up and said, "It doesn't matter. You can go." But this time for no reason, he wounded a person. After some conversations, Wang and Zhang found out that this person was quite eager to learn more about Falun Dafa. Thus they decided to introduce him to the book *Zhuan Falun* chapter by chapter. They started from "Lunyu" (the preface of *Zhuan Falun*). On the third day when they were introducing him to chapter eight, they were transferred to another place. Before they were taken away, they left him their addresses, and promised that they would give him a copy of *Zhuan Falun*.

Genuine Falun Dafa practitioners in China all feel that it is their responsibility to introduce Falun Dafa to other people and defend the righteousness of Falun Dafa. In these adverse circumstances, Falun Dafa practitioners walked into the lowest level of human society to reveal Falun Dafa's benevolence to every kindhearted person with predestined affinity. In jail, some practitioners talked with prisoners one on one. In some jails, the "head of prisoners" asked a prisoner to stand sentry while Falun Dafa practitioners were talking about their cultivation experiences. A prisoner who has been detained for 10 years sighed, "I would have never committed a crime if I had known the Buddha Law 10 years earlier." An elder lady who could not read recited "Teacher Li Hongzhi" and "Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness-Benevolence-Tolerance)" again and again. Some Falun Dafa practitioners said that if there were people with predestined affinity in jails, they would not mind going into jails to introduce Falun Dafa to them.

The Buddha's light illuminates everywhere and enlightens people in every corner of the world.

B.11 An Elderly Practitioner's Story in Jail

A practitioner from Beijing

On October 25, 1999, I watched the CCTV (Chinese Central Television) news that President Jiang defamed Falun Dafa as a 'cult'. I then invited several elderly Falun Dafa practitioners and went together to clarify the truth to the people's

Congress. In the past, we were all studying Falun Dafa together. I had introduced Falun Dafa to some of them. Some of them just started to learn Falun Dafa.

In the beginning when Falun Dafa met hardships, those courageous young practitioners and especially those who came to Beijing to appeal for Falun Dafa greatly inspired us. We realized that this was a crucial moment for a Falun Dafa practitioner. Nothing should prevent us from defending our beliefs.

The next day, before I arrived at the People's Auditorium, I heard a voice, "Are you Falun Gong practitioners?" I answered immediately, "Yes." "Get on the van!" Thus I was arrested.

Divine gathering

The police vans were full of practitioners. Under close surveillance by the police, several hundred fellow practitioners had already been detained in the police station. When they learned that we were local practitioners in Beijing, they applauded, "You Beijing practitioners have finally stepped forward."

A 7-year-old child led us reciting "Lun Yu" (the preface of *Zhuan Falun*) and *Hong Yin* (a collection of poems of teacher Li Hongzhi). I was moved to tears by the loud and firm voices. We had not held such a solemn gathering for a long time.

We were transferred to a baseball field. Over a thousand practitioners had been detained there. The police divided us into subgroups according to where we came from. In Beijing group, there were about 60 people. The practitioners from outside Beijing continued to practice the exercises and study Falun Dafa teachings. The baseball field was full of police's cursing and beatings. There were no food, no drink and no access to toilet. Some elderly practitioners could not stand that long and peed in their trousers. As it got dark, it started to rain and thunder. The police on duty put on their raincoats. But practitioners had to stay in the rain silently. I only had two shirts and I felt very cold in the wind and rain. The police all put on their thick clothes, but an officer was still complaining loudly. I kept reciting "Lun Yu", *Hong Yin*, and other articles by teacher Li.

The criminals said, “Falun Dafa is really good.”

At about 2am in the morning, we were sent to a suburban detention center and detained together with 20 criminals. We could not sleep since it was too crowded. A 63-year-old fellow practitioner and I sat on the edge of the sleeping board until dawn. We 13 practitioners did not eat and drink for a whole day. In addition, we had been rain-drenched and frozen. However we felt energetic on the next day. We felt very happy about that. After the convicted criminals in the detention center learned about our experience, they felt very strange, “How come none of you have caught cold?” We told them that Falun Dafa made us healthy and strong. A practitioner from outside Beijing was also detained with us. Among 14 of us, there were engineers, researchers, middle and elementary school teachers, university students, army members, salesman, and farmers. Every one of us had a different experience. We told the inmates the benefits that Falun Dafa had brought to us. Thus Falun Dafa reached this “isolated corner” of the world.

We got used to the life in jail very quickly. We gave up many human attachments very naturally. We worked very diligently and had no complaints. We went outside to eat in order to leave enough room for others. We bought stuff to share with others. The inmates thus saw the image of Falun Dafa in us. They found that they had been fooled by the government’s propaganda. They said wholeheartedly, “Falun Dafa is really good.”

A pure land has been created

In Beijing’s jails, practitioners are not allowed to practice and spread Falun Dafa. But we practitioners have our own standards. Before, cursing and fighting among inmates were common scenes in jails. After we told them that doing bad things would cause one to accumulate karma and lose virtue, the jail became a peaceful land under our influences.

The inmates were interested very much in listening to our stories of practicing cultivation. Over 20 inmates learned Falun Gong exercises; some of them experienced obvious body-purifying symp-

toms very quickly. An inmate had been jailed for 2 years. Her pale face became rosy in a short time after she learned Falun Dafa. Her spirit was totally changed. During an interrogation, the officer was shocked upon seeing her change. The first question the officer asked was, “Have you practiced Falun Gong?” She replied proudly, “Yes, of course.” Another inmate who had had negative opinions about Falun Dafa later became the most determined practitioner. She said, “If I had known Falun Dafa earlier, I would not have come here.” Many of them said, “If we were outside the jail, we would pursue worldly things to satisfy our greed instead of listening to these principles that teach people to be good. It must be teacher Li who has arranged us to learn Falun Dafa in jail.” Among 20 criminals, 6 of them said that they could not practice Falun Dafa but they would become good people according to the teachings of Falun Dafa. They were used to speaking dirty words. Later, when the dirty words came out of their mouths occasionally they would immediately cover their mouths and said to me, “Aunt, I am sorry. I am wrong.” The cell became a civilized place.

In the cell there was no metal stuff. So they sharpened the nails on the paper packing-box into needles and pierced dozens of teacher Li’s poems in *Hong Yin* on all the plastic clothes that they had. Therefore, they could learn teacher Li’s poems. Later some practitioners brought in a book of *Hong Yin* (the collection of poems of teacher Li) and a book of *Essentials for further Advances* (the collection of articles of teacher Li). They made the best use of their time to recite the poems and articles in these two books everyday. When we got out of the jail, we left these two books for them.

This forgotten corner at the bottommost level of human society had become a pure land. They studied and practiced Falun Dafa together everyday. They also exchanged what they learned everyday.

The change in the police officers

Facing the interrogation, practitioners all walked out of the cell smiling and came back smiling. Facing the police officers that represented the government, we told them in an open and dignified way about the health and moral uplifting that

Falun Dafa had brought to us. The police officers' harshness and hostility were melted by our kindness. The facts changed their conceptions and attitudes. Teacher Li's benevolence also offered them salvation.

There was no standard formality in talking to the police officers. It only reflected each practitioner's own experience. There was an old lady who was illiterate. But she could easily read the books of Falun Dafa. However, she could not read the same characters on other books. She told the police this miracle. Besides, she had had many surgeries before she learned Falun Dafa and it was Falun Dafa that bought her real health.

An intellectual 71-year-old was freed after 7 days of detention. On the next day, he went to appeal again and was taken back to the cell again. The police officer joked, "You come here to improve your level again."

A researcher over 60 had been a communist party member for 30 years. She had written four applications for withdrawing from the party before she went to appeal. After she was detained, her membership was revoked. When she was interrogated by six police officers, she said, "the party served for people 30 years ago. I felt very proud to join the party. Now the party refuses to listen to people's voices and has even made such polices against the constitution in order to eliminate the righteous Falun Dafa. I have no regret in withdrawing from such a party." Those police officers had no words to refute her. One police officer thus said, "Then you could tell us something about Falun Dafa." She talked for about 2 hours and those police officers were really interested in listening to her experience of practicing Falun Dafa.

An officer started to read *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Dafa). She claimed that she read it in order to refute us. She told me, "My life has become much easier since you came here. The fighting and cursing among the detained criminals have disappeared. I can enjoy a peaceful weekend at home now." She asked us to tell those criminals how to become good people according to the teachings of Falun Dafa.

In jail, we were like nuns and monks in temple. We took hardships as pleasure. We had given up

many human attachments. My heart became cleaner.

Overcome the Hardships

Among the arrested practitioners, the charges against me were the most severe. They included illegal gathering, disturbing social order, disrespect to police officers etc. I felt very funny at those accusations. The interrogation was just a test for our cultivation. I had no anger in my words, and my heart was tranquil.

Several other practitioners went together with me to appeal. I only told them the news on the TV, and they all volunteered to go with me. This led to the accusation of "illegal gathering". I admitted this happily. If I did not admit this, the practitioners who went to appeal together with me would get into trouble.

When the police asked me about some materials I carried with me when I was arrested, I did not tell them who had given them to me. In *Zhuan Falun*, it reads, "I am a person who will not say what I do not want to say. But what I have said will have to be the truth." During several interrogations, I had always kept these words in mind. I did not want to bring trouble to other people. Thus, I was accused of "disrespect to the police officers".

The last trial in jail

Many fellow practitioners' family members practiced bribery in order to get them out of jail. Their family members also kept writing to them in order to persuade them to give up their beliefs. However these practitioners' determination about Falun Dafa did not waver at all. None of my family members paid attention to me. It was really like cutting myself off from human society. Other practitioners asked about the situation in my family. I said, "My husband had been 'against my practice of Falun Dafa before. I took good care of him and exchanged experience with other fellow practitioners in an open and dignified way. If he got angry at me, I would patiently tell him the principles of Falun Dafa. Little by little, he was no longer against Falun Dafa. My daughter is studying in the United States and also practices Falun Dafa. My sister worked in a judicial department. She and her daughter now are also staying in jail because they went to appeal."

The family members of a practitioner had some personal connections with the police officers. When she was freed, she said, "I will go back to jail if they got me out by walking through the back door (i.e., practicing bribery -- translator)." She asked her family members loudly whether they walked through the back door for her to get out. They told her they didn't.

Practitioners left the jail one after another. They left all their belongings to the inmates except some necessary clothes. These inmates missed them very much. After an old lady left, many inmates were so sad that they did not have their meal at night. Later, I was the only one left. The inmates said, "They all left except you." I said, "It is not really police's decision as to when I should get out. The teacher knows very clearly about whether I have finished my cultivation here." Some even reminded me, "You have been detained for over 30 days. You might be sentenced with forced labor." I said calmly, "Everyone has a different path. For a cultivator, nothing is accidental." The head of the cell told me, "On one hand when we see you suffering here, we hope you leave as soon as possible. But on the other hand, we do not want you to leave. We are afraid that the cell will return to the situation in the past." I said, "It won't. You have already learned Falun Dafa to become kindhearted people."

On the day I left the jail, I was not happy; instead, my heart was tranquil. The inmates walked me out with tears. One said, "We won't meet such good people like you."

It had been 33 days since I was arrested. I could feel my improvement in my spiritual realm, and I could also feel the change in my physical body very clearly.

After I got back home, the environment changed. My husband once again strongly opposed my practicing Falun Dafa. I had to rectify this environment again. One day, he wanted to have a look at what was happening in Tiananmen Square and told me not to tell the police that I was a Falun Dafa practitioner if the police happened to ask me. I thought that didn't matter. Under any pressure, I would say that I am a Falun Dafa practitioner. I would give my belief a correct position in my

heart. I would bear the hardship if I would be arrested again. Next day, I accompanied my husband to walk around Tiananmen Square and no police officers asked me.

Now I have a new cultivation environment. I study Falun Dafa diligently. I exchange experience with other fellow practitioners openly.

Teacher Li said in an article "if you do well in your own cultivation, you will do well in spreading Dafa in your area and the practitioners will do better in their cultivation ...". One's diligent cultivation is also the most important help for others.

B.12 I Have Learned Falun Dafa in Jail — How Falun Dafa Has Changed a Convicted Thief

A practitioner in Jinzhou Labor Camp
December 1999

I am 30 years old. I am from Jinzhou City of Liaoning Province. I am now being detained in a labor camp of Jinzhou City as a convicted thief.

I have a dark history. I left school when I was only 10 years old. I was sent to the City Labor School for stealing things when I was 15 years old. 2 years later, I was given a sentence of 1.5 years in jail as a thief. When I was 19 years old, I was given a sentence of 10 years in jail, again because of stealing. I got released in 1996. In 1999, I was given a detention of 15 days for theft and I escaped from the window. 10 days later, I was caught and taken back to the detention center. Luckily, I was detained together with some Falun Gong practitioners this time.

At that time, the government was denouncing Falun Gong on TV and newspapers and accusing Falun Gong of spreading "dangerous thoughts" that were harmful to people. Therefore, I was very curious about Falun Gong practitioners, and I wanted to know how bad they were and whether they were even worse than I. What I found out, however, was completely against my expectation. They were from all walks of life. There were workers, peasants, officials, and doctors etc. They got detained because they had gone to Beijing to

appeal for Falun Gong or practiced Falun Gong exercises in parks. They did not look down upon me just because I was a convicted thief. Instead, they told me to be a good person and not to be a thief and not to commit wrongdoings anymore. I was deeply touched by their words. Especially, some of them had no hatred or complaints when they were being cursed or beaten by the guards. They always treated those guards kindly and told them the principles of becoming a good person. I was very surprised and also perplexed. The TV had been telling people how bad Falun Gong was. Then how come so many people had become so benign after learning Falun Gong? I had to admit that they were really nice people from what I saw.

I suddenly felt so regretful that in the past ten years I had committed so many bad deeds. How wonderful it would be if I could be a good person like these Falun Gong practitioners! Then I told my thoughts to Yan Li, Li Huanbao, Liu Wansheng and other practitioners in my cell. They gave me a copy of *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Gong). I finished reading it with great eagerness. I had a sleepless night. My past life as a thief for a dozen of years appeared in my mind. I had committed so many unforgivable wrongdoings.

I remembered that my neighbors had praised me for being a good child. However, when I grew up, all kinds of bad thoughts in society and the desire for money started to pollute me and control me and push me into the sinful abyss. In jail, I had been educated about laws and forced to accept labor education. Some kindhearted guards had also tried to help me to change. However, these were all useless to me. Those evil thoughts still controlled me and I could not free myself from stealing. After finishing reading *Zhuan Falun*, I understood that all the laws and policies in human society could only change one on the surface; only the Buddha Law could change one's heart and make one become really good. I felt so lucky to be able to learn Falun Dafa in jail. I decided to learn to be a good person from then on.

Two days after I had that thought, I saw a golden and shining image of teacher Li. I was very curious and asked a fellow practitioner in my cell. He said, "You have seen teacher Li's law body. Teacher Li is taking care of you." I was so grate-

ful and tearful. "Teacher Li, I am a bad person, but you are still compassionate to me. I swear that I will learn Falun Dafa wholeheartedly and be worthy of the name of a Falun Dafa practitioner." Later, I was transferred to a labor camp in Jinzhou City. I was concerned very much whether I would meet other fellow practitioners because there were still many questions that I would like to ask them. Surprisingly, I met many other practitioners there! I suddenly realized that Falun Dafa would shed light to every corner of the world and would save every person with predestined luck.

When my family members came to visit me, they become very angry after they learned that I had started to learn Falun Gong. They said, "how come you learn Falun Gong here? Now the whole country is denouncing Falun Gong!" I told them, "You do not understand the truth. Falun Gong is not like what the TV and newspapers said. Falun Gong teaches people to become good people and is supernatural." However, they didn't want to listen to me. They even threatened that they would not visit me again if I continued to practice Falun Gong. I cried upon hearing these words. However, I realized immediately that it was a test for me. I will become a good person by learning Falun Gong and in the future my family members will then know that Falun Gong is indeed good.

Fellow practitioners, I have learned Falun Dafa for three months. The guards and inmates in the detention center and labor camp all know that Falun Dafa practitioners are good people.

B.13 An Experience Sharing Article by a Farmer

A practitioner in Gansu Province
December 1999

I'm a 52-year-old farmer. At the end of 1995, a relative of mine told me that he had started to practice Falun Dafa and that he had Falun Dafa books. He went on to ask whether I'd be interested in practicing cultivation. Without hesitation I said "yes." I started to read *China Falun Gong* (Revised Edition). Before long, symptoms of many of my old illnesses began to appear. I knew it was the Teacher who was systematically clean-

sing my body. I knew very well that what I had obtained is the righteous way, and “Truthfulness, Compassion and Tolerance” is the supreme quality of the universe. Teacher Li is here to offer salvation to people. I try to treat myself as a Falun Dafa practitioner all the time. I also hope to let more people know about Falun Dafa. I carry Falun Dafa books around, either to read them myself or to introduce the teachings in them to others.

I began my cultivation practice by becoming a good person. Our village is located at the top of a yellow-earth hill, bordered by three villages. The roads were narrow and slippery. During the season when there was not much work in the field, a few of us Falun Dafa practitioners volunteered to repair the roads and ditches. During the breaks, we would sit down and read Falun Dafa books together. We worked like this for 16 days.

On October 1 of last year, our county had a temple gathering. Various kinds of people were there talking about various kinds of things. I took the opportunity to introduce Falun Dafa to people. In the evening, I would read *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Dafa) - lecture one, two, etc., until daytime. Among those 20 to 30 people who listened to my reading were Buddhists and Taoists.

Human beings are all in a maze, deeply attached to fame and gain. Being a good person is not easy. In 1998, the local government decided to build a dock in our village. For some reason, however, they changed their mind and decided to build it in another village. This led to a series of fights among several villages. The head of the county brought some local government officials over to settle the arguments. I felt it was a good opportunity to spread Falun Dafa. At a meeting, I read two of Teacher Li’s articles.

Another time, for some unknown reasons, fire broke out everyday in our village for seven days and no one cared. A few villagers and I went to appeal to the local government. But the officials took us to the county’s detention center. There I began to read *Essentials for Further Advances* (a collection of short articles of Teacher Li). The next day, the guards demanded that we read the rules of the detention center. A detention center supervisor asked me what’s good and what’s bad. I said we’d use “Truthfulness, Compassion and

Tolerance” as the standard. For this reason, however, the county decided last November to detain me for one month.

Upon entering the detention center, one person asked, “Are you the person who read articles during the temple gathering?” I said “yes.” Then he came over immediately and gave me a slap on my face. Meanwhile, another person kicked me twice on my legs. Yet another person said: “I want to see how tough the King of the Law is!” I tried to correct him, “I’m not King of the Law; I’m a Falun Dafa practitioner.” He then used his electric shock stick to poke my chin from below. I could hear the cracking sound like the firing of a machine gun for about 30-40 times. I was very calm, however, standing on my legs. I felt a little bit of pain in the beginning but no feeling at all afterwards. Yet the young man who was holding the electric shock stick began to feel bad. He lifted his arm and said: “oh, the electric shock stick has broken down and my arm is numb!” Then they demanded that I stand still with my two arms stretching to the front. I was ordered to keep this position for a long time. My sweat dropped like beans and I could hardly hold this position.

One day during my detention, we went to buy coal. A cellmate took a few extra pieces of coal - more than he paid for. I saw that and made up the extra payment. Even the guard said that it’s not worth much and we should forget it. I said that Falun Dafa is a pure land and I, as a practitioner, should not pollute it. People were all moved. Later two policemen said to me that they also wanted to learn Falun Dafa. I said, “Falun Dafa is cultivation rather than an ordinary Qigong practice. If you want to learn Falun Dafa, you should read the books first and cultivate your Xinxing (moral character).”

After the government banned Falun Dafa on July 22nd, 1999, the Public Security officer once again came to my house to search for Falun Dafa books and wanted to take me away. I said that I was not afraid of that. But my wife was upset. Although she is not practicing Falun Dafa, she is very supportive of me. She said to the officer: “Why are you always finding fault with good people? They are cultivators. They never do wrong deeds. They helped repair the roads and ditches.” The Public Security officer waved his hand, saying: “Let’s

forget it,” and left. Later on I realized that I might have passed the trial.

[This article was read in an experience-sharing conference that practitioners managed to hold in Lanzhou City of Gansu Province in December 1999.]

B.14 Dear Mom! Where Can I Find You Now?

—Daughter of Ms. Chen Zixiu who was tortured to death by Chinese communist officials
Zhang Xueling, Shandong Province
March 2000

February 21, 2000, my mother died after three days of tortures by the Chinese communist officials, just because she was a Falun Gong practitioner.

My mother, Ms. Chen Zixiu, 59, was a villager of Xujia Small Village, Beiguan Street, Weifang City, Shandong Province. She was a Falun Gong practitioner.

On February 16, 2000, when my mother was walking on Fushou Street, she encountered Party Secretary Li, who was “the official in charge of Falun Gong problem” in the Beiguan street office. Li arrested my mother and took her to the Beiguan police station for interrogation and body search (during the “Two Conferences” -- the People’s Congress Conference and the Political Consultation Conference, local governments are ordered to pay special attention to Falun Gong practitioners who might make appeals to the two conferences). On that evening, she was detained by the Licun Village Committee. Around 8:00pm, my mother left the place. On the afternoon of February 17, 2000, Party Secretary Li met my mother again on the way to the train station. He immediately called in police and took her to the “Falun Gong Detention and Transformation Center” of the Chengguan street office. They also demanded that our village committee pay RMB 2000 Yuan as the “detention fee”.

At 7:00am on February 18, 2000, my family received a phone call. The person who called

claimed that he was calling from the local police station, and asked us to prepare a quilt and the money of RMB 1,000 Yuan as catering and lodging fee. We had some doubt and made a phone call to the Hebeiguan police station to ascertain whether they called us. But they denied calling us. At night, someone called us again, asking whether things were ready. From the other side of the line also came my mother’s voice: “Bring me a quilt. They asked for RMB 1,000 Yuan. Give the money to them. Other things can be put aside, but the money is critical. I am in No.1 Building of Zhuangzhongyuan.”

On February 19, 2000, when I was still hesitating whether we should pay the money, I received a phone call from a woman: “Hello, please wait on the line.” Then I heard my mother’s trembling voice indicating severe suffering: “However much money they want, give it to them quickly. Bring me a quilt.” I suddenly felt that something was wrong (I had learned that Weichen District had set up 6-7 similar detention centers, where extremely cruel tortures were being used to force Falun Gong practitioners to recant their beliefs).

On the noon of February 20, 2000, I brought what I prepared and went to Zhuangzhongyuan detention center. Some people came out to collect the money. But I did not see my mother. In front of the gate was a police car. Back home, a person newly released from the center told me: “The torture inside was absolutely unbearable. Nobody could stand it and almost everyone wrote the pledge of giving up Falun Gong. There are still 4-5 people detained there”. On that evening, I could not take it easy and went with my elder brother to the detention center. But we were not allowed in.

On the morning of February 21, 2000, I called the City People’s Congress and expressed my worries and concerns. But people there told me that they had no control over the issue.

On the evening of February 21, 2000, around 7 o’clock, our village Party Secretary Yu Lezheng, without giving any reasons, took my elder brother and me in a car to Room 206 (2nd floor) of Jinhai Hotel, where 30 people were already there, including local police, village and street officials and district authorities. We were told that my mother died a “normal death” from a “heart attack” at

9:00 that morning.

An uncle of mine, Mr. Chen Zihe, came here too. These people did not allow us to make phone calls or to go home. They refused to tell us where my mother's body was placed, nor did they permit us to have a look at her body or to leave the hotel. My brother and I tried several times to break out of the crowd, but were forced back by the security members. During that period, Director Wang of the Municipal Hospital came in and told us that my mother died a "normal death" from a "heart attack". The head of the District Public Security Bureau, Mr. Liu, told us that we should ask the higher authorities for instructions and comply with their instructions. At 12:37am, under my frenzied request, they allowed the three of us to leave the hotel and to see my mother's body the next day.

Around 8:00am on February 22, 2000, we went to the Municipal Hospital. The Hospital was under a curfew imposed by the police. Around 30 policemen guarded the mortuary. About 10:00am, accompanied by emergency-room physician Wang Jinli, we entered the mortuary. At the southwest corner of the yard were piled my mother's clothes. About 40 of my family members and relatives witnessed with their own eyes the horrible sight of my mother's body. She had been dressed in funeral clothes and had makeup put on. When we opened her clothes, we saw big black and purple patches all over her body except the front upper part. There were bruises everywhere. Even her ears were dark purple in color. Her teeth were broken. Although she had been dressed with makeup, there was still blood left. In the yard, her clothes, quilt and underwear were covered with feces. Almost all her clothes were cut into pieces by scissors.

The physician said, "When arriving here, she was cold dead." Although we had taken pictures, we still hoped to have video documents. When I notified a video cameramen to come, however, the policemen surrounded us. The Branch Security Bureau head Liu seriously warned us that we could not go in. When I asked him why I was not allowed in if my mother died a "normal death", he answered that he was carrying out orders from higher authorities. The "higher" authorities included the city government leaders. Then I asked

him: "As you law-enforcing people are abusing your power, why do you still accept orders from the administrative governmental departments?!" Although he did not find words to answer, we could not get in with almost 30 policemen blocking the way. Later on, we saw legal doctors come and examine the corpse while we were forced to stay outside. Back home, I suspected that policemen had tortured my mother to death and reported the case to the District Procurator. But nothing happened.

Afterwards, street authorities did some "consolation" work on us. At around 10:00pm that evening, Beiguan street office sent us a letter from the Municipal Hospital, which reads (with copy verification):

Beiguan Street Office, Weichen District:

Villager Chen Zixiu of your district died of a sudden heart attack despite rescue efforts in our hospital at 9:30am on February 21, 2000. Her body has been stationed in our hospital for over 30 hours. It has already shown body spots and started to degenerate. Our hospital can no longer keep the body properly. Please quickly notify her family members to transfer the body to the undertaker's.

Weifang Municipal Hospital
February 22, 2000

That night, we agreed with the advice to refrigerate the body, and decided to do so the next day. By then, we clearly realized that all our basic legal demands had to be subject to the orders from authorities. From that day on, my mother's body was kept by the Public Security Bureau and my family was under surveillance by the authorities 24 hours a day.

On February 23, 2000, around 7:00am, more than 20 of my family members and relatives waited in front of the mortuary for permission from the "higher" authorities to get in. We hoped to dress my mother with clothes made by her own children before she was refrigerated. In the minus 6 Celsius degree temperature, my family, with the aged and the young, waited until 11 o'clock before permission was granted from the public security criminal detective bureau.

At 4:00pm that afternoon, the Procurator informed us that the police had not beaten my mother, and the Procurator had transferred the case to the Public Security Bureau. At 5:00pm, the District Public Security Bureau and District Procurator jointly started the case investigation and notified us that the body would be jointly examined by 10 legal doctors from the Provincial, Prefectural and Municipal levels on the afternoon of the February 24, 2000. On that afternoon, the body examination was conducted. The legal doctors drew a brief conclusion: "From the appearance, beating damages were light and not serious enough to lead to death. Basically the possibility of being beaten to death is eliminated and it is not necessary to keep the body any longer." We knew little about medical science. But in lack of a result, we felt an unfulfilled obligation to the dead and rejected the demand that the body be cremated.

Later on, we learned some information about how my mother was brutally tortured during those 3 days. We also learned the inhumane and insane manners displayed by some "working staff" representing the government. They once roared, "Anyone who wants to be freed must write the pledge of giving up Falun Gong. Those who do not write the pledge will die normal deaths. They are going out dead. Whoever wants to hang oneself will be given a rope. If anything, even we are jailed, we'll go in today, and come out tomorrow." At the same time, we got to know who they were and who were behind them.

We hoped very much to talk with the people witnessing my mother's sufferings in those 3 days. However, fearing that we might bring trouble to them, we refrained from doing so. We wanted to hire a lawyer. But we were told that to handle any Falun Gong related cases, the lawyers must first obtain permission from the Judicial Bureau. It is very clear what a complicated situation we are facing. Too many people had told us that we had no way to get justice. I understand that they were of kind will. We know that Falun Gong practitioners would support us to get justice. But we are afraid that the consequence might be another tragedy, or another "normal death".

Some of my thoughts: I do not intend to say anything, or do anything for Falun Gong. I am not a Falun Gong practitioner myself. I simply want to

tell some facts I know:

My mother's good health was obvious to all people around her. She had such an admirably healthy body; she had not taken any medicines or seen any doctors, because she had no diseases at all. I respect her choice of belief. Her kindheartedness, selflessness and straightforwardness were highly regarded by all around her. We memorize and miss each and every day of her 20 years of widowed and seasoned life. We admire her strong will, her personality and her spirit. All the people around her knew that she was a good person. But her end was such a saddening one.

As her child, so long as there is a single day I am alive in this world and cannot get justice for my mother, I cannot face up to my conscience. My heart cannot find peace.

Dear Mom! Where can I find you now?

B.15 The Tortures I Suffered and Witnessed

Ying Xia, Shandong Province
March 2000

I am a Falun Dafa practitioner from Weifang City of Shandong Province. As a citizen of the People's Republic of China, I would like to tell the world about the inhumane treatments I have suffered and witnessed.

I went to Beijing twice to appeal for Falun Gong, on July 20, 1999 and November 1999 respectively. Last November, my husband (Song Weixing) and I went to Beijing for the second time. We got arrested in a hotel in Beijing before we could make our appeal. The police arrested us just because we gave them an affirmative answer when they asked us "Are you Falun Gong practitioners?" Later we were charged with the crime of "sabotaging the implementation of laws". I could not understand that charge. What had I sabotaged? Couldn't a Falun Gong practitioner go to Beijing? Couldn't a Falun Gong practitioner get accommodations in a hotel? Was being in Beijing regarded as a crime?

I was given criminal detention. During the detention, six of us practiced Falun Gong exercises together. Because of that, we were chained with big

fetters of tens of pounds, which, as we heard afterwards, were used on criminals who receive death penalties. They chained my two feet together and then chained one of my hands with my feet, which made me only able to pace forward little by little. Once, on the toilet, I nearly fainted from spasms of the inside muscles of my legs. When sleeping at night, I felt unease no matter in what position, sitting or lying down. Facing the four walls of the jail, I was perplexed. Our teacher taught us to be a good person, to be a better person and to always be considerate for others. I had a happy family and had been striving to be a good person. It was beyond my wildest expectation that I would be in such a place, a place that was used for holding bad people, and chained with the big fetter and treated like criminals who receive the death penalty. How dreadful! I had been chained like that for about 30 hours. There was great pain in the bones of my whole body. The pain in my waist and back was especially unbearable. I did not want to be there, I wanted to go home, but that was not allowed.

Then I was transferred to Hanting for further detention. Because we practiced the exercises there, Ma Yan and I, a practitioner from Changyi, were hung up on the door with hands handcuffed together for 12 hours. We were not allowed to eat or drink, nor were we allowed to go to the toilet. We were not untied until we lost consciousness. On the next day, we were hung up for 14 hours. Ma Yan's legs swelled. On the third day, we were hung up for half of a day. The officers even confiscated our food bowls, saying that they would rather feed a dog than us. We did not have any food for about four days. I was very hungry and dreamed of having plenty of tasty food. Later they gave us food. Two days later, my stomach began to ache and I vomited whatever I ate, so I did not have any food again for another four days. During the 21 days of detention in Hanting, I did not have any food for 8 days. I survived by sheer luck. I knew the officers were breaking the laws while implementing the laws. However, I don't know to whom I should appeal about the injustice against me.

After I was released on December 28th, 1999, I was arrested again because of continuing to practice Falun Gong. Because it was the second time that I was detained there, they ridiculed, cursed and humiliated me. Everyday I suffered mental

and physical tortures... But they were not worth mentioning. What was most unforgettable and terrifying was yet to come.

On the afternoon of January 24th, 2000, Song Weixing, Piao Yu, Xu Chuanfang and I were "officially released" from the detention center. But the police van took us to a secret place to attend the so-called "Falun Gong Transformation and Education Class" held by the Chengguan Street Office. On the road, they asked us, "Will you practice Falun Gong again?" We answered, "Yes. It's so good a practice, how could we stop practicing it?" They said with a strange voice, "After a while, we'll let you know whether you will practice it or not." I didn't pay attention to their intention because I was very naive. I thought I was released. I had not seen my children for a long time. I should go home to see my parents, parents-in-law... I thought of piles of things. I had a look at my husband, Song Weixing, sitting beside me. He looked very tired and drained, and had dark rings around his eyes, which apparently were caused by beatings. I felt sad and didn't speak to him. It seemed that he had got the implications of the words of the officers. But I was very happy, I was still talking about the book *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Dafa) and how teacher Li taught us to be good persons, to say true words, and to be compassionate to others.

However, they did not take us to our home, instead, they took us to a strange place, which was like a residence building. I was really unwilling to go into the building. I felt a bit fearful in my heart, I didn't know why; I just felt it was gruesome.

This was on the ground floor. When we entered the room, Song Weixing was led to the kitchen. I, Piao Yu and Xu were led to a storage room in the courtyard. Through our door, we could see what happened in the room opposite. Soon they ordered Song to come over and demanded that he pledge not to practice Falun Gong and asked him to swear at Teacher Li. Then we heard sounds of beatings and snapping and cracking. Everyone in that room took part in the beatings. After a long period of beating, Song said that he would not practice anymore. But they still would not stop beating him and kept on beating him until they were tired. Then they let him go.

Then a person came to our room. I took a look at the few people with me. Piao Yu was still a kid, 22 years old. Xu Chuanfang was a lady in her 50s. I realized there was no way for me to escape the torture. I then mustered my courage and stepped out of the door as soon as they opened it.

After I entered that room, I saw a fat person. Later, I knew he was called Liu. Officer Liu roared to me, "Sit on the ground." He stepped on my feet and asked me whether I would continue to practice Falun Gong or not. I said that I would. Then, he started to shock my head using the electric baton. My head then felt like being cut by tens of thousands of knives. I could not stand that pain and started to scream. Four of them tortured me together. Some beat me using plastic batons, some kicked me and punched me. I lay on the ground and trembled because of the electric shocks and beatings. They still did not stop torturing me. I started to lose consciousness. The lady named Deng Ping dragged me from the ground and beat me madly. I was scared to death. Officer Liu asked me to take off my shoes and he used the leather shoes to strike my feet. I could not stand the torture any longer, and said that I would not practice Falun Gong anymore.

Later, Piao Yu and Xu all suffered the torture. I thought of fascists. They were committing sins by torturing good people like that!

Afterwards, they beat us again and forced each of us to give them 2,000 Yuan. If we didn't give them the money, they would torture us by electric shocks everyday. They would not give us any food. I became afraid. I wanted to leave there as soon as possible, to leave this hell. But we had no money. My husband and I would have to pay 4,000 Yuan, what should we do? I almost begged them, "Our house is rented, you can take anything you want in our house. Please let us go." They became more rampant and said, "You two poor wretches, what do you have? Either antique or gold is good. Do you have them?" I realized that they were the same as robbers. Later on, I knew they had searched my house, but couldn't find one cent. They forced my parents-in-law to send all our belongings to their homes. Even they themselves said that, "The police and the robbers are from the same family." That's true!

I had no choice. I wanted to borrow money from fellow practitioners, but I was afraid that would get them into trouble. I asked them, "May I borrow money from other practitioners?" They were very happy after hearing this and said, "We don't care who you are going to borrow from, as long as you can get the money." Secretary Gao laughed loudly after he got the money. His laugh was so scary. It was really like a monster in hell! I wished to leave there as soon as possible. However, they asked me to write a pledge that I would not practice Falun Gong anymore and that I have "not" been tortured here and that they have been really "nice" to me. I was really unwilling to write that fake pledge, but I was so frightened that I wrote it. They still said that it wasn't good enough. I would need to go back again to attend the "education class" after the Chinese New Year.

What I experienced during this period I can never forget. But these people who tortured us were praised by their supervisors because they did a good job in "transforming" us. At the same time they collected money from us. Therefore, they became more daredevil and aggravating; they feared nothing and made the situation even worse and more hopeless.

On February 18th, 1999, another practitioner was brought here; her name was Chen Zixiu. Officer Liu asked me to talk to her. She was about 60, kind and healthy. We exchanged a few words. She said she kind of knew me. Next, they started to torture Ms. Chen Zixiu, while Xu Chuanfang, Wei Dehui, Ding Youlan and I were in another room. Hearing that she was beaten, my heart was also suffering, my mind was almost collapsed. On the second day, she still said that she would continue to practice Falun Gong, and they tortured her again. I was punished one day because I tried to give her a few pieces of salted vegetable (she couldn't eat anything during those two days). Secretary Gao asked officer Liu to beat me. I became afraid again. That day Ms. Chen Zixiu was tortured by electric shocks and beaten madly. She was in such a great pain that she screamed "mom, mom..." for the whole night. Her voice was so heartbreaking.

The next day, Officer Liu even cruelly forced her to run. I saw her through the window crawling painstakingly out of the room. That day she vom-

ited whatever she ate. Officer Liu asked me to carry her to another room. Piao Yu and I had slept in that room for 8 days and the quilts were frozen up because of our own breathing. The room was too cold for Ms. Chen Zhixiu, who was about 60, and who had been tortured for two days and forced to run for a whole day barefooted. I got my degree in medical science. I found that she was dying and then I carried her on my back to another room. Officer Liu asked practitioner Xu Chuanfang and me to help her take 5 tablets of medicine. Officer Liu said it was “Sanqi”, medicine for injury. However, Ms. Chen was unable to take these tablets and disgorged them. I reminded them, “You’d better send her to hospital.” At that time, Ms. Chen was already in a coma. Officer Deng Ping pushed me aside and said, “It is not your business. She is just pretending!” Practitioner Wei and I asked Ms. Chen if she wanted to have some water. She couldn’t speak, only nodded her head. When I took off her trousers, I saw all her buttocks were black, which was very frightening. Officer Deng Ping asked her to show her tongue when feeding her with water, and asked if it was okay now. I guessed that her mouth had been shocked with electric baton. Then, officer Deng Ping asked practitioner Wei to look at Ms. Chen’s head; her head was injured too. After a while they got a doctor to see Ms. Chen. Officer Liu said, “No problem, her heart, blood pressure are all normal, no need to worry.” I was thinking, her health must have been extremely good, but she was beaten to such a degree. Afterwards, they ordered me, practitioner Wei and practitioner Xu to move Ms. Chen to our room and take care of her. She was unconscious all the time, had no word to say, vomiting a kind of black-coffee-colored mucus, which might be caused by internal injuries. The next day, officer Liu tested Ms. Chen’s pulse and he became worried. Officer Liu instantly made a phone call. Secretary Gao came in immediately. Officer Liu even swung Chen’s arm and said, “Oh, She is dead.” A doctor came soon after. We went to another room, but we could hear the doctor say, “She is dying.” Therefore, they called the ambulance of the People’s Hospital for emergency treatment. When I tidied Ms. Chen’s bed, I saw a watered piece of the urine, I knew it was “urine incontinence”; it was too late to save her life. Later I heard that the legal medical expert identified her as “having died of a heart attack”. It’s too ridiculous!

On the second day, they suddenly went to a new place, from the ground floor to the third floor and hid away the electric batons and rubber batons. The police who came to investigate always asked irrelevant questions and did not mention at all about the beatings. I knew that they were trying to cover up.

On the third day, they claimed that they would free us and somebody would come to pick us up in a moment. The four of us felt something wrong. As we were the witnesses, they probably intended to eliminate us as well. The four of us were determined to stick together alive or dead. Many of them came. They first took practitioners Ding and Xu to another room. Then two big men dragged practitioner Wei by force. Wei resisted. Then some came to drag me. I was terrified and said: “We demand to go home on our own, don’t corner me, one person has already died, it wouldn’t make much difference to have a second, right?” Then I dove towards a wall. When I woke up, I found myself on the floor of a wet and cold room. I decided to resist till death. If I was not released, I would fast to death, and I would not want to stay here any longer. I didn’t know how they would handle me. I had been illegally detained for over a month. My children wanted their mother, and my aged parents and parents-in-law were waiting for me to go home. But they still kept me in detention. I didn’t know what my fate would be. I heard that another fellow practitioner was cornered and driven to jump out of a building and broke her bones. Her husband intended to bring this to court. My father also intended to take my case to a court.

The sufferings of these practitioners have made many people sad and angry. Injustice to one is injustice to all.

B.16 My Experience in the “Transformation” Class

Piao Yu, Shangdong Province
March 2000

My name is Piao Yu, female, 22 years old. I live in the dormitory of the West-end Miaopu Health Bureau. On January 1, 2000, I was detained by the

Criminal Detective Department of the Public Security Bureau of Weifang City for doing Falun Gong exercises outdoors. On the afternoon of January 24, 2000, a group of four practitioners including Ying Xia, Song Weixing, Xu Chuanfang and myself were sent to the so-called "Falun Gong Transformation and Education Class" held by the Chengguan Street Office.

It was around 5PM when we entered the building. Practitioner Song was pushed into the kitchen, while we three females were forced into a small room on the south side of the building. Thirty minutes later, I heard a burst of banging sounds, as if somebody was playing with fireworks, along with a series of dirty verbal curses. I saw very clearly from the window that Liu, a police officer from the South-end Police Station, Zhang, director of the Chengguan Street Political and Legal Committee, Deng Ping, who was female and the director of the street office, and another officer, Han, were beating Song at the same time. Officer Liu was holding an electric baton. Officers Zhang and Han were holding police rubber sticks, and Officer Deng were beating and kicking practitioner Song. Later, Officer Liu said that the electric baton he used was one with 1000 volts. Electric batons of such high voltage were prohibited by law. As they tortured practitioner Song, they were also slandering Falun Dafa and Teacher Li. They demanded that practitioner Song pledge that he would not practice Falun Gong anymore. The torture lasted for about 20 minutes. When I saw practitioner Song the next day, half of his head had festered and appeared in yellowish green due to the torture. Because his hair was short, I could see clearly even at a quick glance that a layer of sticky secretion was hanging on the skin of his head and continued to come out and coagulate in his hair. His forehead and the bridge of his nose were badly swollen. Both of his eyes were so swollen that he could hardly open his eyes. His face was full of bruises. So was his body that was hurt even more, which rendered him unable to walk.

After practitioner Song was beaten, practitioner Ying Xia (who was Song's wife) was called into the room. Officer Liu ordered her to take off her overcoat and shoes and sit down on the floor with both legs stretched out. Officer Liu then stepped on her feet and asked her if she still wanted to

continue to practice Falun Gong. As soon as practitioner Ying Xia said she would continue to practice, they started beating her. Officer Liu used the 1000 V electric baton to shock her head, body, and hands. Officers Zhang and Han used rubber batons to strike at her back, the inner sides of her legs, and her ankles, while officer Deng beat and kicked her. Practitioner Ying Xia kept crying miserably - too miserable to hear. The torture lasted about half an hour until practitioner Ying Xia almost lost her consciousness and said she would stop practicing Falun Gong. Then they stopped torturing her.

Afterwards, they called me into the room. Practitioner Ying Xia managed to get up from the floor painstakingly. Shivering in her entire body, she put on her clothes and shoes and walked out of the room slowly. After shocking both practitioners Song and Yingxia, the 1000 V electric baton ran out of power and was being recharged. The four people including officer Liu who tortured us had been so tired that they sweated all over their faces, with their arms trembling too. As soon as the electric baton got powered up again, they started to shock my body and head in the same way as they did to practitioners Song and Ying Xia. I started to scream because of the extreme pain, feeling that my head had been inserted with many needles and my whole body was numb. The pain was so unbearable that I almost fainted. They tortured me like this until I almost entered into a state of coma and said I would stop practicing Falun Gong. Both of my legs became limp and my whole body was shivering. I was pushed to the room in the south side of the building as I cried. Then practitioner Xu was called in.

Practitioner Xu was an elderly lady over 50 years of age. However, they were not lenient on her. Loud screaming came to our ears one wave after another, which was so miserable that practitioner Ying Xia and I held each other and cried loudly. Twenty minutes later the screaming stopped and it was dark outside. Three of us were led to the yard. We were forced to stand in the chilly winds without anything to eat or drink.

Later, I saw that the entire back of Ying Xia and the inner side of her legs appeared blackish purple. It was difficult for her to turn aside during sleep and even harder for her to walk. Because her head

was severely shocked by the 1000 V electric baton, she could not put a pillow under her head. Practitioner Xu was hurt even more severely. Even her ankles were beaten to blackish purple, not to mention her body. She could hardly walk. Her head and face had been so severely injured that she could hardly talk.

The next day, officer Liu pointed to a corner of the building and said, "Have you seen it? The head of the district has already bought the rope for you to hang yourself. If you do not want to live, just let us know. If you do not know how to hang yourselves, we will teach you how to do it." He also said, "There are seven 'Falun Gong Transformation and Education Classes' like this one in Weifang City. The legal medical doctor is on duty 24 hours. As soon as somebody is beaten to death, the doctor will come over right away to examine and categorize it as normal death, so you will just die in vain. You will have nowhere to appeal, since nobody will care." He continued saying, "Luo Gan, the head of the Political and Legal Committee of the State has faxed to us, to Mr. Wu Guanzheng [a chief official of the Shangdong province, by translator], as well as to everywhere in the country. Luo Gan said it would never be overdone no matter how you do it in terms of forcefully cracking down on Falun Gong followers."

There were another two practitioners from Changle, Liu Liangmin and Xu Qingrui, who were sent to the transformation class several days before us. At that time, they had bruises all over their bodies. In addition, they were often forced to curse themselves in the way officer Liu demanded. Failing to do so would incur more tortures. According to the handicapped practitioner, Ms. Wei Dehui, who had long been detained, she had encountered the same treatment. Her bottom was so beaten up that she could not lie down to sleep for many days. Once she was forced to stand on the snow barefooted and at the same time beaten up until she passed out in the snow.

The authorities praised officer Liu as a role model for others to follow in "educating and transforming" Falun Gong practitioners.

Later, the district office ordered us to pay the fees for the "Falun Gong Transformation and Educa-

tion Class", 2000 Yuan RMB for each detainee. It was said that the money was divided so that half went to the district office and the other half went to the street office. Since we did not have the money to pay for it, officer Liu told us, "You better hurry up and pay for the fees. Wang, the head of the District office, had called us saying that if you do not pay the fees, we should shock you with the electric baton everyday, and we should not let you eat anything." On February 2, 2000 I was released. Upon arriving home, I got to know that following the instructions from the district office, the West-end street office forced my mother to pay 2500 Yuan RMB, which she managed to borrow from various sources, so that I could be released.

On February 12, 2000 five of us including practitioners Xu Chuanfang, Ying Xia, Wei Dehui, Ding Youlan and myself were called back to the street office as demanded by the District office. Later, I left the Weifang City alone. I heard that on February 21, a veteran practitioner called Chen Zixiu was beaten to death in the Chengguan street office. The whereabouts of the other four fellow practitioners who were detained and tortured together with me are unknown. I am deeply concerned about their safety.

Although we are Falun Gong practitioners, we are also citizens of the People's Republic of China. We have not violated any laws. The Constitution states explicitly that our lives and properties should by no means be infringed upon, our human rights should not be violated, and our dignity should be respected.

B.17 I Believe the Light of Truth Will Remove All the Evil and Illuminate the Whole Universe

Liang Yening, Hebei Province
October 1999

My name is Liang Yening, female. I am 30 years old. I am a Falun Dafa practitioner from Shijiazhuang City, Hebei province. I was a former employee in the finance section of a company. I started to practice Falun Dafa in June 1994. Up to

now, I have practiced cultivation for about 5 years. Seven of my family members are practicing Falun Dafa. I have a 2-year-old son. I have been a contact person of Falun Dafa since I started my cultivation practice. On April 25th of 1999, I went to Beijing to appeal. I went to Beijing to appeal again after many contact people of Falun Dafa were arrested on July 20th of 1999. Since then, I have not gone home yet.

I learned that almost all the Falun Dafa practitioners are being forced by the local public security departments or their working places to write a statement of repentance or a pledge to give up Falun Dafa. They are also forced to hand over the books of Falun Dafa. I have always believed that Falun Dafa is a righteous cultivation way that teaches people to be good. It is absolutely not an “illegal organization” or an “evil religion”. Thus I will never go home to write the so-called statement of repentance. It is not wrong to practice Falun Dafa, nor do I have any repentance. Why should I? I also know that *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Dafa) is a precious book, more than ten thousand times precious than my own life. How can I hand it over? Therefore, I will not go home. Because I have never gone home, and also because I was a contact person of Falun Dafa, I am wanted by the Hebei public security department. They have sent out policemen many times to Beijing in order to arrest me and another contact person. They have also put my family under surveillance and have gone to all my relatives’ homes to search for my whereabouts. The phone in my home is being monitored. My sister is also being monitored by her workplace and she has to report to the security section of her workplace whenever she goes out. Since then, I have not gone home for two months. The preceding information was given to me by my sister when she got a chance to sneak away to meet me.

Because I do not have an identification card, I cannot stay at hotels and I have to sleep outdoors. I once stayed on a mountain. When it was raining, I stayed under the tree. I also stayed at a park once. One day at a park I was robbed by a bad person and forced to sit at a place close to water for a night. Although I know that my 2-year-old son needs his mother’s love and care, my aged parents are missing their own daughter, my husband is longing for his beloved wife, and I myself am suf-

fering both physically and mentally, I cannot go home. The Chinese communist regime cannot tolerate the existence of Falun Dafa. But without it, how can I have a healthy body and a pure heart? Falun Dafa has given me so much. How can I remain indifferent when it is being defamed and wronged? In order to let more people know that Falun Dafa is the righteous way, and in order to let more practitioners become determined about their beliefs, I have been spreading Falun Dafa in many places around the country and communicating with other practitioners, hoping that all practitioners will become determined about their beliefs. I went back to my hometown twice and exchanged encouragement with fellow practitioners. Although my home is so close, I did not step in. Without Falun Dafa, everything of mine will not exist. I will never go home before the problem is solved.

In the beginning, I had hatred towards those who slandered my teacher, Mr. Li Hongzhi, those who persecuted our fellow practitioners, and those policemen who tried all means to arrest us. After two months of constantly studying Falun Dafa, I gradually eliminated my hatred. Instead, I began to develop compassion for them. These pitiful people cannot see the light of truth, nor do they know what they are doing. If I ever have a chance to meet them, I will kindly and seriously persuade them to stop doing evil, and ask them to read *Zhuan Falun*, and suggest they open their eyes to take a look at the magnificent Buddha law!

Falun Dafa to me is like water to fish. How can fish live without water? I believe that the dark clouds will not shade the sun forever. The gold will always shine. Someday all shameful stuff will become exposed to the light. I believe the light of truth will remove all the evil and illuminate the whole universe.

B.18 I am Willing to Defend My Belief with My Life

Liang Yening, from detention center
January 2000

I started a hunger strike as soon as I got arrested on the afternoon of October 12, 1999 to protest

the government's injustice against Falun Dafa. On October 15, I was sent to the first detention center of Shijiazhuang City. On October 19, the seventh day of my hunger strike, the detention center started to force-feed me with fluid food such as milk and vegetable soup by plugging a plastic pipe into my stomach. I still refused to have food. (Practitioner Wei Huang was also on a hunger strike. The detention center also forced-fed him everyday.) One day, the nurse did not unplug the pipe for me for her convenience. The pipe was very hard. At noon, many parts of my body started to swell. At night, my face, nose, throat and esophagus were all swollen. I looked terrible. I felt extremely painful. My cellmates all cried. At 12pm at night, I felt my throat had swollen to become blocked. It became very difficult for me to breathe, and my face became green and I had 140 heartbeats per minute. I felt I was dying and then I wrote a note telling a cellmate who took care of me, "Please tell my family members not to feel sad for me because I die for my belief." She was afraid that I was going to die, so she reported my situation to the cell head. The cell head then reported to the officials in the detention center. The head of the detention center came with two armed police officers and a doctor. After a check-up, they took the pipe off me. My nose was full of blood. I had only one thought at that time, "I feel so happy to die for my belief."

On the second day, they continued to force feed me. Because the swelling had not been alleviated, I was tearful due to the extreme pain when they fed me. The nurse could not bear to see that and cried. She said, "What's wrong with you? Others try to live by resorting to all means while you would rather die. I feel very angry at you." The head also said, "I have been in the detention center for so many years. It is the first time I meet a person whose will is so strong." I could not speak and just patted the hands of that nurse. Each time after they fed me, I would thank them. They actually liked me very much. This time, I had been on a hunger strike for 13 days, two days less than Wei Huang. It was even more difficult for them to feed him. At one time, the pipe could not be plugged for a long time. This time, the detention center felt very stressful about our hunger strike.

Later, I started to practice Falun Gong openly. I was immediately reported to a secretary in the de-

tention center. The secretary talked to me for a few times with both kind words and threats. She said I could practice after 11pm. I did not agree with her. I thought, "I won't come here if I am afraid. I would just let people know that people are still practicing Falun Dafa." The secretary then said I would affect her bonus and her award. I said, "Our teacher is wanted by the government and practitioners all over the country are being persecuted. How could I not stand out just because of your bonus and award?" The secretary became extremely angry with me and pulled me down from the bed. She let me stand outside the door until the lunchtime. At that time, I had only one sweater on. She asked me again, "Tell me now you will not practice Falun Gong." I told her that I had only two roads to take, one is to practice Falun Gong, and the other one is to give up my life. She again threatened me that she would shut down our cell, which meant that all my cellmates could not be visited and therefore could not receive things from their families. Thus they would hate and punish me. I said, "It is up to you." However, she did not shut down our cell on the next day. Nobody continued to bother me. Later the head of the detention center called my name in the meeting and said that I would be reported to the Court to increase my sentence. I was not afraid.

Zhu Hong, a fellow practitioner detained next to me was also punished for practicing Falun Gong exercises and introducing Falun Gong teachings to her cellmates. She did not give in either. Later she was transferred to another place. Duan Rongxin is also detained here. I wrote a letter to him telling him the situations outside the detention center and encouraged him. His status is very good. I gave him a copy of *Hong Yin* (a collection of poems by Teacher Li) and several articles. Ding Yan is next to me. She is great. They give me a lot of encouragement.....

B.19 Statement by Ms. Liang Ye-ning on the Show-Trial

January 2000

I'm standing here as an accused, simply because I am a Falun Gong practitioner. I want to tell you that I do not regret my actions. I have been prac-

ticing Falun Gong for five years. I have greatly benefited from it both physically and spiritually. Many of my family members and friends have also benefited from practicing Falun Dafa.

Falun Dafa has changed me from a selfish, narrow-minded person to an upright, unselfish person. I have always believed that Falun Dafa is not an “evil cult;” Instead, it is the truth of the universe that has enabled millions of people to become good people. As a matter of fact, all I am doing now is trying to say a few truthful words about Falun Dafa. To be truthful, I can give up my future, my youth, and even my life. I only hope that more people will get to know the truth about Falun Dafa; more people will know that Falun Dafa is innocent, and that Mr. Li Hongzhi, who without charging even a penny has saved millions of people from physical and mental sufferings, is innocent. Mr. Li Hongzhi once said, “I want nothing from you except seeing your heart move towards goodness.” I really want to tell you that Mr. Li is noble and unselfish. He deserves respect from everyone in the world! The TV reports in China are false. The decision to label Falun Dafa as an “evil cult” is wrong! It is the shame of the Chinese people! It is the shame of the ending period of the 20th Century!

I have been in Beijing since July 20, 1999, for the purpose of asking the “People’s Government”: who dares to remove the word “People?” Aren’t 100 million practitioners “People?” We all have families and relatives. My son is just two and half years old. Today, we are forced not to say what we want to say; we have no place to plea for our innocence; we have homes but we are not allowed to go home. We are 100 million! But are the affected people altogether just 100 million?

Today I had the chance to see my family and friends. I could have stayed home and spent my time quietly. I would go to work during the day, read *Zhuan Falun* in the evening, and follow the principles of Falun Dafa to become a kind person. However, the government does not give us the right to be a good person! Such a good practice is labeled an “evil cult!” Whoever pleads innocent is arrested and beaten! The government, out of its unnecessary fear of having its power challenged, would rather sacrifice the happiness of 100 million people! Don’t you fear losing the trust of the people? Isn’t it true that the more kind people

there are the better? What is there to worry about? If you are out to condemn someone, you can always trump up a charge. Dear government, with what you have done, can you convince us Falun Dafa disciples? Can you convince all of those affected? Can you convince all of the people of China?

As we all know, animals eat, sleep, and survive. Why are they not regarded as human beings? It’s because they don’t have the moral standards of human beings. Can a person be called human if he does not have the virtue that a human being should have? Can a country have a bright future with its people filled with happiness if the government does not govern with virtue, if the government does not uphold justice, and if the government does not distinguish between good and evil, right and wrong?

I love my homeland. I love my country. It is because of my love that I have said what I just said. Please think about it! Today, on behalf of all of those Falun Gong practitioners who have been detained, I would like to appeal to the government once again:

- Restore the honor of Falun Dafa!
- Remove the arrest order for our Teacher!
- Release all of the detained Falun Dafa practitioners!
- Allow *Zhuan Falun* to be published legally!
- Allow a legitimate environment for practicing Falun Dafa!

Today, let me say that, I am willing to give up everything in my life to defend the honor of Falun Dafa. Even if you sentence me to 20 or 30 years in prison, I will still go to Beijing to appeal once I’m released. I will not go home until justice is restored! I’m not alone. There are millions of Falun Dafa practitioners like me!

If and when I get the chance, I will salute all those practitioners who have lost their lives to defend their beliefs! I will salute all those who have lost families and jobs to go to Beijing to appeal! I will salute all those practitioners who are currently detained, yet determined to practice Falun Dafa! I will salute all those practitioners who have given up their comfortable lives abroad to return to

China to defend Falun Dafa!

During my nearly three months of detention, I was warned many times by the guards that I would be reported to the court and get a longer jail sentence because of my openly practicing Falun Gong. Let me tell you that, as our teacher says, a person should be open and aboveboard and with dignity! In the future, no matter where I'm jailed or where I live, as long as I'm alive, I'll follow what Mr. Li Hongzhi says and be a good person that assimilates to the supreme principle of the universe, "Truth, Compassion, and Forbearance". People's wishes can't be suppressed! Paper can't wrap up fire! Gold will shine! I believe the day will come when Falun Dafa spreads to every corner of the world!

Falun Dafa will pass from generation to generation! If time could be reversed and if I were given the choice, I would still choose Falun Dafa, and I would still do the same thing, and do it even better! I hope my family and friends won't feel sorry for me. I believe that the price I've been paying is high. To be able to practice Falun Dafa and do something for Falun Dafa is the happiest thing in my life.

Therefore, I'm not defending myself today. However, I do defend Falun Dafa. Falun Dafa is innocent! Mr. Li Hongzhi is innocent! Falun Dafa practitioners are innocent!

Falun Dafa is good! Falun Dafa was wronged!

B.20 The Show-Trial of Chongqing Falun Gong Contact Person Gu Zhiyi

From 9:00am to 8:00pm of November 21, 1999, the Court of Yuzhong District of Chongqing City conducted a trial for Ms. Gu Zhiyi, who was a contact person of Chongqing Falun Gong Assistance Center. She was arrested on her way to the practice site at 4:00am of July 20th, 1999. Before she was arrested, she had been a senior lecturer in the Tax school of Chongqing. She is 63 with a bachelor degree. She has been honored with

"outstanding teacher in Sichuan province", "outstanding teacher in Chongqing" and other titles.

Many practitioners did not go to the court to audit the trial because they had been told that they must have a ticket for entrance. Later they found out that they could get in with an ID card. But many of them did not carry their ID cards with them, so they could not get in. Because the whole trial appeared very unfair, many practitioners left the court before the trial was over. During the break in the morning, some practitioners were confused: Whom did the defending lawyer speak for, the defendant, or the prosecutor?

During the whole trial, Gu Zhiyi appeared calm and kind, while the public prosecutor and the presiding judge often appeared angry and emotional. It was often the case that after the prosecutor finished his statements, the judge would ask Gu, "Gu Zhiyi, Did you hear that?" Gu replied, "Yes, I did." The judge asked again, "Do you have any different opinion?" Gu Said, "Yes, I do." But before Gu could finish her statement, the judge would interrupt her, "Gu Zhiyi, you cannot repeat what you have said." When the defending lawyer was making a statement in objection to that of the prosecutor, he was often interrupted by the prosecutor with "Objection! Judge, please support!" Then, he would find some casual excuses. The judge would say, "The objection is valid." In the afternoon, when the defending lawyer was interrupted again, he sighed, "Two sides should be equal in the court. But this is not the case. We do not have the equal opportunity to speak. Why don't they just go ahead and sentence her?"

During the trial, the practitioners auditing the trial were peaceful and quiet. None of them made any noise. Towards the end of the trial, the defending lawyer requested the judge to give Gu a light sentence. He said, "We should look at the problem in a fair way. From the working experience of the defendant, she has been working hard in the schools for 41 years. After she was graduated she was assigned to teach in the Chongqing Normal School. In 1989, she was transferred to the Tax School of Chongqing. After she was retired, she was re-appointed by the Tax school. She has been awarded with "outstanding teacher in Sichuan province", "outstanding teacher in Chongqing"

and other titles. When we investigated her history, the director of the human resources department of her school told us that she had done very well in her work. All the activities she is accused of have no obvious political motivations. Please consider giving her a light sentence.” The prosecutor said, “It is true that the defendant has worked hard and well. She has trained many qualified personnel for the Tax department in computer and other aspects. But she has slackened her efforts in the political study. According to the policy against “evil religion”, she should be given 3 to 7 years of sentence.” It was really a strange thing. Before the judge sentenced her, how could a prosecutor give the defendant 3 to 7 years of sentence?

In the morning, Gu’s lawyer did not speak much in defense of Gu; in the afternoon, he did so to some extent. Below are some conversations in the court.

1. The prosecutor: “In 1992, Gu Zhiyi and her daughter went to Beijing to attend Li Hongzhi’s Qigong class. She invited Li Hongzhi to give classes in Chongqing after she came back. ...”

Gu’s lawyer (who is not a Falun Gong practitioner) said, “It is not true that ‘Gu Zhiyi invited Li Hongzhi’. According to our investigation, the fact was that Gu Zhiyi recommended the Jiangbei Qigong Society of Chongqing invite Li Hongzhi to hold Qigong classes in Chongqing, and then Jiangbei Qigong Society of Chongqing invited Li Hongzhi to hold Qigong classes in Chongqing. The contract for holding Qigong classes was signed and stamped by the Jiangbei Qigong Society of Chongqing instead of by Gu Zhiyi. She should not take any direct responsibility. She at most takes some indirect responsibility because she was the contact person. This is the contract, you may take a look at it.”

The prosecutor did not look at the contract. He said, “Objection! Judge, . . . please support.”

The judge: “Objection is effective. State next fact.”

2. The public prosecutor: “After Li Hongzhi held classes in Chongqing, he appointed Gu Zhiyi as the key contact person of Falun Gong assistance center in Chongqing....”

The judge asked Gu’s lawyer whether he had any different opinion.

The lawyer: “Yes, I do. It cannot be said ‘appointed’. It is more appropriate to use the term ‘assign’. Only a government institution or an enterprise can ‘appoint’. If she was ‘appointed’, there should be a ‘certificate of appointment’ or some written materials, stamps, signatures etc. But there are none of them. Therefore, it is more appropriate to use ‘assign’. Do not apply those terms from the governmental institutions to a group like Falun Gong.”

(Note by the writer: The day after the trial, it was still reported in the article “Falun Gong leader put on trial” published in the Chongqing Evening Newspaper that “in September of 1993, after Li Hongzhi held classes in Jiangbei of Chongqing at the invitation of Gu Zhiyi, Li Hongzhi appointed Gu Zhiyi as the leader of Falun Gong assistance center of Chongqing...”)

3. The prosecutor: “Gu incited Huang Genghui (another contact person in the Jiangbei district of Chongqing) to guide Falun Gong practitioners to besiege the offices of the Zhigong Daily Newspaper, Luzhou Daily Newspaper, Jiucheng Weekend Edition...”

The judge: “Bring the witness Han Changye to the court.”

The witness: “I don’t know anything about the matter in Luzhou. I knew the matter about Zhigong Daily Newspaper. This newspaper published a very unfavorable (should be ‘false’) article about Falun Gong. At that time, Huang and 20 other Falun Gong practitioners went to the office of the Zhigong Daily newspaper to kindly tell them the facts about Falun Gong and request that the false report be corrected. They did not intend to bring many practitioners there; they needed only a few practitioners with good ability in expressing their viewpoints. After Huang came back, he told me about what he had done. After a short while, I called Gu and told her this matter. Huang did not talk to Gu about that. . .”

The lawyer: “it is important to pay attention to the two statements ‘before Huang went to Zhigong,

he told Han, and then Han told Gu' and 'after Huang came back from Zhigong, Huang told Han and then Han told Gu'. According to the witness, Gu knew what had happened in Zhigong only after Huang came back from Zhigong. It should not be that Gu incited Huang to go to Zhigong. Gu should not take any direct responsibility but at most some indirect responsibility as the contact person."

The prosecutor: "The witness' testimony in the court differs that in the bureau of public security. According to the testimony of the witness in the bureau of public security, it should be that "Gu knew that matter."

The witness: "It is not contradictory to say that Gu knew that matter, She knew that afterwards."

The prosecutor: "Objection! Because the testimonies are different, I urge the judge to ignore the witness's testimony and take his testimony in the bureau of public security as the standard."

The judge: "The objection is effective."

Gu's lawyer: "Why was the most important witness Huang Genghui (who had been jailed and tortured) not allowed to show up today to testify? Should she testify in person, the matter can be made clear."

The judge, "Objection is already effective. Move on to the next fact!"

The prosecutor also accused Gu and other contact people of inciting Falun Gong practitioners to "besiege" the office of the Chongqing Evening Newspaper to defend Falun Dafa, and during the 1999 spring festival, inciting and organizing Falun Gong practitioners to go to some religious sites to spread Falun Gong.

The court had not sentenced Gu yet when this article was written.

[Provided by Chongqing Falun Gong practitioners. November 24, 1999.]

B.21 My Experience of Appealing for Falun Gong

Bai Lili, Beijing
November 1999

On October 25, 1999, I went to the Central Committee and State Council Appealing office to appeal for Falun Dafa. After I entered the office, a police officer asked me to register. Then another police officer took me to another room and said, "We are not officers of the appealing office. We are from Beijing police department. You can write down what you want to say and I will help you report it to the higher authorities." I immediately asked him, "Could you report it to President Jiang Zemin?" He repeated, "I will report it to the higher authorities." He gave me a form. I wrote down my three requests on the front of the paper, "1, rescind the arrest warrant for Mr. Li Hongzhi, and return innocence to him; 2, return innocence to Falun Dafa; 3, release all arrested and sentenced Falun Dafa practitioners."

On the back, I wrote the following letter to President Jiang Zemin.

"President Jiang Zemin,

The decisions of issuing an arrest warrant for Mr. Li Hongzhi and banning Falun Dafa are completely wrong. You, as the leader of a country, have violated the Chinese Constitution and violated human rights, in particular, the 18th article of the United Nations Universal Declaration of human rights, which holds that anyone has the freedom of thought and freedom of religious belief. You have treated millions of Falun Dafa practitioners as the enemies of the government, and have made practitioners all over the country suffer inhumane mistreatment. The situation is very urgent. Please be aware of it and do not commit any more wrongdoings.

Falun Dafa has helped me clean up my body without charging me a penny. With better health, I can better serve the country and people, and I have also saved a lot of money for the country in terms of medical expenses. Mr. Li teaches me to be a good person. He teaches me how to become a good person. Falun Dafa brings benefits to the country and to the people."

The police officer took the form away from my hands. At that time, officers from the local police station also rushed in. They took me to the police station. After being interrogated, signing my name and leaving my thumbprint, I was sent to the Dongcheng detention center. At first, they stripped off my clothes to search me, and they found two Falun Gong books *Hong Yin* (the collection of poems of Teacher Li) and *Essentials for Further Advances* (the collection of articles of Teacher Li). They put the two books on the windowsill. I immediately grabbed them tightly to my chest.

Then several police officers came over. Some dragged my arms and some dragged my hair. I told them, "I will die here if you seize my books." When a police officer wanted to confiscate my books, I calmly asked him whether I could exchange the books with my life. The police officer then said, "No more explanations. You may go back to the detention center." I said, "Thank you." After I went back to the detention center, the convicted criminals detained there read my books and they liked it very much. On that night when I was interrogated, the first thing I was ordered to do was to turn in the books. I told the police officer, "You can do whatever you want to me. But I cannot give you the books."

On the second day, the police officer again ordered me to turn in the books. I said, "No, I will not. Instead, you should give me all the books you have confiscated." He said, "What did you say?" I repeated, "Give me all the books that you confiscated before." The police officer stepped backwards and told another officer, "She is ordering us to give her all the books we confiscated. She has become our boss." Then he ordered me to stand facing the wall. Then other police officers started to yell at me. They wanted to torture me to force me to turn in the books. A police officer walked back and forth in front of me with a belt. I said smiling, "It is up to you."

Several police officers said that they must get the books before noon. They then came over. Some dragged my hair and some dragged my arms. They tied up my two feet and two arms. Then they pushed me onto the ground. They seized my books and tore them apart. I cried, "You are wrong. You should not have done that. This is a

book teaching one to become a good person." They squeezed the pages of the books into my mouth. Then a police officer said, "Someone is coming. Drag her into the room soon!" They dragged me into the room, and covered my head with a quilt. I was almost choked to death.

In the afternoon, two police officers came to see me, for fear that I might do something extreme. One officer asked me, "Do you know me? I am the one who tore up your books." I told him, "I do not know such a person." Another officer said, "Can you see me? I do not know what is written in the books that could make you like this. I have confiscated many books. I can give you some books when you are released. Be sure to see me then." At that time, I felt very sad for not being able to protect the books and to stop the police officers from damaging the books. I told him: "After I am released, I will let you read whatever book you want to read, and I will tell you whatever you want to know about Falun Dafa."

In the detention center, if the officer who was interrogating me slandered Falun Dafa, I would tell him kindly that he could slander me, but he should not have slandered Falun Dafa. Whenever I heard an officer slandering Falun Dafa, I would tell him with a kind heart that it would do harm to himself and he should not do that anymore. Later when other police officers were about to slander Falun Dafa, that officer who had interrogated me would cover his mouth, saying that he dared not slander Falun Dafa anymore.

I stayed in the detention center for 6 days. I always defended, spread, and assimilated to Falun Dafa. I felt I improved very quickly. The criminals also saw the sincere hearts of Falun Dafa practitioners. They were moved by the fact that Falun Dafa practitioners were trying to be good people in any circumstances according to "truthfulness-benevolence-forgiveness". Many of them wanted to read Falun Dafa books.

B.22 Recent Experience of Mine

Niu Jingping, Beijing
November 1999

On October 28, my daughter and I went to the Great Hall of the People to appeal for Falun Gong. When we were approaching the Great Hall, the police stopped us. The police dragged my 17-year-old daughter by hair into the police car. The police brutally beat her because she refused to get in the police car. We were sent to a yard behind the Museum of History where about 700 hundred practitioners had already been detained. When we got in, they were reciting "Lun Yu" (the preface of *Zhuan Falun*, the main text of Falun Gong). I joined them. Suddenly, the police gave me a kick from the back. I turned around and said, "Thank you!" He said, "No. You are too loud. It is all right if your voice is lower." After they finished "Lun Yu", a 19-year-old girl said "Wu Chun" (a poem in *Hong Yin*, the collection of poems of Teacher Li). Therefore, everyone started to recite "Wu Chun". The police dragged this girl out by holding her neck. My daughter repeated "Wu Chun" loudly upon seeing that girl being dragged out. Therefore, she was also dragged out.

Later, we were all sent to a Stadium in Beijing by bus. On the bus, we recited the poems in *Hong Yin* (the collection of poems of Teacher Li). About 1,200 practitioners had been detained in the Stadium. Many policemen were watching us. When a practitioner recited the poems in *Hong Yin*, 3 to 4 policemen kicked and punched him. They also yelled at him, "If you recite, we will beat you. We will keep beating you until you stop reciting." However, the practitioner continued to recite. After the police got tired of beating him, they said, "We will beat you after you stop reciting." That practitioner continued to recite.

A practitioner wanted to go to restroom. A policeman gave him a kick and said, "You should stay home if you want to go to the restroom. Where are you from?" He said, "I am a graduate student of a university." The police continued to beat him up. My daughter spoke loudly, "Do not beat people!" The police then started to beat her. I said, "She is my daughter. Please beat me if you want to." Then the police started to beat me while asking, "How did you educate your daughter? Have you learned from the TV programs?" That graduate student said, "The TV programs are all lies."

An old lady in her 60s could not stand up after being beaten up. A practitioner told the police, "I

have been a communist party member for 53 years, and I am a senior researcher. I am 71 years old. I had all kinds of illnesses before I practiced Falun Gong. I have not taken a pill for 5 years after I started to practice Falun Gong. My illnesses are all gone. We are all good people. What you have done is wrong."

When three policemen chatted together, we overheard them saying, "It is indeed true that fire cannot get rid of all the grass." About 2 o'clock on that afternoon, an officer came and said, "I feel really happy for you." We were allowed to use the toilets at about 5 o'clock. The old gentleman who was taking care of the restroom told us what happened on October 26. On that day, about 2,500 people were detained there. About 17 people did not want to tell the police where they came from. They only said that they were from heaven and they were Falun Dafa practitioners. They were brutally beaten by the police. At that time, it was lightning and storming. In the end, these 17 people did not disclose where they came from. The old gentleman sighed, "They are so courageous. It is Falun Dafa that makes them so courageous. I also want to learn Falun Dafa. But now it is too difficult to get a book." A practitioner thus gave him a book *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Gong).

At 11 o'clock that night, many practitioners had been picked up. About 50 practitioners including two children were still left in the Stadium. Most of them were from the Chaoyang District of Beijing. It became colder and colder at midnight. A police officer said, "It is so cold. They might die of cold. Let them practice Falun Gong after 12 o'clock." The practitioners thus started to do the meditation. Although it was about zero Centigrade, the practitioners did not feel cold at all. A police officer came over to ask what Falun Gong is about. The practitioners explained the principles of Falun Gong to him. The policeman kept nodding his head.

At one o'clock on the night of October 30, some practitioners and I were sent to the detention center. We were stripped of our clothes in the cold weather for one hour. The police ordered the criminals to beat us. I then introduced Falun Dafa to them. The criminals were all moved. They all wanted to sleep in the same cell with me. A crimi-

nal said, "If I had learned Falun Dafa earlier, I would not be here today." Later they started to learn the movements. In the past, the criminals would smoke when they sat together, now they learned to do the meditation. A criminal said, "I am not sure whether I can become good again since I am so bad now." I said, "Yes, you can. I was even worse than you before I started to learn Falun Dafa. In Beijing all gamblers knew me. I have become a good person by learning Falun Dafa, so will you."

A female practitioner who was sent into the detention center along with me also spread Falun Dafa to those criminals. A criminal (a prostitute) said, "I will tell the police that it is not they but Falun Dafa that has changed me."

The police asked me to write a pledge. I refused. I told him that I was ready to give up everything except Falun Dafa. The police said I would be detained as a criminal. I said, "I will practice Falun Dafa whatever you do to me, even if I am sentenced." I was released in two days.

On November 3, I went to work. The supervisors of my workplace started to work on me, "Do not be so foolish! You should understand the current situation..." I thus introduced them to Falun Dafa. They said, "Do you want to become a Buddha? You can wait for two years or just half a year to become a Buddha. Just avoid the immediate trouble! If you continue to practice, you will lose your job. How can you support yourself then?..." I said, "You can fire me. But I have to tell the truth. My teacher, Mr. Li Hongzhi has given me so much that I cannot betray him."

At 7:00am the next day when I was washing clothes, several people came to my home, claiming that they wanted to perform a medical examination on me. They thus brought me to the Huilongguan Hospital (a hospital for mental diseases). I was thrown into the special care ward for treatment. I was forced to take medicines three times a day. Also about 100 medical workers conducted a joint-examination for me. After half a day's examination, they concluded that I was "normal". During that period, I sincerely introduced Falun Dafa to them, telling them how Falun Dafa has brought me better health.

I was detained in the mental hospital for 7 days. When the supervisor of my workplace came to pick me up, I asked the hospital to give me a certificate of diagnosis. The hospital refused and told me, "We will detain you again if you go to appeal."

Since I started to practice Falun Dafa, I have always required myself to become a good person. I have become a much healthier person, and I have saved a lot of money for the country in medical expenses. I am healthy both mentally and physically. I have been arrested, beaten and detained. Moreover, I was forced to take medicine for 7 days in a mental hospital. The "medical expenses" were paid by my workplace, although they could have been saved.

I know that 4 more practitioners are still being detained in this mental hospital.

B.23 A Falun Dafa Practitioner Went to Beijing to Appeal by Wheelchair

Before starting practicing Falun Dafa, a practitioner's two legs had been crushed in an unfortunate accident. Fortunately, he attained Falun Dafa later and was able to improve his health. Under the current harsh situation in China, however, he became afraid and turned in his books at the demand of the authorities. Then, his old illnesses all came back. This made him realize that he should not have betrayed his belief and the teacher. Therefore, he decided to go to Beijing to appeal as a practitioner. He came to Beijing by himself by rolling a wheelchair. After 7 days, he finally arrived in Beijing. However, no hotel dared to accommodate him because he claimed openly that he came to appeal for Falun Dafa. As a result, he had to stay outside for a whole night in the bone-piercing wind.

The next day, he came to the Appealing Office. The police officer who was responsible for arresting practitioners in front of the Appealing Office held up his thumb in appreciation and told him, "You will be remembered when Falun Gong is

rehabilitated in the future!”

B.24 Walking Hundreds of Miles to Beijing

I am 37 years old and live in Baishan City, Jilin Province. On December 30, 1999, I went on the journey to Beijing to appeal for Falun Dafa for the second time, with my spouse, my child and two other fellow practitioners.

Since the railway station was monitored by police and they all knew me, we chose to walk along the highway, and thus took a longer route to Beijing. We arrived at the city of Jianchang in Liaoning province on January 4, 2000. When we checked in at a small hotel at night, the local police found us. After we were sent to the local police station, the police interrogated us very rudely. When they learned that we were Falun Dafa practitioners, they started to beat us, and asked us whether or not we came here to contact other people and what activities we planned to hold. When we answered calmly that we didn't mean to contact anyone but were just passing by, they still didn't want to release us. They locked us in different rooms. The person who interrogated me was cursing all the time, bad-mouthing Falun Dafa, Master Li and me. I explained to him with kindness and answered his questions, only in exchange for continuous slaps on my face. At the end I closed my mouth and did not answer anything he asked. They searched me from head to toe. When I saw that they found the contact information of other practitioners, I quickly grabbed it and put it into my mouth. Police were so agitated that they clutched my cheek and tried to force me to spit it out. I quietly chewed it into pieces, while they kept slapping me. Three policemen took turns to beat me and cursed all the time. I looked at them without any hatred.

Whenever a policeman came in he would beat me. After about an hour, probably because they were tired, they all left except one policeman who was to watch me. After a while the policeman walked to another room, leaving me in the room by myself. I thought to myself that this was an opportunity to leave. So I walked out of the main door with ease.

I didn't know how to get to Beijing, yet that was the only place I wanted to go. I knew it was in a southwest direction, so I walked toward that direction. At that time the police car was running on the street, so I headed west following the path along the mountain.

The sun rose. I had been walking for several hours. I asked an old man on the roadside who verified that I was heading in the right direction and on the right route. I felt so warm in my heart and my body was suddenly full of strength. Snow kept falling. There was barely anyone on the street and occasionally a car passed by. I didn't think too much other than the thought that I wanted to go to Beijing. I kept walking until 2pm in the afternoon. I felt hungry. What should I do? Beg for food? Although I was mentally prepared for it, it was still hard for me to do. Eventually when I called up all my courage and knocked on someone's door, the lady of the household only gave me a bowl of cold water. At that time I felt a bit upset. Yet when I walked out of the door, I laughed at myself. Wasn't this like "wandering about" like a monk? What's so bad about being mistreated? The snow fell more heavily and it was dusky all around. I walked on the rugged mountain path, feeling my hair getting wet and frozen. Yet I didn't feel cold.

It turned dark. I wanted to walk over night to a small town where I could trade my winter coat for money. But I was hungry and not sure if I was able to walk on the mountain path for one night. I decided to beg for food. At that time there was a kid playing in the snow on the roadside. He pointed me to a family. I walked in without feeling embarrassed. I told them I was only passing by and got robbed. The hostess welcomed me warmly. She told me to warm myself by a fire, gave me a quilt while warming some food for me. At that time I felt very tired after walking almost twenty hours with only two hours of sleep. I asked if I could sleep in the haystack. The hostess said firmly: "No. How could you think that way? The weather is simply too cold." She discussed with her husband and decided to let me sleep inside. She then said that since I was tired and frozen for the whole day I should sleep on the bed. Lying down in warm quilt, tears came into my eyes.

The next day I told them that I was a Falun Dafa practitioner and wanted to go to Beijing to say a few just words for Falun Dafa. I said I was determined to go there even if I had to beg for food all the way there. They were shocked. After a while they said : “Is Falun Dafa really so good? Is it worth your risking everything and suffering so much?!” I told them the truth about Falun Dafa; they then understood.

The next day I walked until dark. Although it was so windy that sometimes I could barely move, my heart was very peaceful. At night I knocked on one family’s door and asked for overnight stay. They eventually agreed. When I got up in the morning, I told them all about myself and my determination to go to Beijing. The old lady was really moved and said: “It seems like Falun Gong is truly a good thing that makes people go appeal for it so sincerely.”

It no longer snowed, yet the weather got colder. Everyday I could find a car to give me a ride for some distance, and then I would walk more than 10 miles on the mountain path. When it got dark I could always find a home to stay at. On the afternoon of the fourth day, I felt the blisters on my feet grow bigger. I said to myself: “No matter how big they grew I would still walk.” It gradually turned dark. Suddenly I felt the blisters burst under my feet, yet I didn’t feel any pain.

Eventually I walked to a place that was only 120 kilometers from Beijing. A truck gave me a ride. When I arrived at Tiananmen Square, it was getting dark.

Finally I was at Tiananmen Square. Here I would use my action to show the world the greatness of Falun Dafa. One more person in this world stood up and testified that Falun Dafa was righteous. I found my fellow practitioners there.

B.25 Going to Beijing without Money

I am 50 years old, born in Laiyang, Shandong

Province. In the morning of March 5, 2000, I went to the Civil Appealing Office of the National People’s Congress to appeal. I was told that it was the wrong place and I should go to the one at Yongdingmen. I took a detour to visit Tiananmen Square but was arrested. I was detained at a police station close to Tiananmen Square. Over 300 practitioners were already there when I walked in. I knew if I told the policemen who I was and where I lived, I would be escorted back for further detention in my hometown. Falun Dafa was confronted by a gross injustice and I hadn’t gotten a chance to appeal, how could I be sent back? I decided not to reveal my identification, so did some other fellow practitioners. Then policemen put us into a separate room. They closed the curtain and started to torture us. We were handcuffed from the back with one arm over the shoulder. Then they ordered us to bend down in a 90 degree position for about 2 hours. Some practitioners lost consciousness. Maybe because the police were afraid of causing death, they decided to transfer us to local police branches.

A plainclothes agent from Laixi asked me whether I came from his county. I didn’t answer him. He got angry and beat my hands with an iron bar many times. My hands turned purple immediately. I still didn’t identify myself. In the evening, a policeman from Zhaoyuan suspected that I came from his county. He put me in the trunk and drove me to their liaison office in Beijing. I couldn’t breathe well while I was in the trunk. Once I got there, they started to torture me again. They handcuffed me and slapped my face. When they were tired of using their hands, they used leather shoes to slap my face. My face turned black and purple, my mouth was bleeding, but my heart was very calm. They continued until one policeman was out of breath and complained of his hands aching. I felt pity for them because they didn’t know how much sinful karma they had committed when they tortured people. No matter how they beat me and cursed me, my heart was not disturbed. I conducted myself as a practitioner without complaint and hatred. Finally they called in a policeman from Laiyang who identified me. I was taken to the liaison office of Laiyang in Beijing and was tortured again. They ordered me to bend down and they hit my neck with a heavy object (I couldn’t tell what it was). I suddenly felt dizzy, and started to throw up. They were scared and asked me

whether I had any diseases. I answered, “A genuine practitioner has no diseases.” He asked me what diseases I had had before I started practice. I answered, “pleurisy and pyogenic ascites, and I almost lost my life. But I got cured by practicing Falun Gong.” He shook his head and said, “I will not beat you any more. You must have some mental problems. I will send you to a local mental hospital.”

On the way back to Laiyang, they handcuffed me with the head of my village, who came to Beijing in order to find me. When we got on the train, I asked them to open my handcuff. They did. They asked me to sleep on the top berth and took away my shoes and coat. At midnight I opened my eyes and got up. I looked at those officers who were supposed to watch me. They seemed to have fallen asleep. I decided to get off the train. I was barefoot, with a sweater on. I followed the crowd and got off the train. A policeman stopped me for my ticket. I said that I wanted to use bathroom first. He pointed out the way to me. I walked a short distance, then started to run. He started chasing me and threw rocks at me from behind. Suddenly I found an iron fence about one man tall. I ran towards it and climbed over. But the fence stopped the policeman.

I walked out of the rail station. It was dark. I had no friends or relatives to turn to, nor did I have any money in my pockets. My two feet were hurt badly by the stones on the road. It was also very cold in early spring. I didn’t have any coat on. What should I do? Where should I go? At dawn I was told that I was in Zibuo, about 500 kilometers from Beijing. “Yes, I will beg on my way to Beijing.” I told myself. Once the determination was made, I found a pair of worn-out sleepers from a trashcan. Even though it was worn-out, I was still very happy. Two days later, I found a better pair of sleepers. A few more days later, those two pairs of sleepers were totally worn-out. Coincidentally, from another trashcan I found a pair of worn-out sport shoes with shoelaces. I was overjoyed. Now I was able to walk much faster.

Along my way, I begged for food when I was hungry. Sometimes I have to pick up some rotten orange, apple, or radish from trashcans. The worst part was having no place to sleep. I had to hide myself in a straw stack. After midnight, the tem-

perature would fall below zero. Without a coat or cover, I was frozen and couldn’t fall asleep. I had to get up and hurried on with my journey. I knew Falun Dafa practitioners have to bear the hardship knowingly. After eleven days of hardships, I finally got to Beijing. It was the evening of March 16.

B.26 Enduring Tortures with No Hatred or Anger — Experience of a Practitioner in Tiananmen Square Police Station

January 2000

On January 2nd, 2000, we met Ms. Liu from Jiangxi province. At that time, she seemed not recognizable. She had a big red swelling ball on her forehead. Her two eye-rims were also swollen. One of her eyes had congestion. Her face had many bruises. After Ms. Liu took off her pants, we found that her two thighs were black and purple in an area bigger than two palms. Her shanks and knees were full of black and purple spots. Ms. Liu told us her experience in Beijing:

On the morning of December 22, 1999, seven of us practitioners from Jiangxi province came to Tiananmen Square. At about 10am, another two practitioners and I started to practice Falun Gong exercises. In only a few seconds, the police rushed over to arrest us. The police officers started to beat us and search us as soon as we were pushed into the police van. They ordered us to take off our clothes and they also bumped our heads against the windows. Meanwhile, they pulled down the window curtains to avoid “bad effects” (e.g., their violence being caught by foreign journalists).

We arrived at Tiananmen Square police station before we put on our clothes. The police started to interrogate us one by one and asked us where we came from. A practitioner said that he came from the universe. When the police officers asked me, I refused to tell them where I came from. They thus ordered seven of us who refused to tell them where we came from to stand facing the wall and then bumped our heads against the wall. Later the police officers ordered us to lift up our heels and

stand on the tiptoes. After that, the police put a photo of Teacher Li Hongzhi under my heel. At that moment, I felt very calm and I kept standing on my tiptoes to avoid stepping on the picture of Teacher Li Hongzhi. I didn't know how time had passed before some practitioners took away the photo under my heel. Then I stepped down to have a rest. Later the police ordered us to "fly" with our bodies bent down and hands rising up from the back to punish us physically. The police officers said that I was young and should raise my two hands higher.

At 1:00am of December 23, 1999, a police officer named Zhao came in. As soon as he was told that I had not revealed where I came from, he gave me a heavy punch on my forehead. I smiled at him without any hatred or anger. When Zhao saw a practitioner doing sitting meditation, he kicked his feet and legs until he could not maintain the lotus position. Zhao started to interrogate us at 2:00am. He ordered us to take off all our clothes except for our underwear. Later I meditated on the ground with only a pant. After Zhao interrogated us for a while, he started to read *Hong Yin* (a collection of poems of Teacher Li Hongzhi). As he read he talked about his understanding, "I have read *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Dafa). You are all good people. I usually do not beat Falun Gong practitioners. I only beat criminals. I won't beat you for no reasons." After a while, he said, "Your teacher is using us police officers to upgrade your heart qualities." At 3:00am, he went to sleep. I asked him, "You have not interrogated me. Haven't you claimed that you won't sleep until I am forced to reveal where I came from?" He said, "I am too tired. I need to go to sleep."

At 10:00am of December 23, 1999, many more practitioners were sent in. The police did not allow us to talk. If we talked, they would beat us using a stick. Blood came from the head of a lady in her 50s because of the police brutality. Some fellow practitioners immediately started to help her stop the bleeding using tissues. The blood soaked the tissues very quickly. I picked up two towels trying to stop the bleeding, but that still did not do. I thus shouted, "Where is the chief officer?" The police officers were shocked upon seeing this and dare not say a word. Then a fellow practitioner said, "We are all practitioners. We should endure the tribulations calmly." Later I

used tissues to stop the bleeding. I walked in front of the police officers with bloody towels and they dared not say a word. I told this suffering practitioner, "You are now okay after enduring this tribulation. You are in very good spirits."

On the afternoon of December 23, 1999, the police officers ordered a patient with mental illness and two other criminals who were detained for selling faked receipts to beat me. I smiled with no hatred or anger as they beat me. The police officers then poured a bottle of water onto my clothes when he saw me smiling. Later he ordered us to do the "flying". This time it was the reverse "flying" with head downward pressing a pole and two hands pulling a pole, and two legs stretching out.

Later, I was interrogated again. I saw some practitioners being back-hand cuffed (an extreme physical torture with one hand coming down from the shoulder and the other hand coming up from the lower back, and the two hands handcuffed together). I knew they were going to do the same to me. After they handcuffed me in the same way, they also plugged a bottle into my handcuffs to make them tight. However after a while, the bottle dropped down. The police officers also beat our hands. I counted the number when they beat other fellow practitioners. In general, each round consisted of 20 beatings.

On December 24, 1999, a police officer continued to interrogate me, and asked "Why do you all come to Beijing?" I said, "Because Falun Dafa was banned and defamed by the central authorities in Beijing." "Where are you going after you are freed tomorrow night?" I answered, "I take everywhere as my home." "Who beat your face? Are they police officers?" The police officer constantly asked me who had beaten my face. I said, "Never mind. I have no hatred towards anybody." The officer said, "Why can't I tell where you come from? Why don't you go home?" I said, "I will never go home before innocence is returned to Falun Dafa. I came here nobly and I will walk out nobly too." In the end, the police officer said, "Your wish has been fulfilled; your goal has been achieved. Now you can go."

B.27 My Experience on the Eve of the Chinese New Year

Li Fengqin, Beijing
March 2000

My name is Li Fengqin, and I am 46 years old. I used to work in the State Assets Management Division of Beijing Industrial University. From January 3 to January 12 of 1993, I attended Mr. Li Hongzhi's lectures on Falun Dafa in Beijing Nuclear Instrumentation Factory, and started my cultivation practice. I was dismissed from my work in September 1999 for refusing to give up my belief.

On the Lunar New Year's Eve, after I finished taking care of things at home, I took my camera with me and left home to take a few pictures (I used to be an amateur photographer).

I rode a bicycle to Tiananmen Square. Upon arrival, I was completely shocked by scenes in front of me: Falun Dafa disciples and plainclothes agents were all over the Square. Practitioners were unfurling eye-catching banners one after another. Right at 12 o'clock mid-night, practitioners unfurled a banner showing "The great law rectifies the human world" in the middle of the Square. It was held up for several minutes, and guarded by many practitioners. Meanwhile, plainclothes agents in the Square were like vicious wolves rushing very fast towards the practitioners who raised the banners to beat and kick them and force them into police vehicles by dragging them by the hair. Seeing this, I took out my camera and started taking pictures. Then I came to the east-end of the Square to continue taking pictures. At this moment, someone who seemed to be an officer shouted, "Catch the one who is taking pictures!" Then a herd of plainclothes raced like crazy toward me. Since they didn't know who was taking pictures, they ran right by me. In the end, one agent in plain clothes ran over and grabbed me, and asked, "Camera? Where's the camera? Turn in your camera." Then he asked me, "How many years have you practiced cultivation?" I told him, "7 years." Upon hearing this, he told the other party through walkie-talkie, "Detained here is one behind-the-scene who practiced Falun Gong for 7 years and was taking pictures." He then took me inside the Square to hand me over to another per-

son (I wasn't sure if he was an officer). This person asked, "How many years have you attained Falun Dafa?" I answered him, "Seven years." Upon hearing this, he looked for two policemen and told them to send me to somewhere.

On the way, the two policemen's walkie-talkies kept buzzing, and someone was saying something to them. One of them told me, "Your 'rank' is pretty high, even our bureau chief knows about you." When approaching Tiananmen Branch Station, one young man blocked me and asked, "What's the matter?" Since I don't know who he is, I said, "Never mind. Never mind." Then one of the policemen asked this young man, "Do you practice Falun Gong?" That young man answered, "Yes." Right away, this policeman, using the "hooked fist" of boxing, fiercely struck at the young man's lower abdomen. He fell down to the ground right away. The policeman didn't feel he was beating him enough, so he kicked him with leather shoes. When the policeman thought that was enough, he then took me inside the Tiananmen Branch Station. He was stationed on the first floor, and I was taken to the third floor directly. On the third floor, I saw several practitioners who had raised banners. One of them that I know was Bai Lili of Dongcheng District. Then, we were interrogated separately until 12:30 AM.

One plain clothes who was in charge handed me over to another plain clothes policeman. In the first few minutes he was rather polite. But after a little while, my pager rang. I took it out, and it read, "How are things over there on your side?" Then the policeman snatched it away. After reading it, he went out. After a while, he came back, insisted in asking me who was paging me, and what was going on. He then asked if I had cellular phone with me, and asked me to show him my belongings. Then he asked, "Who sent you here?" I told him, "It's myself." He asked me to stand up and move the chair aside. I didn't know what he was going to do. He then asked me to stand in the middle of the room. Standing in front of me, he asked again, "Who sent you here?" I told him again, "It's myself." He slapped me on both sides of my face, and then asked, "Who sent you here?" I told him, "It's myself." He slapped me twice again and then asked again. This time, he not only slapped on my face, but also kicked my two legs with his foot in the heavy-duty leather shoes,

mainly on my knees and shins. Thus, one question, one answer, one kick by his foot...

After a couple of hours of beating, he told me, "The relationship between me and you is the one between Nationalist Party and Liu Hulan [a young girl who was killed by Nationalist Party officers for refusing to betray her communist comrades -- by translator]. You are even less compliant than Liu Hulan." I told him, "The relationship between me and you is not the same as the relationship between nationalists and communists. It is the relationship between people and people's police." He then said to me, "Don't confront me so hard, otherwise it's you who will suffer." I told him, "I indeed came by myself, and no one sent me here."

He started beating and kicking me again. When it was getting to 3:00 AM as he was beating, the plain clothes who was in charge came in, and he told the policeman who had been beating me to send me to the cage downstairs. After his boss left, this policeman didn't want to give up, and continued to ask me, "Who sent you here?" I told him, "It's myself." He started beating me again. And I could hardly take it anymore. My entire face was out of shape and severely swollen. Clogged blood marked my face with streaks of blue and purple. Flesh on both sides of my mouth were squeezed in between my teeth upon being hit, and were bitten into small flesh tumors, and blood oozed out. I saw people beaten to bleed from the corner of the mouth in movies, but this time I got the real experience. However, the most severe part wasn't my face. Both my lower legs were swollen as big as my upper legs. Not only were they blue and purple, even the surface on them became uneven. Those places kicked more were dented, and there were wounds on the surface. My knees and their sides were completely blue and purple, and hurt extremely. Many areas on my legs had clogged blood.

Even though I was hurt like this, things were still not yet over. That policeman grabbed my clothes by hand, and holding his fist with his middle finger pointing to my throat he asked, "Who sent you here?" I answered, "Myself." Pulling me, he suddenly mustered the strength to stab on my throat with his fist by the middle finger. I felt as if something terrible was plugged into my throat. He stabbed over and over for 7 to 8 times. Later I

heard from an orthopedic nurse who was detained together with me that an ordinary person would pass out after being stabbed like this for a dozen or so times.

After stabbing my throat, he started kicking and slapping me, and in the end I was beaten to crawl on the ground. He then kicked my spine with his leather shoes. At most he would let me rest for one minute, and would then say, "Rest enough? Stand up." After I stood up, he would resume kicking. This way, from midnight till 5:00 AM, he beat me for over 4 hours. When he saw that no answer could be extracted, he let me go downstairs. Walking one small step at a time, I went down from the third floor with great difficulty. I was sent to the iron cage where practitioners were locked up. I wasn't let in the cage but was held outside instead. I was asked to sit on a cushioned chair, which was next to a heating supply. At that time all practitioners in the cage were those who had unfurled banners in the Square. Many of them were from Beijing, and I knew some of them but they might not recognize me because my face was out of shape. They didn't know who I was till I called for one among them. Practitioners were feeling very sad when seeing that I was beaten like this. They were all anxious to give me water, food and candies.

At 3:00 PM, the policeman who beat me took me to the third floor, and started to interrogate me again. This time he didn't beat me, and also softened his tone. From the record of interrogation, I saw two signatures by police officers, and I remembered one of them: Li Zhong.

At 4:00 PM, I was taken back by the police officer from my residential area. When arriving at the station, I was immediately locked in an iron cage. In the cage, I felt extremely cold, so I removed my socks, and rubbed my feet with my palms. Once my feet got warm, I immediately put on socks, and then put shoes close to my mouth to blow warm air into them before putting them back on my feet. Sometime past 7:00 PM, two elderly ladies were brought in from Changping. One was 60 years old, and the other 68. The three of us were sent to a detention center after 11:00 PM. During the physical examination in the detention center, the doctor asked me, "Any external injuries?" I told him there were on my legs. He said let him

take a look. So I took off my pants to let him examine. He was very surprised and asked, "What happened to your legs?!" I told him that was caused by police beating. He then said, "How come you were beaten like this?!" I didn't say anything. For some reason that I didn't know, after my physical examination, this doctor didn't perform examinations on other practitioners for a long time, although many were still waiting for examination outside.

Finally all the formalities were done, and we were sent to the female ward. A policewoman on duty asked, while looking at my face, "How come your face was beaten like this?" Since I had never seen my own face, I didn't know how it had become. She then said, "Look into the mirror by yourself." I turned around and took a look. I opened my mouth, and inside my mouth, it was all blue and purple. My face was swollen like a pumpkin, full of bruises in blue and purple. I told her that my legs were swollen even worse. She asked me to remove my pants for her to take a look. When she saw my legs, I could tell she was feeling very painful. She asked me, "You were beaten by police?" She then asked me, "When the police beat you, did you scream?" I said I didn't know how to scream.

Then I was sent to the cell. One of the two guards conducting the body search was also a practitioner. She felt very painful upon seeing me beaten like this. Since it was already 4:00 or 5:00 AM, she didn't wake up anyone. She took off her goose-down clothes to put it on me, and let me sit down on the ground against the wall. I fell asleep this way. In the morning, the head prisoner in the cell asked all new comers to register. Seeing my situation, she arranged for me to sit on the first row of wooden board. This way I could have my legs straightened up instead of bent over.

On February 23, I was set free, without any charges, together with two elderly ladies. It was the police from our local police station who took me out. At 4:30 PM, we were still locked in the iron cage before being released. Around 10:00 PM in the evening, the family members of the two elderly ladies took them home, and I was locked up for the whole night. Fortunately, the 68-year-old elderly lady left me her own cotton vest and cotton trousers before leaving. Otherwise I really

don't know how I could have endured the chilly night. My legs and feet felt extremely cold. Coagulated blood on my legs was not diffused yet, and my feet were still black. I wasn't released till 10:00 AM on the 24th. It took me two hours to get home, although normally it should take only about 20 minutes.

B.28 Holding Up My Head Proudly while Being Paraded through Streets

A Practitioner in China
June 2000

I have practiced Falun Dafa for several years. In order to tell the world that Falun Dafa is righteous, I went to Tiananmen Square on April 25, 2000, the first anniversary of the peaceful appeal of 10,000 practitioners in Zhongnaihui. I felt very proud when I unfolded the banner of Falun Dafa. The banner fluttered in Tiananmen Square for over 20 minutes. Thus I happily fulfilled my wish.

Three days later, I was taken back to the detention center of my hometown. One day, the police ordered me and other inmates to get out, saying that we were to receive interrogations. When I walked out of the door, however, I was shocked by what I saw. The yard was full of prisoners. They were all tied up. Each prisoner had a white board hung on his neck, with his name and charges against him written on the board. I was treated the same way. At that moment, I thought: "I am not afraid. Whatever happens will help me to improve my Xinxing (moral character, heart quality)." It also reminded me of Jesus being nailed on the cross.

During the parade, I thought I should not behave like a criminal because I was innocent and Falun Dafa was innocent. When I looked at other prisoners, they all bowed their heads in guilt. But I held up my head proudly, smiling to people on the streets as well as the policeman who took pictures. I would like to tell them that Falun Gong is righteous and I was proud of myself.

Later I heard the police officers and prisoners talk about my attitude. A few policemen started to talk

with me about Falun Gong. They all admired my self-righteousness. The prisoners in my cell had behaved badly, so some guards condemned them and said, "You should learn from that Falun Gong person."

When policemen escorted me to the detention center, I said: "I will not go to a detention center. I am innocent. I went to appeal for Falun Gong because the government made the wrong decision." The policemen said: "We only carry out orders." Later the policemen told me: "You can hire a lawyer." Later my family found a lawyer for me. During my meeting with my lawyer, he told me: "You can write a pledge saying that you will give up practicing Falun Gong. I can guarantee that you will not be sentenced." I said: "That is impossible." Our conversation lasted only 5-6 minutes. In the end, he asked me: "Do you need me to visit you again?" I said: "No." The policemen nearby were quite surprised by my attitude.

Later, my father came to visit me and told me that my mother's health worsened because of me. I felt a sharp pain in my heart upon hearing that. I thought, "I have already attained Falun Dafa. I should not feel regret for what I have done even if I will be sent to a labor camp." So I told my father: "I have done nothing wrong. Please go home and take my mother to a hospital for medical treatment." Although initially the police decided to sentence me to three years of forced labor, the decision was not approved by higher authorities. Finally, I was released after one month of detention.

I feel happy for fulfilling my wish of defending Falun Dafa.

B.29 A Bank Employee's Story

August 2000

I work in the international business department of a bank, with the main responsibility for handling foreign currency transactions.

I was released on June 20, 2000 from the detention center after having been detained for four months, only after my family paid for my release. Otherwise, I would have been sent to a labor camp. This was the third time I was detained after going

to Guangxi Province to promote Falun Dafa. The first time I was put into Shanhaiguan detention center because I went to Beijing to appeal. The second time I was taken away from home for no reason and was detained in the first detention center of Qinhuandao City. The situation was very harsh there. Prison guards and convicted criminals beat Falun Dafa practitioners at will. I had spent nearly 6 months there. In order to maintain our group study and practice the exercises, we undertook a hunger strike. As a result, we were handcuffed and shackled, slashed with a leather belt, punched in the face with the bottom of shoes, beaten with rubber batons and forced to stand outside in the freezing temperature after being drenched with water. We showed great benevolence and forbearance through enduring all these abuses. Some guards and criminals were moved after witnessing the optimistic attitude and innocent smiles of practitioners. One criminal who often beat practitioners said to me with tears: "I owe you too much. I really regret having beaten you so much; we really don't want to do that. We were told we would be punished if we didn't cooperate... you've been bearing all of our beatings without anger and hatred."

July was coming and Falun Dafa practitioners had gone through nearly one year of tribulations. Many practitioners stepped forward to validate Falun Dafa. More than 80 practitioners from Qinhuangdao City went on a hunger strike in prison. With the first anniversary of crackdown of Falun Dafa approaching, I decided to go forward to tell people the truth of Falun Dafa. I went to Tiananmen Square one day in mid-July. It was clear and quiet there. Police cars were moving around. The weather was very cool that day. I was surprised to find a side door open at the eastside of Tiananmen. I walked around the square for a while, and then sat down in front of the Monument to practice. Before long I was taken into a police car and was sent to the Tiananmen branch police station. It was filled with practitioners from all over the country, who refused to reveal their names and home addresses. I was then transferred to the Tongzhou Police station and later to a detention center.

In order to "welcome" our arrival, the administrator of the detention center recruited several thugs from other areas. They even had several criminals

wearing shackles and pretending to be Falun Dafa practitioners, thus making the environment full of terror. Head prisoners cursed at Falun Dafa and our revered Teacher loudly. Later we knew why they put out so much effort. They were to be awarded for beating practitioners and punished if they did not. The next morning, more than 20 practitioners got up to practice together. Six prisoners jumped on them and dragged the practitioners to the ground by their hair. Though clumps of hair were pulled out, the practitioners were not afraid and continued to sit in the lotus position. Even old ladies were dragged by their hair to the wet ground. Then the prisoners slapped practitioners' faces with the bottoms of shoes for about an hour.

We realized that we should begin our group study. As we began to recite Falun Dafa teachings together, the prisoners started beating us again. They slapped my face with the bottom of a shoe for around 20 minutes. I had been keeping a serene smile on my face while reciting Teacher's poem: "Worldly people are all deluded, and they are all attached to fame and profit; Ancient people were honest and benevolent, and their minds were serene while enjoying both happiness and longevity."

The female prisoner who was beating me suddenly stopped. Another prisoner said: "Let her stand there while we pour 10 basins of water on her." Then two people started to pour water on my head. They also poured two basins of urine on me. One practitioner, a very young lady who came from Xinxiang City of Henan Province, was beaten madly by the criminals. She was also punished by being forced to hold both arms high behind her while leaning forward, with her head facing the ground.

Just after the beatings stopped, we were called to "check out" and leave the detention center. There were around 30 practitioners and each was fined 40 Yuan, which was used to reward the prisoners who beat us. Then we were put into police cars. On the way out of Beijing, we saw a long line of police cars, filled with detained Falun Dafa practitioners from all over the country.

Twenty of us were sent to the Xianghe police station. In order to make us release our names and

home addresses, the police there resorted to torture when they realized their initial "soft" tactic didn't work. They employed a criminal to beat us. Wang Chunhua from Xinxiang City of Hunan Province was beaten until his whole body was black and blue. Two practitioners were punished by being forced to kneel on the ground for 2 hours. They fainted twice. A 50-year-old lady from Guangzhou City was tortured with an electric baton for a day and half. Police in Xianghe Police station conducted all these tortures. The next day, Ju Defa from Department of Law and Security and four other people interrogated me again. They told me to kneel down. I didn't obey. Because I did not speak, a guy named Ho grabbed my hair and slapped my face twice and then gave me a hard kick. After I still refused to talk, four other guys held me on the ground, while Ho used an electric baton to hit my feet. He stomped upon my leg with his boot. I yelled miserably until the electric baton was almost broken. I nearly collapsed because I hadn't eaten any food for 5 days. The next morning, I was taken to Xianghe police station from the detention house. They told me to wait for their sheriff's order whether to release me. I had waited outside until 3 p.m. Then deputy sheriff Tian Qingzong called me to his office. I told him about all the tortures Falun Dafa practitioners received and explained to him that Falun Dafa is a righteous practice and it's not right to beat people. He said: "I am not in charge of this area, but beating people is not right. Tell me who used the electric stick on you and I'll punish him." The sheriff, I thought at the time, was a man of integrity. I returned to the office of the Law and Security Department from the Sheriff's office and waited there for further notice. The sheriff Tian rushed into the room less than 10 minutes later. He began punching me with his fists and kicking me using all his strength. I was kicked around and hit upward from the sofa. I saw stars before my eyes. I thought that since I am a Falun Dafa practitioner I must forbear. He then pulled my hair hard. Ju saw that he hit me too hard and tried to pull Tian off of me but failed. After a while, the deputy sheriff took a break. He held his thick fat wrist with his hand, saying: "I was just wondering how I could vent my anger today!" He started beating me again while cursing me using very dirty, obscene words. Seeing that I still kept my silence, he grabbed my hair with one hand and burned my lips with a cigarette in the other. After the torture

stopped, they gave me a mirror and let me clean up a little bit. I found myself looking like a "panda". Both of my eyes were black and blue, my chin was swollen, and a big clump of hair fell out. In the report they stated that my right eye was black and said it was done at the detention house of Tongzhou city. Before they released me they fined me 100 Yuan for 3 days although I hadn't taken any food in these three days.

After that day was finally over, I was taken to the second detention center of Qinhuandao City. The practitioners there were on a hunger strike. I was then sent to a labor camp in Kaiping of Tangshan city. It was raining and there were four special prison vehicles drove slowly toward Tangshan city with one practitioner being "escorted" by four people in each car.

During the days in the detention house, I got to know a lot of Falun Dafa practitioners among whom were: Zhou Ximeng, Wei Shuyan, Liu Guimei, Cai Shuping, Song Guoying, Li Qing and Shi Yurong. Their moving cultivation stories inspired me greatly. They submitted their report of mistreatment to the procurators' offices. More than 60 people were on hunger strike while waiting for the reply. They solemnly requested the government to return innocence to Falun Dafa and our Teacher, unconditionally release Falun Dafa practitioners, and punish the vile people who have persecuted the practitioners.

B.30 The Story of Ms. Qiao Yunxia

August 2000

Qiao Yunxia is a 37-year-old practitioner from West Bridge Village of Xindian Town of Hebei Province. She has been sentenced to three years of forced labor for appealing for Falun Dafa. She is now being held at The Fourth Female Labor Camp (Group 2 of Section 4) of Shijiazhuang City.

On July 20, 1999, the Chinese central government took tens of millions of good people as its enemies by instituting a large-scale crackdown on Falun Dafa. As a result, many practitioners went to appeal for Falun Dafa, in the hope that the central government would rescind the ban. Qiao

Yunxia was one of them.

On Saturday, October 23, 1999, Ms. Qiao arrived at the appeal office in Beijing. There were lots of plainclothes agents outside the door of the appeal office. When they saw someone who came to file appeal, they first asked whether that person practiced Falun Gong. With an affirmative answer, the person would be arrested right away and sent back to his or her hometown. Seeing the law enforcement officials violating the Constitution in public, and keeping citizens from exercising their constitutional rights of filing appeals, Ms. Qiao escaped arrest by not answering the policemen directly.

Two days later, on October 25, 1999, she came back to the appeal office again. There were even more people outside the door. Over one hundred plainclothes agents formed two columns, allowing only one person at a time into the office. Still, she didn't withdraw. She had only one thought in her mind, "I want to appeal for the redress of the injustice to Teacher and Falun Dafa." She made it through and was immediately stopped by 6 or 7 people asking her whether she was a Falun Dafa practitioner, and where she was from. She replied, "I am a Chinese citizen. I have come to lodge complaint." She continued to walk. A woman grabbed her handbag. She said, "Take it." She quickly walked forward, thinking: "I must appeal for redress of the injustice to Falun Dafa." A policeman ran over, trying to catch her, and she ran. He caught her, dragged her back, and threw her onto the ground. She stood up, trying to run again. Thirty to forty people surrounded her. A plainclothes policeman stole 2,100 Yuan from her. Yunxia didn't give in. She said, "This the door of the appeal office. How dare you rob me of my bag in broad daylight! How dare you steal 2,100 Yuan from me! You claim to be enforcing the law. Do you know that you are violating the law instead? I am telling you, I can give up my bag, my money, even my life!" Her righteous words shocked the police, who had been bullying people. They returned her bag and money, and let her get in.

The officials in the appeal office received her. After she filled in her appeal form, she was detained along with many other practitioners from all over the country. The policemen from Xingtai District took the chance and robbed six practitioners. Yunxia was robbed of 230 Yuan without any rea-

son or receipt. She was then sent back to Ren County and detained in the Ren County detention center.

As soon as she walked into the detention center, she saw two practitioners who had been forced to kneel facing the wall for four hours. They had been forced to stand for six hours the night before. The guards screamed and scolded Yunxia and warned her not to do the Falun Gong exercises. Yunxia was not scared at all. She said, "I can give up my meals, but I cannot give up my exercises." She did the exercises and started hunger strike the next day, on October 26. Because they did exercises that morning, they were put in the heaviest shackles for three days. When the hunger strike reached its seventh day, the guards saw that they were in good spirits, and that they didn't look tired, even while doing hard labor. So they were forced to run in the yard. They were told that they could walk if they couldn't run. They started walking while reciting *Hongyin* (Teacher Li's poem collection). They walked around the yard 10 times, 20 times, and 40 times. The criminals detained there were all surprised. They couldn't understand why one had so much energy after having not eaten for seven days. They said, "We will admire you if you can walk around the yard 40 more times." They walked around the yard 100 times, 200 times. Three and a half hours passed. ... They were exhausted. The head of the detention center stared at them and said, "Walk faster! If you cannot walk anymore you will be dragged by the criminals to continue the walking!" Later, they were forced to memorize the jail rules, sing, and stand in lines. Yunxia and others refused because they believed that they didn't violate the law, and that they were not criminals. The six of them were then tortured with ropes, and forced to kneel in front of the wall for two hours...

On December 22, 1999, Yunxia was sent to the fourth team of Shijiazhuang City's Female Labor Camp for three years of forced labor "education". She believed that she didn't do anything wrong, and that wearing special clothes was an insult. She refused to work or wear the special uniform from the day she arrived. Later, practitioners asked to work only 8 hours a day but were turned down. On March 11, 2000, they were told to stand in the corner facing the wall. They were left there for 17-18 hours. This went on for fifteen days. In ad-

dition, they had to stand up straight and not move at all. Their legs began to swell. Some fainted while standing... One day, Yunxia was called to the office. Seven policemen surrounded her angrily. They kicked her, punched her, dragged her by her hair, and yelled and scolded her. Then they asked if she would practice Falun Gong again. Without hesitation, she said, "Yes!" Immediately the seven policemen came up, slapped her face, and kicked her to the floor again and again. They hit her repeatedly, and asked her if she would practice Falun Gong again. She firmly answered, "Yes!" They hit her again and again while asking her repeatedly. She answered with even more determination, "Yes! Yes! Yes! I will practice Falun Gong even if you killed me!" They were exasperated and started to tie her up. They ordered her to kneel on the ground, and put her two hands behind her back. They wrapped a thin rope around her neck, then around her hands. They began to pull on the two ends of the rope. The tighter they pulled the rope, the harder it was for her to breathe. The rope became tighter and tighter and could have easily caused fatal injury. In the past, many criminals became disabled and suffered for their whole lives because of this type of torture. After the rope was released, her four limbs were numb. She was in severe pain. They asked if she was going to continue to practice Falun Gong. Again she said, "Yes!" So they commenced torturing her using the same procedure with the rope. At the end of the second round, even though the rope had left bloody marks all over her body, and she could not move her arms, and could not even walk, her determined reply was always, "I am going to continue to practice Falun Gong!" Her right hand became numb and was useless for half a year afterwards... During this period, many practitioners were tortured in this way. Some of the ropes were even broken during the torture.

The persecution against practitioners in the labor camp has been even more severe since March 29, 2000. They were forced to march in military style and run for eight hours a day. Their ages ranged from 22 to 56 years. After walking and running they were forced to stand by the wall. Everyday someone was picked up from the group to go into the office to be bound with ropes, hit with police batons, shocked with electric batons, slapped on the face, and pulled by the hair, etc. One day, Yunxia was called to the office. The captain asked

whether she would do the labor for her "education". Yunxia kindly told him, "I have not committed any crime. My accepting the labor education is to approve the wrong decision about Falun Dafa from the government. If I did the labor then I would have done bad deeds." Upon hearing this, the captain picked up his baton and fiercely whipped her. The whipping sound and hitting sound of the baton could be heard from far away. Yunxia never made any sound. The only sounds were from the police batons and angry curses from the captain. After beating her, he asked her whether she would do the labor or not. Although she was aching and half dead, had very fast heartbeat, weak breathing, and numb legs, she didn't show any grievance. She continued to tell the captain the truth about Falun Dafa. But the captain would not listen at all. He may have been tired. He drove her out of the door while yelling and scolding her. With her body covered with wounds, she walked downstairs step by step with great difficulty. She felt pain in each step. This time, Yunxia's buttocks turned a deep shade of purple. Her whole body was badly swollen, and she could hardly walk. When she laid down at night, she didn't know if she could get up the next morning, but the guards totally ignored her wounds and forced her to stand facing the wall, march forward in a military style, and even run. Although her every step was extremely painful, she kept encouraging herself to hold on. This kind of inhumane treatment lasted for a total of 47 days.

Fifty-two practitioners began a hunger strike on April 28, 2000. They demanded that the government restore innocence to Falun Dafa and to the Teacher. They were force-fed after three days. Some bled from the force-feeding. Eighteen of them, including Qiao Yunxia, were secretly sent to the third labor camp. They were strictly monitored as soon as they arrived. They were not allowed to leave their rooms. Their movements, words, and even facial expressions were controlled. An even harsher tribulation had started. Here, whenever they studied Falun Dafa or did the exercises, they would be beaten on the most sensitive parts of the body, where serious damage could occur. Their hair was pulled out in big patches. Their bodies were covered with bruises. Young ladies' nipples were pinched until they broke open. Their pubic areas were pinched while underwear was torn. Some inmates spit large

mouthfuls of phlegm onto toilet paper and stuffed it into their mouths. Their throats were so swollen from being grabbed that it was difficult to drink. One inmate even claimed, "I want to use you for practice, so that I can go out to murder a dozen or so people." These practitioners became her live targets for practicing murder. If they practiced exercises they would be handcuffed and hung up. Some were handcuffed onto heating pipes, which made them unable to stand up or squat down. Some were handcuffed onto table legs. Some were handcuffed in the restroom for over ten days.

Once Yunxia was brutally beaten because she attempted to practice the exercises. Two guards came up to help beating her and slapped her face for over ten times. Then they hit other practitioners. Yunxia said loudly, "Beating people is violating the law." A guard slapped Yunxia over ten times again. Yunxia almost fainted. The guard then said, "Here you must listen to me. I am the law! Go sue me if you can. Sue me!"

One day Yunxia was reciting Lunyu (the preface to *Zhuan Falun*). The guards used wet towels to strap her mouth, and a spoon to pry open her teeth. Her mouth and teeth started bleeding. Feeling that even this was not enough, the guards assaulted her in public. Yunxia was not moved by it at all. She continued to recite. Then they pulled her to the water pool by her hair and poured cold water over her head. ... No matter how they tortured her, her reciting voice did not stop at all. She recited all the 72 poems in *Hongyin* (the collection of poems written by Teacher Li), and more than twenty articles written by Teacher. They poured cold water over her head for over three hours. Yunxia's loud voice of reciting lasted for over three hours as well.

Another time, because of reciting the teachings of Falun Dafa, she and other practitioners were force-fed with chili powder. The bright red chili powder burned them so painfully that they rolled over and over on the floor. The guards strapped the practitioners' necks, stuffed their mouths with towels, and brutally beat them repeatedly. The "monitors", who are convicted criminals, were given the right to handcuff practitioners. Handcuffs became utensils for the criminals' amusement at the expense of practitioners. When some practitioners told the head of the labor camp that

people would die from it, the head replied, “Don’t worry. I will take the responsibility if anyone dies.” No matter how they were mistreated, the practitioners still kindly told others: “For your own future, please don’t continue to commit sin.” They took it as their responsibility to urge people to be good.

B.31 A Practitioner’s Experience in Labor Camp

A Practitioner from Shenyang City, Liaoning Province
September 2000

On October 18, 1999, my mother, my sister and I went from Shenyang City to The National Appeal Bureau in Beijing to appeal. The police vans had been waiting there for a long time and many Falun Gong practitioners (including my mom and my sister) were thrown into the vans after being beaten up. Later the sign outside the National Appeal Bureau was also removed. We had no way but to go to Tiananmen Square to unfurl a banner that reads “Peaceful petition of Falun Gong practitioners” to call for the attention to the injustice against Falun Dafa. I was arrested on October 25, 1999 and charged with organizing tens of followers to commit a crime. I was sentenced to labor “education” for one year.

I was detained in Beijing Dongcheng Detention Center for two months. The International Excruciation Commission identified this center as "Number one Detention Center in Asia". The staff there tortured Falun Gong practitioners in many brutal ways. They slapped and kicked practitioners until they were exhausted. Practitioners were often forced to stand for long a period without being allowed to sit or move. They even pulled practitioners' hair to bump the wall. I once saw the police shackle a white-haired elderly lady and pull her back and forth in the hallway. Practitioner Wang Hui from Shenzhen City was also in my cell and she fainted after being kicked by the guard Zhang Haiyan. However, Falun Gong practitioners endured all these tortures peacefully.

I was transferred to the first Labor Camp in Hebei on December 28, 1999. This is a frightening camp.

The living conditions there are very poor. The main assignment here is to make bricks, which is a very heavy workload that requires 16 to 17 hours of work a day. It's very inconvenient to use water and restrooms. What we had for meals were poorly cooked buns and rotten potatoes. Oftentimes we still felt hungry after the meal.

On December 31, 1999, I was handcuffed because I practiced the exercises. They handcuffed me for 3 days because I refused to admit that I was wrong. During the three days they handcuffed me to a tree and hung me in the air, sometimes on the basketball stands. They even beat me in a place where nobody else was present before they sent me back to the cell. Later they changed their strategy because I would always begin practicing Falun Gong exercises once they removed the handcuffs from me. They sent two people to follow me, so I had to stop practicing. I went on hunger strikes seven times because we were deprived of the right to practice our beliefs.

Practitioners who came to the labor camp earlier had a much harder life here. Among them were Zhou Ximeng, Bai Yuzhi and Qiu Liying, Duan Jingjing and He Jing, who were from Shijiazhuang City, and Kang Shuxiang from Langfang City, and Lu Fangchun from Sanhe City. They not only went on hunger strikes for a long time but also were beaten and insulted. The staff members in the labor camp even stuffed their mouths with dirty underwear, sanitary napkins and other filthy things when they were reciting Falun Gong teachings. Qiu Liying and Bai Yuzhi were punished to stand outside with only underwear on their bodies many times in the early morning of the freezing winter. Qiu was frozen numb and Bai was even frozen to a state of unconsciousness.

Falun Gong practitioners were often handcuffed to the trees because we asked for the right to study and practice our beliefs. Later the staff members dragged us in order to stop us from practicing. On June 21, 2000, we were reciting teacher’s articles together and the staff members couldn’t stop us by just dragging us, so the guard Bao Junmei who was on duty rushed to us with two sticks in her hand and shouted to the staff members, “stuff their mouths.” She ran to Liu Guimei (from Langfang City), slapped Liu on the face and then lifted Liu's clothes to stuff Liu's mouth. Later the guards

found that many non-practitioners detained here felt sympathetic towards us, so they could only ask a few bad people to persecute Falun Gong practitioners.

Since July 22, we had been locked up in separate and were deprived of the freedom to move about, not to mention to get in touch with each other. In order to create conflicts between non-practitioners and practitioners, the labor camp placed pressure on all people, and placed restrictions on entering and leaving one's cell. All detainees spent the summer in their cells. No one was allowed to eat in the dining hall or take a rest in the yard. The camp also forced non-practitioners to watch practitioners. Because most people know us very well and respect Falun Gong, the camp failed to cause conflicts. So they had to change their strategy. On August 23, dozens of guards broke into the cells and seized Falun Gong materials from practitioners. Then each team spared one room to lock up practitioners who were on hunger strikes.

There were 50 people on hunger strike at that time. There were 11 practitioners in my cell and they were Yu Shumei, You Zhijian, Wang Yuhua, Zhang Yongqing, Shi Yurong, Yang Fengqin, Guo Lixia, Yan Fengxia, Cao Guifang, Zhu Yourong and Jing Tian. The camp decided to force-feed us on August 24. To avoid being force-fed we held each other together and recited Teacher's articles. We pulled back whoever was pulled away. After a short while the guards Bao Junmei and Li Junqing came. They pulled and kicked us. I was pressed to the ground and got several kicks on my head. Because we were very weak due to long time hunger strike, two of us were pulled away. Yan Fengxia got her head hit by the doorframe and her clothes were torn apart. They dragged her on the ground after she was force-fed. The skin on her back was scraped badly and she wasn't able to sleep on her back for several days. You Zhijian also got her clothes and feet dragged. Zhang Yongqing was banged into the heater and the guard Bao Junmei beat her to the ground. Zhang Yongqing was too weak to get up from the ground. The team head realized force-feeding was going with great difficulty so he came in and tried all means to persuade us. Later, seeing Guo Lixia also bumped into the wall to prevent being force-fed, the head had no way but to stop force-feeding.

On August 25, they kept force-feeding the rest of us. I asked others to hold me and I pulled Shi Yurong's arm tightly but the guard Li Junqing kicked them hard. We were weak physically because of the hunger strike, and I was carried away because I am the lightest. In the force-feeding room, I saw Zhang Yongqing being placed on the wet ground and I was put in the bed. Several people pressed me. Shortly after I was force-fed and sent back, Yang Fengqin was also pulled back. Yang's legs were badly wounded and she couldn't even stand up. Guo Lixia also got some injuries.

Now they began to give some of us intravenous injection (Yan Fengxia, Shi Yurong, Zhang Yongqing and Jing Tian). If we do not eat after injection, then we might be sent to the mental hospital for electric needle treatment. We know Zhang Deyi just got out of there. We don't know Qiu Liying and Duan Jingjing's whereabouts after they were sent to the hospital.

Bai Yuzhi from Shijiazhuang City and Miao Peihua from Jinan City were transferred to Baoding labor camp from here, and they are still on hunger strike. They don't have family members to take care of them and I am very concerned about their situation.

B.32 The Heroic Undertaking in Beijing

On the early morning of September 21st, 2000, posters declaring "Jiang Zemin Can't Shirk the Historical Responsibility for the Persecution of Falun Gong" were seen posted in almost all counties in Beijing. These posters were posted everywhere including the advertisement boards on the buses, utility pillars, bridges, residential areas, ancient temples, and the walls in the alleys. A lot of people stood, watched and read these posters. Following 14 months of the Chinese government's suppression of Falun Gong, this event occurred in the heart of China -- Beijing -- despite very tight security set up for the upcoming "National Day." For those politicians who want to annihilate Falun Gong before the national day, this should teach them a lesson. This convincingly indicates the

mighty power of Falun Dafa that brings everyone together, and practitioners' fearlessness of the authority and determination to continue their cultivation.

Most citizens in Beijing are capable of recognizing the vicious intentions of a few individuals in the central government. Moreover, many of Jiang's ignorant manners have been the source of jokes and criticisms among people in Beijing. Therefore, this act of exposing the crimes of Jiang Zemin has hit the mark at the right time and is helping the citizens of Beijing to see through Jiang's evil intention of suppressing Falun Gong. The general public has welcomed this act.

Later on, the government mobilized a lot of people to take down these posters. However, the posters were posted over quite a large area, and even until 10AM on some business streets, some posters were still in good condition and attracting people's attention. Some citizens were so bold that they pieced the torn pieces together to read as if there was no one around even while the government officers were tearing the posters apart. Some citizens tried very hard to read the words on the posters. Some citizens said: "Falun Gong is so brave! They should have done this earlier to Jiang Zemin." All these indicate to us that citizens are eager to understand Falun Dafa and the necessity for practitioners to tell the truth to the general public.

B.33 I Hung up Three "Zhen-Shan-Ren" Banners on National Day

Last night, by chance I ran into more than ten fellow practitioners who said that there were many practitioners from other regions coming to Beijing. They said that in some regions, everyone who could come out had left home to come to Beijing. They had printed many horizontally scrolled banners. I took a few with the large characters "Zhen-Shan-Ren" ("Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance") on them. They were beautiful. Those fellow practitioners said: "These banners were made with great effort, be sure to make them

have an impact." I gave some to the practitioners who were going to Tiananmen Square, and I still had three banners left in the end. I wanted to go to Tiananmen Square, too, but not all three banners would be put to use if I did, so I decided to hang up all three of them. First I went to a highway cross bridge. The sky was overcast, with heavy dark clouds and not a single ray of sunshine. I hung up the banner and quickly left. When I looked back from a distance, the large bright yellow and red characters were glistening like the sun.

Then I came to the side of a highway, and hung up the second banner. It started to rain a little. I was worried that the banner would get wet (later I learned that the police had just started brutally beating practitioners on Tiananmen Square at that time), but then I thought it was still important to let people see these three characters Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance). When I finished hanging up the banner, the rain stopped.

Just then, I saw some police vehicles passing by with sirens blaring, some packed with people inside. Obviously those were arrested practitioners. I pressed my hands together (a gesture in Buddha school) towards them in my heart. There were police cars rushing with sirens in the direction of the banner. From the harsh sound, I heard fear and weakness. I thought, what the evil really fears is precisely Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance).

In the end, I found another highway cross-bridge and hung up the last banner on top, high above. At this point, the sun came out from behind the thick, dark clouds and illuminated every corner of the land. I left without looking back. Behind me, there suddenly sounded some harsh, ear-piercing sirens. I didn't stop. Silently, my heart was filled with peace and joy.

B.34 A Practitioner's Experience of Defending Falun Dafa on Chinese National Day

At 9:00AM on October 1st, 2000, I was in

Tiananmen Square together with many other practitioners to speak out for Falun Dafa. From the square, buses full of arrested practitioners were slowly driven out one after another. From inside the buses, the sound of the practitioners' voices: "Falun Dafa is good," "Falun Dafa is righteous," and "restore the innocence of our teacher" resonated throughout the square. Practitioners stuck out their heads, eyes filled with tears, waved to people outside, telling them that Falun Gong is righteous.

I was dragged onto a bus by a couple of policemen. They were trying to close the windows on the bus while cursing: "We'll smash you!" because practitioners were sticking out their heads or arms while talking to people. As we drove, practitioners opened up the windows and shouted to the people along the street: "Falun Dafa is good, Falun Dafa is righteous!" The armed police on the bus got very nervous and started pushing very hard on the windows, trying to close them. Practitioners, on the other hand, were pushing hard from the other side to keep them open, and at the same time, other practitioners started introducing Falun Dafa to the armed police. Telling them the true facts about Falun Gong. Telling them that more than 50 practitioners had already died in the suppression being directed by Jiang Zemin. That tens of thousands of practitioners have been illegally sentenced to prison terms, sent to labor camps, detained, beaten, their homes raided and belongings confiscated, fined and fired from their jobs or expelled from school. The armed police listened, and slowly, they loosened their hands. In this way, our chanting never stopped. The public along the road learned that we were arrested because of practicing Falun Gong, all the way until we arrived at the branch office of the police in Qianmen.

We entered the yard of the branch office with our heads held high. Immediately we heard "The Buddha's light shines through everywhere and illuminates and harmonizes everything" and some loud applause. It was all a haze before my eyes. I waved to the fellow practitioners who had arrived earlier. When the police came with video cameras, practitioners held up pictures of teacher in the books, long banners saying "Falun Dafa is Good," and big yellow T-shirts with "Zhen-Shan-Ren" (Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance) characters, and shouted together "Falun Dafa is

good," and "Peacefully resolve the Falun Gong issue." Some practitioners had tears streaming down their faces. The scene was incredibly moving.

A woman in her thirties suddenly came forward and said, "We want to see General Secretary Jiang." I felt that something was wrong when I heard this. Later, the police wanted to send us somewhere else and the practitioners wouldn't go, so they started to drag us violently. We practitioners then had our arms locked together so as not to be dragged away. At this point, a tall man in a suit behind us started yelling, "Push forward!" and pushed forward really hard. The group followed and pushed forward together, and the police took this chance to record it on videotape. I felt that something wasn't right, and turned back and looked at the man. In his eyes I saw fear and guilt. I immediately shouted toward the back: "Let's calm down, use reason." The practitioners all calmed down. We began to suspect these two people. To no one's surprise, when we were escorted to the yard of the detention center in Miyun county of Beijing, these two had disappeared. Later on, other practitioners told us that they had left through the back door. No wonder -- they were two spies who were mingling with the practitioners and waiting for opportunities to make trouble and to frame practitioners. When we were deeply moved a while ago, it was really easy to be led by sentiment, and we were almost tricked by the spies. From this we understood: as practitioners we should always set higher standards for ourselves. Even when doing the most sacred things, we cannot mix them up with any human sentiments, and should always maintain compassion and reason.

The practitioners who were assigned numbers were gradually sent to different police offices to be cross-examined. Those who refused to give their names were beaten badly. The policeman cross-examining me concentrated on reading the article I gave him on exposing Jiang Zemin's crimes. I took the chance to tell him the facts of how Jiang had been persecuting practitioners. He was shocked, because he had no idea that about 52 practitioners had been beaten to death.

In the evening we were again sent back to the detention center of Miyun county, and we shared our

experiences with each other. In the prison there was an old lady in her sixties. She had been badly kicked by the police on her left arm while holding a banner on Tiananmen Square, and was left immobile. But she was still smiling, and told us how wonderful it was for her to completely get rid of selfishness when unfolding the banner. Another practitioner went on a hunger strike in a detention center to protest the injustice against Falun Dafa. On the ninth day of his hunger strike, the chief of the detention center lost his patience. He was surprised by the fact that this practitioner was still alive after 9 days with no food, so he asked, "Why don't you eat any food? Are you eating some high-energy substance?" Through various tribulations that these practitioners endured, they were enlightened to the principle of selflessness and fearlessness: only when one has cultivated to the state of no selfishness can he stand up fearlessly for the Truth.

At night we heard the yelling of the policemen next door and practitioners' agonized screams. Later we learned that practitioners were being savagely beaten for practicing Falun Gong exercises. One of the evil policemen kicked a female practitioner in the head, her body fell and her head banged against the wall. She lost consciousness instantly.

The second day, I was sent to the Beijing Liaison Office of the city where I came from. There I told the police who escorted me how practitioners have been persecuted. He listened attentively.

Later on I gained a deeper understanding of what Teacher says in one of his articles: "to be detained is not the purpose" ("Rationality"), to validate Falun Dafa is the most important thing at present. Therefore in the afternoon of October 2nd, I walked out of the Liaison Office building under the surveillance of a dozen plain-clothed policemen, and came back to Tiananmen Square to tell the world the injustice against Falun Dafa.

B.35 Eyewitness Accounts in Tiananmen Square on National Day

Eyewitness Account #1

On October 1, 2000 at 7:00am, armed policemen began to clear out Tiananmen Square. Several sanitation vehicles drove around to expel tourists. Many Falun Gong practitioners were not willing to leave, so the armed policemen started to arrest them, forcing them into buses. Some practitioners chanted: "Falun Dafa is good!" Several buses filled with practitioners roamed around the square giving the arrested practitioners in the buses more opportunities to speak to the tourists loudly: "Falun Dafa is good!"

Arrested Falun Gong practitioners were taken to the Eastern District Detention Center located in Xiaotangshan, Changping County. Policemen from various regions came to identify their local practitioners and then took them away. Those practitioners who refused to give their names were sent to other detention centers. Policemen asked several elderly practitioners whether they were ill. In response, these elderly practitioners mentioned the diseases they had suffered before they began practicing Falun Gong, and how they got rid of their diseases by practicing Falun Gong. Later, the police took them to their local police station. They were released after one night of detention.

One practitioner from Shandong Province walked for nine days before he arrived at Tiananmen Square. He did so after he read on Minghui net the article, "To Jiang Zemin: Stop The Reckless Behavior That Is Disgracing China."

Eyewitness Account #2:

On the early morning of October 1, 2000, I arrived at the Tiananmen Square that was crowded with tourists, plainclothes agents and uniformed police. The police searched tourists' bags in a very rude and offensive manner. I noticed that there were many Falun Gong practitioners from all over the country in the Square. Because another round of oppression had been launched nationwide prior to October 1, with numerous practitioners unlawfully arrested and detained, practitioners from all over the country had come to Beijing to appeal to the central government.

At about 8:30am, one of the first Falun Dafa ban-

ners was raised and many practitioners immediately stepped forward. The police rushed towards these goodhearted people who would never think of fighting back. Numerous blows and kicks fell on practitioners. "Police, stop beating," I shouted, and got punched immediately. "Falun Dafa is good!" I shouted loudly again. A policeman rushed at me and pulled my clothes and tore them apart. Another policeman punched a middle-aged woman in the face. She fell down with blood all over her face. Several policemen also beat a senior citizen until the blood covered his face. "Why do the police beat people so cruelly?" one tourist complained loudly.

After 7:00pm on October 1, many soldiers were sent silently from other places to the areas surrounding Tiananmen Square. In the woods along the History Museum and behind portable toilets and in other dark corners, numerous PLA (People's Liberation Army) soldiers lay hidden. They looked like newly recruited soldiers. Jiang Zemin appears to be plotting more serious crimes.

Eyewitness Account #3

It was very cloudy on the morning of October 1, 2000, unlike the usual autumn day that should be clear. There was already a sea of people in the Square at 7:00am. Around 8:00am, I walked around the Monument to the National Flag and saw two policemen questioning several middle-aged women who were sitting on the ground. The police arrested two women whom they considered to be Falun Gong practitioners, although the women asked him: "What's wrong with our sitting here?"

Suddenly a commotion broke out as a dozen plainclothes policemen sprinted toward several Falun Gong practitioners who were raising a banner. Plainclothes agents, uniformed policemen, and thugs hired by the police fiercely beat these practitioners, who protected the banners with their bodies. Tourists came over to watch what was happening, and police vans also drove over. While driving the tourists back, the police pushed the practitioners into the vans. Falun Gong practitioners shouted: "Falun Dafa is good! Falun Dafa is righteous!" A practitioner in a yellow t-shirt with the three characters, "Truthfulness, Compassion, Forbearance," jumped out from the window of the

police van. He shouted: "Falun Dafa is good! Falun Dafa practitioners step forward!" As policemen and thugs ran after him, another dozen practitioners who were standing at the rear of the crowd answered his call by raising another banner. Angry policemen, who seemed to have lost their human nature, violently beat elderly citizens who were probably older than their parents and young men and women who were probably younger than their own brothers and sisters. The frightened tourists scattered all over the place. It was very chaotic.

Near the National Flag, more and more Falun Gong practitioners raised banners and distributed flyers. Uniformed and plainclothes policemen began to drive tourists off the square, leaving the middle of the square to Falun Gong practitioners holding banners and policemen waving their fists. Suddenly a tide of chanting that astonished the crowd spread over the throng from the east of the National Flag, "Falun Dafa is good! Falun Dafa is righteous!" Nearly one hundred Falun Gong practitioners rushed out from the expelled throng towards the center of the square. Numerous armed policemen were sent to the square, and a curfew was declared. Even so, Falun Gong practitioners continued to rush into the center of the square from all directions. The tourists who had been driven out clogged up the nearby underground passageway and all the other exits. This terrible spectacle was shot and videotaped by many, but the plainclothes policemen forced everyone to expose their films.

Buses, which had been prepared beforehand, were driven into the center of the square through the entrance on the east side of the Monument. A lot of people witnessed the brutal violence. Plainclothes agents and uniformed police pulled practitioners out of the crowd. Hired thugs fiercely pushed the crowd back, yelling: "Is there anything worth watching? Do you want to get on the bus, too?!..."

Many rows of armed policemen were sent into the center of Tiananmen Square, recklessly dealing with the non-violent Falun Gong practitioners. Buses filled with Falun Gong practitioners drove away from the square. Through the bus windows, some practitioners said loudly "Falun Dafa is good! Falun Dafa is righteous!" Some practitio-

ners pressed their hands together in front of their chests (a gesture in Buddha school) with smiles on their faces. A bunch of flyers were tossed out from the window of a bus. Banners reading "Truthfulness, Compassion, Forbearance" and "Falun Dafa is Good" were raised outside of the bus windows. Policemen inside the bus crawled over the heads of practitioners trying to grab the banners but they couldn't get them. Policemen on the ground came to help, but also failed to seize the banners because the practitioners held the banners tightly. Dozens of buses and police vehicles drove away from Tiananmen Square. This action of defending Falun Dafa in the human world lasted for more than an hour. History will remember this day.

At 9:20am the soldiers assembled in the square. They looked very tired and sweaty. The square was reopened. In some places, people were being driven out continuously. Occasionally several practitioners would chant: "Falun Dafa is good!" Then a police vehicle would rush over immediately... Standing on an iron container and waving their arms, two young practitioners shouted at the throng: "Falun Dafa is righteous! Falun Dafa is righteous!" Policemen who were still panting from exertion ran over in exasperation to arrest them while cursing at people.

It started to rain. I left in the afternoon while the police vehicles kept rushing from one corner to another in Tiananmen Square. At about 3:20pm the sun came out in the gloomy sky but the air in Beijing was still foul. On October 2 a big fog filled the whole city.

Eyewitness Account #4:

On October 1, Beijing was dark and cloudy. The crowd surged like a tide into Tiananmen Square. At about 8:00am, after the flag raising ceremony, Falun Gong practitioners started to protest peacefully. Protesting the brutal and inhumane crackdown on Falun Gong by Jiang Zemin and his accomplices, and requesting that Falun Gong practitioners be treated justly, practitioners raised banners on which were written "Truthfulness, Compassion, Forbearance," and "Falun Dafa is Good."

At once, the uniformed and plainclothes policemen brutally attacked practitioners. Like a pack of

wolves surrounding their prey, the police maliciously beat and kicked these goodhearted and peaceful Falun Gong practitioners. One strong policeman held an old lady's ankles and dragged her from the entrance of an underground passageway to a police vehicle for a distance over 300 feet. The rough surface of the ground scraped the old lady's body badly. Many women, including one lady holding an infant, were dragged into police vehicles by hair. Each time, clumps of hair would be pulled out. In spite of this brutal oppression, more and more Falun Gong practitioners bravely stepped out from the crowd. The incident lasted for about an hour. Many onlookers felt outrageous about police's brutality.

Blood of goodhearted and innocent Falun Gong practitioners can be found on the wet Square. More than 1000 practitioners were arrested and they were sent to the front of a market beside Qianmen ('Front Gate'). Later they were transferred to unknown places. A curfew was called on the square for an hour and then the square was reopened after the banners, flyers, and blood had been cleaned up. However, after the square was reopened, Falun Gong practitioners continued to protest peacefully and the oppression resumed.

Tiananmen Square is the symbol of the People's Republic of China and is the Square of the people. But now it has been turned into a place where a few evil people brutally oppress goodhearted and peaceful practitioners. Because Jiang Zemin and his accomplices have deprived tens of millions of Falun Gong practitioners of their legal rights and left them no place to appeal, practitioners have no choice but to go to Tiananmen Square. The high price paid by the practitioners for peacefully protesting in Tiananmen Square reveals to the people the crimes of Jiang Zemin and his accomplices and the ways in which these crimes are drawing the country into disgrace.

Under the Eastern Review Stand of the Tiananmen building was hidden the control center for the oppression. Rows of TV monitors could be seen through an occasionally opened door. The scenes of oppression kept changing on those monitors, while a dozen policemen gave orders. On the one side was a group of peaceful people who had worked hard all their lives to pay the taxes. On the other side was a group of oppressors who had

been equipped with the most modern, high-tech equipment which were bought using taxpayers' money. Who is evil? And who is righteous?

Eyewitness Account #5:

On the early morning of October 1, 2000 there was a scattered shower. Tiananmen Square had been crowded with people since the previous evening. More and more tourists were now entering the Square. At about 8:30am, a group of Falun Gong practitioners from Shandong Province first raised a banner near the National Flag. Then more and more practitioners raised banners or started doing Falun Gong exercises. Uniformed and plainclothes policemen ran over as if faced with formidable enemies. Numerous armed policemen were dispatched into Tiananmen Square, and curfew was declared. Tourists were not allowed to enter the square, so that the armed police could deal with the peaceful and benign Falun Gong practitioners.

The tourists were driven to the side areas of the Square. In the middle of the Square was a large empty space where police parked vehicles and buses specifically for arresting Falun Gong practitioners. Inside the guard line stood more than twenty fierce-looking young men who were watching the crowd closely. Upon finding Falun Gong practitioners raising banners or doing Falun Gong exercises, they would immediately swarm upon them and beat and kick them, including senior citizens and children. After that they would return to their lines. A male practitioner was beaten unconscious. They dragged him, who was wearing only a thin short-sleeve shirt, by his arms for more than sixty feet on the ground into the bus. Another practitioner in a police uniform was sitting on the ground with his legs crossed in the meditation pose. Several ruffians rushed upon him, beating and kicking him. But this practitioner kept sitting with his legs crossed tightly.

Some people in the crowd reprimanded those ruffians angrily. But they shouted loudly: "Are you Falun Gong practitioners? If you are, get on the bus." They rushed into the crowd and dragged out those they thought were suspicious. Police also paid close attention to people who carried cameras and shouted: "No taking pictures!" Once they found somebody taking a picture, they exposed

the film or even broke the camera. Under this tyranny, even foreign tourists had no choice but to open their cameras and remove the film.

Buses filled with practitioners were leaving Tiananmen Square. Practitioners in buses shouted: "Falun Dafa is good. Falun Dafa is righteous. The oppression of Falun Dafa is the most appalling injustice throughout the ages." I hope that the voices from these Falun Gong practitioners will wake up people's conscience. I hope that the ferocious conduct of Jiang Zemin and his accomplices has been made abundantly clear to the world.

Those Falun Gong practitioners were sent to the Changping Detention Center. Some of them were transferred to Shunyi county and other places.

B.36 The Appeals Continue Unabated: Reports from Tiananmen Square (10/5/00-10/7/00)

Eyewitness Account #1 (10/6/00)

It was cloudy and gloomy on the morning of October 6 in Beijing. In the Tiananmen Square, there were many armed policemen, plainclothes police, and dozens of police vans and buses. Several buses filled with armed policemen parked in front of the Military Museum on the east side of the square. The police kept examining tourists, especially women with purses, to see if they had banners.

At about 11:00am, many practitioners unfolded banners in the center of the square. Five or six police cars drove by with their sirens sounding. Five or six squads of armed policemen in plainclothes began to beat practitioners in a frenzy. The first group of practitioners numbered more than 600. Many uniformed policemen drove tourists away, confiscated their films and cameras, and cleared the Square. They had to turn up the loud music to an extreme volume to cover up the voices of practitioners chanting: "Falun Dafa is good!" Practitioners among the tourists kept unfurling banners and distributing flyers. Dozens of plainclothes policemen were dashing all over the Square.

Some practitioners fainted due to beatings; some fell to the ground and were kicked by the police; some had blood all over their faces; some were dragged into the vans by the plainclothes police; some were kicked against the bus and fell unconscious... It was utterly inhumane. Practitioners continued to unfold banners and chant "Falun Dafa is good!" after being pushed into the van, hoping to awaken people's consciences. The police used 20 to 30 vans to remove practitioners from the Square. Street cleaning vehicles immediately cleaned up the belongings and blood left by the practitioners. The armed policemen in plainclothes then went back to their squads.

About 30 minutes later the square was reopened and tourists went to the center of the Square to take photos. About thirty seconds later, practitioners again unfolded banners and distributed flyers one after another. The police vans continued to move practitioners out of the Square. By 11:45 am when I left the Square, there were still practitioners being arrested.

Eyewitness Account #2 (10/5/00)

Many police were on duty on both the east and west Changan streets [the main streets leading to the square]. There were sentries posted every 10 meters. Armed policemen watched passing pedestrians closely as if they would find something from looking at people's faces and their bags. More police were sent to Jinshuiqiao [bridges on the north side of the square] and plainclothes agents mingled with pedestrians. More than ten small police vehicles were parked on both sides of the square. Dozens of larger police vehicles and buses were parked behind the Monument, and some of them carried armed police and soldiers.

At first glance, you would think that those people sitting on the cement borders of the flower gardens were tourists. But if you took a closer look, you would know that most of them were plainclothes agents watching people lingering on the Square, especially watching those who sat on the ground. Once they confirmed that someone was a Falun Gong practitioner, they would arrest him or her immediately. The armed police paid special attention to people who had backpacks, and they frequently asked tourists to open their bags. Two

policemen were overheard murmuring: "It's already 10:00am. Why haven't we seen any Falun Gong people yet?" I knew that these deployments were carefully arranged to deal with the good-hearted and harmless practitioners.

At about 10:15am I suddenly heard someone shout: "Get out of the way!" and I saw four policemen carrying a practitioner who was chanting loudly: "Falun Dafa is good!" They walked rapidly from the center of the Square towards a police van parked on the east side. But this practitioner struggled very hard to get out of their grasp before he was put into the van and shouted at the surrounding crowd: "Falun Dafa is good!" A policeman grabbed this practitioner's throat in order to stop him from speaking and threw him into the van. At the same time, four other practitioners were also forced into the van. The curtains of the van were immediately pulled down and the van was driven off the Square. An empty police van quickly came to replace it. Then I noticed arrests on the west side of the Square so I ran over to take a look. I saw several policemen beating a practitioner who had fallen down from the police van. The police did not stop beating him until they pushed this practitioner into the van. Another practitioner in the van shouted: "Stop beating him!" Other policemen were busy dispersing the surrounding crowd.

Teacher's words: "Validate the Fa with reason, clarify the truth with wisdom, promote the Fa and offer people salvation with benevolence" (Rationality), kept popping up in my mind on my way home. I have only one thought: I will make good use of my environment and try my best to follow Teacher's words. I am one particle of Falun Dafa and I should exert all my effort. I shall change myself as well as my surrounding environment; I shall make more friends and actively tell more people about the truth of the situation using all possible means.

Eyewitness Account #3 (10/6/00)

At 11:00am on October 6, after the peaceful appeal of hundreds of practitioners in the Tiananmen Square was brutally suppressed, practitioners still came to the Square to appeal. The Beijing police were extremely nervous and they kept patrolling the Square. At 5:00pm, the police arrested more than 50 practitioners from Shanxi and Guangxi

Provinces.

Recently, the hotels in the suburbs of Beijing have experienced frequent and sudden checks by the police. All people without ID's are considered to be Falun Gong practitioners and are taken away.

Eyewitness Account #4 (10/7/00)

It was still foggy in Beijing on October 7. On October 6, the peaceful appeal of hundreds of practitioners in Tiananmen Square was suppressed. The next day, hundreds of practitioners from Shandong Province came to the square to appeal for Falun Gong and experienced another round of cruel abuses. At 11:50am on October 7, in front of the Statue of Sun Zhongshan (a prominent figure in the recent history of China), a practitioner from Shandong Province unfurled a banner reading "Truthfulness, Benevolence and Forbearance" and dozens of practitioners simultaneously shouted, "Falun Dafa is good" and "Falun Dafa is righteous." Shortly thereafter, the armed police on duty in front of the Statue ran out to attack the practitioner who had held up the "Truthfulness, Benevolence and Forbearance" banner. The police officers and some plainclothes agents also swarmed all over him. A police van drove over with the windows covered with curtains, and practitioners were forced into the van.

The police slapped the faces of dozens of young practitioners because they kept repeating "Falun Dafa is righteous." A female practitioner from Weifang City with a 4-month-old infant was also dragged into the police van. The cries of her child were really heartbreaking. When an onlooker asked a policeman why they were arresting people, the policeman answered: "They oppose Jiang Zemin." One witness even heard an officer making a phone call and saying: "...Too many to arrests... Send more policemen here..."

This is yet another tragedy conducted by the malicious Jiang Zemin during the National Holiday. Good people are being cruelly persecuted. Where can we find justice in the world?

B.37 A Falun Gong Practitioner's Personal Experience in Detention

Centers and Labor Camp

October 2000

Since Jiang Zemin outlawed Falun Gong on July 22nd, 1999, he and his cohorts have made use of all state-run radio stations, TV stations and newspapers to report distorted facts about Falun Gong. My conscience urged me to go to Beijing to appeal. I would like to say the following on behalf of Falun Gong: "Falun Gong is truly a virtuous teaching that has brought goodness to people's hearts, improved the moral character of tens of millions of people, and brought tremendous benefits to society."

When I was appealing in Beijing, policemen asked pedestrians if they were Falun Gong practitioners. If someone answered "yes", the police would take that person away immediately. When they asked me, I answered "yes" and as a result I was sent to Changping temporary detention center in Beijing. There, they strip-searched me. Another practitioner had the same thing happen to her and had her 1,000 Yuan seized by police. The police said they were only "holding" the money, but the practitioner never got the money back.

After several days in the temporary detention center in Changping, practitioners were sent to detention centers in their hometowns because we persevered in practicing Falun Gong. Within a few days after we got there, 500 more practitioners (around 200 male and 300 female) were taken into the detention center. They included university professors, college students, a sixteen-year-old high school student, a blind person, a pregnant woman, a lady in her seventh day after miscarriage, and elderly people in their seventies. Up to 90 people shared a particularly big cell. One toilet, with no covering at all, sat in the corner of the cell, immediately next to a row of beds. At night, people had their feet crammed up to the toilet.

Although it was crowded, the cell remained in perfect order, clean and tidy. Observing this, the guards couldn't help saying: "Falun Gong is really a group of good people." The guards gradually changed their stiff attitudes.

Many fellow practitioners have persistently appealed to the Chinese government attempting to

make the following requests: provide a lenient cultivation environment, legalize the publication of Falun Dafa books, rescind the arrest warrant for Teacher Li, and release all the innocent Falun Dafa practitioners detained or sentenced. With these points in mind, we started a hunger strike. Because of this, the persecutions against us were "upgraded." We were detained in the drug rehabilitation institution under a tight surveillance.

Cells in the institution were about ten square meters. Each cell had two beds, a passageway in the middle and a toilet in the corner. Twenty-five, and in some cases thirty practitioners were packed into one cell. The pumpkin soup we were fed resembled dirty water. Undercooked steamed corn buns were covered with dirt and rat droppings accompanied the soup. During the day, we were not allowed to walk on the ground; they forced us to sit. Nighttime was sheer torture. They called it "knife squeezing fish." Everyone but the head of the cell had to lay on one of the double-sized beds on his or her side. Each bed, wooden and unpadded, held ten to twelve people, with their chests and backs pressed up against one another. Only one or two quilts covered each bed. We had to be in bed from 8:30pm to 6:00am. We could neither sleep nor roll over at will. Only every two hours were we allowed to turn our bodies.

Non-practitioner prisoners in the ward always swore at people. In contrast, Falun Dafa practitioners conducted themselves according to "truthfulness, compassion, forbearance." While eating, we would rather endure hunger than vie for the several pieces of pumpkin at the bottom of the pot. During the night, we endured severe back pain so as not to move and disturb others who had managed to fall sleep. We introduced Falun Dafa to other prisoners and told them the principles of being a good person. The criminals saw with their own eyes the great benevolence and forbearance of "Falun Gong". They said that they would never have believed there existed such good people if they had not seen them with their own eyes. Our behavior educated and changed them. They became more and more civilized, no longer vying for food, wasting grains, or using dirty words. One criminal told me, "If I had obtained Falun Dafa earlier, I would not have committed such a big crime."

We were not allowed to study and practice in the ward. If we did, we were forced to wear heavy handcuffs and shackles. Some were even locked with hands and feet together so that they could not straighten the back. Several practitioners were chained together and left to eat, sleep and use the toilet in that manner. We commonly endured beatings and foul language. The lack of water was most unbearable. It was provided every morning and evening for a half an hour. The head of the cell assigned a person to fill up several plastic buckets for drinking, washing clothes and rinsing toilets throughout the day. But sometimes, we had to stretch the bucket water for two or three days because the water failed to come. During those days, there was no water to drink, and certainly no water to wash the face or rinse the toilet. Therefore we had to put sheets of paper in the toilet to manage the waste.

The windows remained open all day and night even in the coldest months of the year. The cell was no different from a pigsty. Because of bad hygienic conditions, almost all the prisoners were infected with scabies that would last from one month to as long as half a year. They were especially itchy at night when they felt like ten thousand arrows piercing through the body. The detention center is really "hell in the human world".

Every "Falun Gong" practitioner was interrogated several times during the detention in the ward. Because we continued to cultivate Falun Gong and declared our innocence, we were sentenced to 1, 1.5 or 2 years of forced labor in a labor camp.

In the labor camp, the situation became more severe. The guards forced us to work from early in the morning, 3:00 or 4:00am, until midnight. Speaking while working was prohibited and resulted in beatings and curses. Sometimes, if we attempted to wash ourselves in the morning, the guards would curse and beat us. Mealtime was only three to five minutes. We simply poured food into the stomach, un-chewed. According to one guard, the government originally prepared grain for 300 people, but there were 600 people in the labor camp. Therefore, during the first several months, grain was the major hardship in the labor camp. Unbearable hunger, along with exhaustion from labor made some practitioners lose consciousness. They used "sleep deprivation tactics"

to keep us from studying Falun Dafa teachings and practicing the exercises.

Studying Falun Dafa and practicing the exercises in the labor camp was extremely difficult. If someone was found studying or practicing, he or she would suffer immediate brutal beating. Practitioners were always beaten so that blood flowed from the nose and mouth. As time passed, the guards became even more severe because of intense pressure from their supervisors, who threatened them that if they could not stop practitioners from practicing, they would be temporarily removed from their posts for self-examination. They attempted to force us to renounce our beliefs, beating good people as if they were bad. Isn't such a government frightening? The number of the practitioners who got sentenced and sent to the labor camp kept increasing. They made use of all rooms available to hold detained practitioners. In some groups, it was even required that two practitioners share a single bed.

Almost all practitioners detained in the labor camp had experienced tortures. Some were beaten so severely that their bodies were full of wounds, and became black and blue. The bridge of a practitioner's nose was fractured. Some were tied to bare iron beds (with no mattress or bed coverings - and so dubbed "dead people's beds") for several days. Some were electrically shocked and they vomited or lost consciousness. In some cases, the faces of some practitioners were shocked by electric batons and became bruised, swollen and disfigured. The smell of burnt flesh was present until the following day. Even more seriously, some practitioners were tortured to the point of incontinence. Some were confined to a cell so small that they could not completely stand up, squat or lie down. Yet they had to eat, live, defecate or urinate in the cell. The urine and feces remained three for days.

All of the above was to force practitioners to give up and slander Falun Dafa and Teacher Li. Slogans that slandered Teacher Li and Falun Dafa were even posted on the windows of the reception room. All visitors to the labor camp were required to read the slogans. Some visitors (Falun Gong practitioners) who had traveled by train for several hundred miles had to go back with tears in their eyes before they could meet their loved ones be-

cause they refused to read the vicious slanders. (The Falun Gong practitioners detained at the labor camp came from all over the province.)

Power and violence cannot overwhelm justice and kindness. Although our human bodies have been bullied severely, our hearts for persevering in the cultivation of Falun Dafa will never change. Although we have lost our personal freedom, our firm belief that "justice will definitely overwhelm injustice" will never change! For the promotion of the universal principles, and for more and more people to be freed from the sufferings, we have no anger or hatred for our hardships.

B.38 My Experience of Defending Falun Dafa

October 2000

This June, like many other Falun Dafa practitioners in my local area, I prepared to go to Beijing to appeal again. On June 23rd, 2000, because someone had leaked out information, a few dozen practitioners, including myself, were arrested at home, at the railway station, or on the train. We were forcibly taken to detention centers, drug-abstention centers, or asylums. Later on, some of the practitioners were put into labor camp. Maybe it was because of my strong will to not be taken by the evil force and my righteous thought of going to Beijing to appeal, I successfully walked out of the local police station and went to Beijing by transferring a few times.

On the third day, another practitioner and I chose to go to Tiananmen Square together. There were small groups of practitioners everywhere along the boulevard. We signaled to each other that we are Falun Dafa practitioners by hand gestures. From our conversation, we knew that they had also overcome enormous difficulties to break through the dragnet of their local police to come to Beijing. While we were talking, the police came up to beat and kick us and dragged us into the police vans. In the van, I was able to open the window and unfurl a banner reading "Truth, Compassion, Forbearance" outside the window. I also chanted: "Falun Dafa is good!" The people on the Square all watched me while I was chanting. The

police rushed to me, violently beat me and tried to take away the banner. Two other female practitioners inside the van cried loudly: "Police are beating people!" and so they were also beaten brutally. After the police took away my banner, I said to them with a smile: "We Falun Gong practitioners are good people. For example, I have no hatred at all toward you even though you beat me like this." I paused a while and continued: "We have endured enormous tribulations to ..." At that moment, our van arrived at the center of the Square. To my surprise, the driver suddenly stopped the van, grabbed an iron rod as thick as a thumb from under his seat, and leapt towards me and beat me with the iron rod.

The first strike fell on my arm, followed by two strikes on my back. I immediately fell into my seat and became nearly unconscious. The other two practitioners asked me: "Are you OK?" I recovered a bit and the driver went back to his seat. I thought: "I'm a Falun Dafa practitioner, I shouldn't fall down, I must stand firmly." After I moved around a little bit, I almost fully recovered. A few minutes later, we arrived at Tiananmen Police Station. Many policemen, some of whom seemed to be officials, were standing at the door. I noticed that my arm had become swollen and a bloody lump with the size of a duck egg appeared on my arm. I therefore went to one official and said: "Please take a look..." Before I could finish, the driver and those policemen who had arrested me beat me fiercely once again, just like those sinister gang members on TV. They were cruel and merciless. They intentionally beat my chest, neck, head, stomach and waist. I was disoriented and almost fainted once again. In a daze, I heard a voice saying: "Stop." Later I was taken to a room and the policemen who arrested me followed me into the room. They tightly wrapped my banner around my neck and forcibly dragged me by my neck toward the door, yelling: "Let me see you unfurling your banner!" I almost fainted once again. In the daze I heard another policeman saying: "That's enough, let's stop." I struggled to stand up again and saw a short policeman holding a notebook and a pen asking me repeatedly: "Where do you come from?" Upon hearing this, my compassion suddenly burst out and I replied, almost choked with sobs, "I come to attain Falun Dafa." He asked: "Then, what is your name?" "I don't want to tell you because the local government will always

treat practitioners who go to appeal with condemnation, labor education, fines, and confiscation of their property. So many practitioners' families have been broken up and some have been tortured to death..." He didn't say a word for a while, and then he waved his hand and told me to go to another side.

I went to the other side. It was a long and narrow backyard packed with practitioners. They were standing there and doing the "Holding the Law Wheel" exercise. I put down my bag and joined them. About half an hour later, I did the meditation exercise and felt that some energy was massaging my back and lots of bubbles were emitting from the flesh hit by the iron rod. After about another hour, the police ordered us to stand in lines to be transferred to another place. The reason was that there were too many practitioners and some of the practitioners would be sent to the jails in the suburban area of Beijing. I was the first one in the line. When I went into the van, I found that it was exactly the same van that took me here.

After we got off the van we found that we were at the Tiananmen Public Security Bureau beside the Tiananmen city gate tower. We were brought here because we refused to tell police our names. By 6 p.m., the head of the Bureau came and instructed: "You are welcome to tour Tiananmen; but you are not allowed to unfurl banners here. If you just practice in your homes, nobody will interfere..." I immediately replied: "You are saying that nobody will interfere if we practice at home, but this is not true. For example, we want to read Falun Dafa books but the government disallows the publishing of the books and we cannot buy the books from the bookstore, isn't this interfering? Isn't this restricting our freedom of belief? We are all genuinely practicing cultivation and striving to be good people, but the government puts bad labels on us, making people believe that we are abnormal. Isn't this seriously hurting us? We are peacefully appealing to the Central Government according to the Chinese Constitution and related laws. But the National Office of Appeal has become an 'Office of Arrests' or the 'Entrance to Jail.' Many innocent, kind practitioners have been beaten severely and even to death. Many have been sentenced to jail or forced labor. Many practitioners' families have been broken up and the elders and children are left unattended. A year has passed and the

Central Government is still continuing on its own way. Isn't this committing crime against the people? If you think about this with your heart of kindness, you will find that a couple of individuals in the central leadership have become extremely evil!"

"Previously, we all told our names and addresses to police when we came here to appeal, and we didn't unfurl banners, instead we submitted appeals to the National Office of Appeal. However, after we returned home we were persecuted endlessly. Think about it: Jiang Zemin has committed wrong deeds but he didn't take any responsibility and pushed the responsibility totally on the local governments, causing the local police, local work units and the relatives of practitioners to blame and hate practitioners. Isn't this making the people fight against each other? It is exactly true. So, to awaken people's conscience, and to prevent such evil deeds from persisting, we come here to speak out for Falun Dafa with our lives." I said all this without a break and all the policemen were silent.

At this point, another policeman who looked like a low-ranking official interrupted me: "Hey, what rank of official are you in your hometown?" I replied: "I don't hold any rank, I'm just an ordinary person. The only difference between me and you is that I am genuinely practicing cultivation and striving to be a good person while you are suppressing us." He mocked me: "You are just a straw man!" I said seriously: "Straw man is an insulting name the feudal monarchs used to call the people. The Communist Party claims that it serves the people and that the people are the masters while the Party is the public servant. What you are saying now is..." The previously mentioned high-ranked official sighed: "Serve the people, you all refuse to tell your names, and we are busy all day and night, who serves us?" I said: "You are not right. The people are also serving you. We all are workers and taxpayers. The money from the people's labor feeds you but you are not doing your duty. You are not comprehensively and objectively reporting the appeals of the Falun Gong practitioners to the Central Government. You are not distinguishing the good from the bad and you are persecuting good people..." Although I exposed their weaknesses several times, they didn't beat me and only punished me by making me stand on the cement ground for

over an hour under the sun.

Around 8 o'clock we were taken back to Tiananmen Police Station and surprisingly the driver was still the person who had hit me with the iron rod. I smiled to him and said: "You must be quite exhausted today." He kept silent. I found his face was dark. Moreover, there were two big black circles around both of his eyes.

At night the police locked us, over 40 practitioners, in a room with iron railings. It was hot and crowded. The left side of my back was against the wall, and because of the pain, I let my right hand and the right side of my back dangle there. Two practitioners lay down to sleep and it became more crowded for the practitioners around them. The practitioners around them couldn't sit in lotus position and had to fold their legs, stoop down and bend their knees to sit there. When I saw this, I thought about the words of Teacher: "...At birth, one is assimilated to the characteristic of the universe. Yet as the number of lives increases, a collective form of social relations develops in which some people may develop selfishness and gradually their level will be lowered..." I realized that we practitioners were able to care for each other and be selfless under ordinary situations because the environment was not severe and it was easy to do that. Now that everyone had a very limited space, wasn't this a test for us, the future enlightened beings? Wasn't it a test to see if we could still keep the pain to ourselves and leave the comfort to others and get rid of all the selfish thoughts under such a harsh environment? Thus, I determined that although I was beaten the most seriously, I would not lie down to sleep.

After over 2 hours, the practitioners felt more and more distressed. Two policemen came up and I said to them: "Comrade police, we request to be separated into two rooms. It is too crowded and we cannot sleep." They cursed back: "You are even making requests at this place!" and left the room. After about an hour they came back and saw somebody reading *Zhuan Falun*. They shouted: "Don't read anymore, we're going to take a rest." I stood up and told the fellow practitioners: "Let us sit separately on two sides, male one side, female the other side, and try to let the elders sleep..." The two policemen immediately pointed their fingers at me and shouted: "You, come out!"

When I walked to the corridor they kicked and beat me and cursed me for "making trouble." After the beating, one of them said: "Go fetch your bag." After I fetched my bag, he said: "Go." I thought he was going to single me out to torture me and I was thinking in my mind: "I don't know if my body can still endure this. But no matter what, I must pass the test even if I die." When I was at the door I asked him: "Where do you want me to go?" They ferociously hit me on my back and neck with their fists and said: "Go away!" Thus I was driven out of the police station at midnight.

I initially planned to stay longer at the home of a Beijing practitioner and go to Tiananmen once again on July 22nd. The Beijing practitioners urged me several times to go back home to study the teachings of Falun Dafa, so I went back home. Around July 22nd, the thought of going to Tiananmen Square a thousand miles away to speak out for Falun Dafa was once again in my mind. The local practitioners repeatedly advised me not to go and I began hesitating. On that night I had a dream. In the dream I saw a huge Falun spinning and covering the whole sky. Many practitioners were flying toward the sky and I also flew up. The next afternoon, I put down my farm work and went to Beijing for the third time. This time, Jiang Zemin and his pawns fully exposed their bandit-like nature in their methods of harassing the people. They deployed public and secret posts at all railway stations in the nearby provinces and on all the highways leading to Beijing. They forcibly searched the bags of all the passengers arriving in Beijing and required passengers to show their IDs and speak their local dialects. They searched the passengers' pockets and even their underwear. Any Falun Gong books would be immediately taken away. The daily floating population of a few hundred thousand were all searched over. I myself have witnessed a county official from a province outside Beijing telling people that even he could not enter Beijing. Many passengers dared not to speak while they were being searched. After being searched, they would blame the government loudly for being hooligan government. Many long distance buses with Falun Dafa practitioners on board were stopped. One driver said that there were four more road blocks in the city of Beijing on the way to Tiananmen Square. The practitioners who were detained in Beijing were all sent to

jail and tortured, forced to reveal their names, and then they would be escorted back to their hometowns to be sentenced.

I was detected by the police at a place near a suburb of Beijing and detained along with a few dozen fellow practitioners. These fellow practitioners were mostly peasants from mountainous areas far away from Beijing. They were very poor, wearing ragged clothes, and they lacked information. This was their first time to come to Beijing to appeal. They were all very determined about Falun Dafa and they were not afraid of any persecutions. After three days of discussion, we all had big improvements. At 8am of July 22nd, after we did the exercises, we suddenly found that two clouds on the sky formed the shape of "22". After a while, another huge symbol of "7" appeared in the east. We applauded right away. The police also watched this scene. It disappeared after about half an hour. The police searched me three times but failed to find my banner. I discussed with these peasant practitioners: "When we hold the banner together later on, we should form a circle and protect the banner from being taken away by the police."

At noon, 20 people who looked like officials with three cameras showed up. I raised the banner and the practitioners immediately formed a circle and chanted loudly: "Falun Dafa is good!" Police and those "officials" all came over and hit our heads fiercely. They dragged me down to the ground, stamped on me and handcuffed me. One policeman said to another: "Go get an electric baton for me." I thought: "At most, I give up my flesh body." I kept talking to the police about the facts of Falun Dafa. Another practitioner was a veteran who had received many honors. When he was talking, those policemen were all silent. To my surprise, the police took off our handcuffs after about ten minutes and kept us under the sun. At this moment, a few more practitioners were sent here. They also refused to tell the police their names. The police initially planned to send the practitioners who refused to give their names to mental asylums. At 4pm, the local governments of those peasant practitioners dispatched vans to take them back. The police then forcefully stuffed us into these cars after beating us once more. We were thrown out of these vans at a desolate hill a few hundred kilometers away from Beijing...

After I returned home, I saw that my fellow practitioners had been sentenced to labor camp or jail one after another and I was very sad and pained. Later on I read Teacher's new article "Rationality" and I realized that Teacher had pointed out the direction of upholding and validating Falun Dafa and clarifying the truth of Falun Dafa to common people.

B.39 The Story of Some Female Practitioners in Tongzhou District, Beijing

September 26, 2000

More than fifty female Falun Dafa practitioners were detained in Qiaozhuan Detention center, Tongzhou District, a suburb of Beijing in July 2000. This group included honest and kindhearted middle-aged women, young girls, and elderly ladies with gray hair. They come from all walks of life. Some are housewives, some are professionals, some are just young students, and some are senior citizens and grandmothers. They were put into jail by their government just because they believe in Falun Dafa and "Truthfulness, Compassion, Tolerance." In the face of the police who have lost their conscience and those brutal male criminals, these Chinese women have experienced the most brutal and inhumane torture in the history of the detention center.

(I)

Huang Xiuling, 59 years old, a farmer from Fuma village, Majuqiao town, Tongzhou District. On the afternoon of June 30, 2000, she was sent to Tongzhou's Qiaozhuan detention center, and was illegally detained in cell 9. She refused to recite the prison regulations, and kept practicing the Falun Gong exercises. Policemen brought three or four male criminals detained in the prison to the female cell to beat her up. She was handcuffed and chained. They used electric batons to shock her body and stomped on her feet. These insane criminals held up her breasts and pinched the tips of her nipples. Later, Huang said that it was so painful that she couldn't breathe. These thugs

kicked her in her genital area. They only stopped beating her when they became tired. They tried to force her to give up her faith. She was so determined about her faith, that during the torture, she kept reciting a poem in *Hongyin* (the collection of poems of Teacher Li): "Crave for nothing while alive, miss nothing upon death. Let go of all the thoughts of delusion, it's not difficult to cultivate Buddhahood."

Facing the evil, Huang was not afraid at all and went on a hunger strike. On the afternoon of July 2, 2000, she was sent to cell 7, an even more terrible jail cell. At that time, Huang had already been wounded all over her body. Her face and knees had become dark purple, and her insteps were mutilated. The police started to force feed her with a tube -- the tube was inserted into her nose and down into her stomach; it was extremely painful. Police wanted her to pay 10 Yuan for the single-use disposable tube. Since Huang didn't have any money, the police left the tube in her body so that they could use it again. In the evening, the pain became unbearable and Huang pulled the tube out. The next day, when she was force fed again, the police put her hands behind her back and filled the tube. One end of the tube was left in her stomach, the other side came out from her nose. That evening, Huang developed a high fever. The police gave her some medicine. Huang's high fever didn't go away and she started vomiting. When the police realized that Huang's life was in danger, they were afraid she would die in the detention center, so they hastily sentenced her to the labor camp for one year. Later that evening, they sent Huang home and asked the village committee to watch her.

Within five days, a perfectly healthy person was almost tortured to death.

After four months of detention Huang Xiuling returned home and began to practice Falun Gong exercises. She recovered very quickly. Gradually, she was to swallow a bowl of rice porridge. However, the police didn't stop there. On July 13, only a few days later, they illegally took Huang away from her home and sent her to the fourth unit of Beijing Tiantanghe female labor camp for forced labor.

The next labor camp had a re-education program

that was set up for the purpose of forcing determined practitioners to denounce Falun Dafa and denounce Teacher Li. They used all kinds of vicious methods to torture the practitioners. Huang Xiuling persisted in her belief in Falun Dafa and "Truthfulness, Compassion, Forbearance", and she went on another hunger strike. Her neck was beaten so badly that she could no longer hold it upright.

(II)

Liu Xuebin, 54 years old, lives in Binhe resident complex, Chengguan town, Tongzhou District of Beijing. She was an accountant in the Culture Department of Tongzhou District. She was arrested on September 4, 1999, as she practiced Falun Gong exercises at the Tongzhou club. Consequently, she was detained for three months without going through any legal procedure. Liu experienced all kinds of torture at the detention center. The guards stripped off all her clothes and used a wet towel with salt on it to thrash her which left row upon row of small bleeding sores all over her body. The salt stuck to the sores. On the second day, bloody pus oozed from her wounds and her clothes stuck to her body. It was too terrible to look at. In the face of the evil, Liu Xuebin's heart didn't waver at all. She endured suffering that one cannot even imagine. Later, because Liu Xuebin refused to cooperate during a police interrogation, she was labeled mentally ill. After being illegally detained for three months, she was sent to the mental hospital. Liu was placed with the most serious patients. Later, Liu said, "They forced me to take pills and receive injections. I wasn't able to refuse, I treated it as taking a meal." Liu said she bathed those patients who couldn't take bath by themselves and cared for their daily needs. . Sometimes in the middle of the night, a patient would come and grab her neck. Liu said she treated these mentally ill people with compassion; she had no hatred, and no complaints. Liu Xuebin endured this with her strong faith. However, the medicine damaged her nervous system and she became slow to react, and black spots appeared on her face. During the Chinese New Year, Liu spent her days and nights in the mental institution. She was released three months later.

Liu regained her freedom. She went to visit her relatives and good friends. People saw her as a

completely healthy person, both mentally and physically. Now the kind-hearted Liu can live a normal life, reunited with her family, and is able to meet with old friends.

However, Liu Xuebin made another decision that surprised everyone around her. In order to awaken people to the injustice that Falun Dafa has endured, she gave up her freedom and went to appeal to the government on April 25, 2000 -- a day that had shocked the world a year earlier. She used her personal experience to validate Falun Dafa. As a result, the police sent Liu back to the mental hospital. Five months have passed now. We haven't heard anything about her. We hope Liu Xuebin is safe.

We are calling on all kindhearted people in the world to extend your help, to let tens of thousands of good people like Liu Xuebin know that their sacrifice was not in vain, to let this country which has turned the righteous and evil upside down by Jiang Zemin see the light again.

(III)

Li Yaping, 26 years old, works in the stone factory in Tongzhou District. While illegally detained in Qiaozhuan detention center, she refused to denounce Falun Dafa. Her hands were handcuffed behind her back, and her feet chained. Inmates placed an electrified baton in her mouth to shock her. They laughed at her as her mouth bled. Ms. Li is a determined practitioner. She has been beaten many times and underwent much torture. She was sent to the fourth unit of Beijing Tian-tanghe female labor camp without a trial.

Hu Shufang, 38 years old, lives in Jixiang resident complex, Tongzhou District. She appealed to the government on June 25, 2000. She was detained in the west room -- the most vicious part of Qiaozhuan detention center. Almost every day, Ms. Hu was beaten and shocked by electric batons which left wounds all over her body. She was handcuffed and chained. Hu was very determined in her belief of "Truthfulness, Compassion, and Forbearance" and was sent to a labor camp without trial one month later. Her sister, Hu Shuwen, was illegally taken away from her home by the police. Now she is being detained in Daxing County's Tuanhe concentration camp in Beijing.

These Chinese women have endured the most brutal tortures. Some practitioners' faces have been injured by the electric baton and they are covered with scars. The police even shocked the most sensitive parts of these female practitioners with electric baton, such as the soles of the feet, armpits, and hips. They burned practitioners' bodies with cigarette lighters and tore off their nails.

We were shocked by such accounts. Recently, we heard that some determined practitioners received forced injections with damaging effects on their nervous system.

We hope that all kindhearted people of the world will extend their humanitarian support to rescue these Chinese women.

B.40 Two Falun Gong Practitioners Arrested for Suing Jiang Zemin and His Followers

October 2000

Two Falun Gong practitioners filed a lawsuit in August with the Supreme Procuratorate of China against Jiang Zemin, the Chinese President, Zeng Qinghong, Minister of the Ministry of Human Resources and Personnel, and Luo Gan, Secretary of Political and Legal Committee of the State Council, for their crimes of persecuting Falun Gong practitioners. The Complaint requests the Supreme Procuratorate to prosecute the above three defendants for their criminal actions. This is the first lawsuit filed through legal procedures after a year of appeals and requests by Falun Gong practitioners. However, the Supreme Procuratorate failed to protect the two practitioners. Instead, they were arrested and taken from their homes by the local police. They are still in detention.

The practitioners illegally arrested and detained are Hong Kong businessman Zhu Keming and his friend Wang Jie, a Beijing practitioner. Zhu Keming was born on May 24, 1957 and is a Hong Kong permanent resident. He holds a Hong Kong Special Administrative Region passport. He is engaged in the business of selling office and home

appliances. He is also the holder of two patents, one for automobile mufflers, and another for nasal decongestant medication. Mr. Zhu began practicing Falun Gong in March 1998.

Since the persecution of Falun Gong last July, Mr. Zhu and Mr. Wang have appealed to the government at various levels, citing their own experience to prove that the practice of Falun Gong is good. On August 29 of this year, they mailed a complaint to the Supreme Procuratorate of China in accordance with their right conferred by the Chinese constitution and laws. The Complaint was filed against Jiang Zemin, and his followers, Zeng Qinghong and Luo Gan for their illegal suppression of Falun Gong and inhumane treatment of Falun Gong practitioners. At 11:00 p.m. on the 7th of September more than 10 police officers jumped over a wall, entered the room where Mr. Zhu and Mr. Wang were having a business meeting in a friend's home. The police arrested the two and took them away. Their relatives discovered that Mr. Zhu and Mr. Wang are being detained secretly at the Branch Bureau of the Public Security in Fangshan District. To date the police have not notified the families of these arrests and they never produced any warrants or legal justification for the arrests.

Under Article 41 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of China, citizens of China have the right to criticize and comment on the actions of any employees of the government or governmental agencies. They also have the right to appeal, complain, or report the misconduct of employees of the government or governmental agencies provided they do not fabricate or distort the facts in order to wrongfully accuse them. Relevant government agency must investigate and process the appeal, complaint or report. No one shall exert pressure on or take revenge against citizens who file the complaint. Anyone who has been harmed due to the violation of citizen's right by government employees or governmental agencies has the right to receive compensation pursuant to law.

Prior to filing the Complaint to the Supreme Procuratorate, Mr. Zhu and Mr. Wang reported the truth about Falun Gong to the government at different levels, hoping that the government would stop the persecution. However, there was no response to their appeals. The persecution from the

government did not subside, but escalated. The two, seeing the heinous crimes Jiang Zemin and others have committed against the peaceful Falun Gong practitioners, decided to file this Complaint through legal channels. After thoroughly investigating the facts they spent a week drafting the Complaint. They signed the Complaint with their true names and mailed it to the Supreme Procuratorate on August 29, 2000. They also mailed copies of the Complaints to nearly a hundred other places including various central government agencies, the People's Congress, the Political Consulting Committee, Military Schools, the city government of Beijing and the media. They had another one hundred copies that had not been distributed at the time of their arrest.

The Complaint contains over 10,000 words, and it pointed out the history, profound contents and the positive social impact of Falun Gong and countered the slanders by Jiang Zemin and his followers. The Complaint stated that "the facts and conclusions used to label Falun Gong an 'evil cult' are all fabricated, and they are far from the truth..." The Complaint also cited the constitution and laws and regulations to support their accusation that Jiang Zemin and his followers have severely violated the law.

The Complaint further stated: "there is no law or regulation ruling that the practice of certain cultivation systems or religions constitutes a crime. Therefore, Jiang Zemin's action to arrest, detain and sentence practitioners nationwide not only violated Article 3 of the Criminal Law of China but also is an insult to the Chinese constitution and laws." The Complaint further alleged: "in Falun Gong books and other materials and in the actual practice of millions of practitioners there is not a shred of evidence to support Jiang's accusation that Falun Gong is an evil cult harmful to society and people. Therefore, Jiang's accusations and conclusions about Falun Gong constitute slander and defamation against its founder and practitioners, which is in violation of Article 51 of the Constitution and Article 101 of the General Civil Law."

The Complaint pointed out that "Jiang Zemin, without any adjudication by the people's procuratorate and the court, or resolution from the People's Congress, made a statement to a reporter

from a French newspaper that 'Falun Gong is an evil cult harmful to society and people.' His inappropriate and unlawful statement was repeated by other government agencies and by the media. This resulted in an all-out media propaganda campaign against Falun Gong's founder and its practitioners. Public Security Bureau arrested and detained anyone who practiced Falun Gong without any legal basis, legal authority or due process of law. Jiang's statement charged and convicted Falun Gong all by himself. Articles 80 and 81 of the Constitution relating to the scope of Presidential power do not confer any power to the President to convict any organization, individual or school of cultivation system. Therefore, Jiang Zemin's statement constituted a flagrant violation of law and an abuse of power."

The Complaint also alleged "it was groundless for the Ministry of Civil Administration to announce in July 1999 that Falun Gong is an unlawful organization." It pointed out "there is no provision in the laws of China to require citizens to register or to apply for permission from civil administrative offices to stretch their legs or bend their backs at home or in a park. Therefore, the Ministry of Civil Administration had no right or legal ground to name Falun Gong an unlawful organization, because it is a fundamental right under the law that citizens have the freedom to participate in fitness activities." While discussing Falun Gong, the Complaint stated: "Falun Gong is not a form of religion or political organization, rather it is a system for self-cultivation. Furthermore, Falun Gong does not have any form of organization or enforcement measures. Any one can learn it if he wants, and he can leave whenever he wishes". "Mr. Li Hongzhi's Falun Dafa is a cultivation system that cultivates both mind and body. As long as one is able to assimilate himself to the characteristics of the universe 'Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance,' he is the one who has attained the Tao. In the course of improving one's moral qualities, a cultivator will acquire a healthy body and mind. This is the experience of every true cultivator of Falun Gong."

In stating the facts of the "Zhongnanhai Appeal", the Complaint pointed out that "it was not wrong, or illegal for practitioners of any number to appeal to the central government at Zhongnanhai, and report the truth of what happened. Practitioners

did not shout slogans, or block traffic, nor did they make any uncivilized remarks or engage in uncivilized activities. They merely stood on sidewalks, quietly waiting for the government's decision on this matter. Practitioners did not litter the streets. They even picked up cigarette butts left by police and passersby and put them into their pockets. Premier Zhu Rongji received the practitioners and resolved the matter, which pleased the practitioners nationwide. His action represented the government and affirmed the right of practitioners to appeal and complain about the Tianjin police department to the Central Government."

The Complaint also alleged that "Jiang Zemin, Zeng Qinghong and Luo Gan organized and ordered a group of people to use state owned TV stations, newspapers, radio stations, news media and other propaganda machines to smear, slander and defame Falun Gong. At the same time they deployed all public security and prison facilities to massively arrest, detain, torture and sentence practitioners who kept practicing and filing appeals. According to conservative statistics, in the first half of 2000 public security bureaus have unlawfully arrested several hundred thousand practitioners, and put them in jails, labor camps and secret detention centers all over the country. Some prisons even released a large number of convicted criminals to make room for arrested practitioners. An overwhelming majority of the practitioners arrested, detained and sentenced were not accorded due process of law, which required criminal trial procedures. This constituted a severe violation of Article 37 of the Constitution and Article 16 of Chinese Prison Law.

The Complaint finally requested that the People's Supreme Procuratorate cancel the arrest warrant for Mr. Li Hongzhi, the founder of Falun Gong and rescind all regulations and restrictions unfairly and illegally imposed on Falun Gong and its practitioners. The Complaint requested that all Falun Gong practitioners currently detained or sentenced to the forced labor or jail terms be released immediately. The Complaint requested the Chinese government to legalize the publication and distribution of Falun Gong books and video/audio materials. The Complaint requested the People's Supreme Procuratorate to prosecute Jiang Zemin, Zeng Qinghong and Luo Gan for their criminal actions, and to order the three defendants

to openly apologize to citizens persecuted by them and to make amends to the victims for their economic loss and mental distress. The Complaint also requested to prosecute those who followed Jiang Zemin, Zeng Qinghong and Luo Gan, and engaged in plotting against and defaming Falun Gong and participated in arresting, physically abusing, and torturing Falun Gong practitioners.

The arrest of Mr. Zhu Keming and Mr. Wang by the police is a severe infringement of personal freedom and civil liberties. Mr. Zhu is a permanent resident of Hong Kong. He should be protected by the Special Administrative Government of Hong Kong. Practitioners from Hong Kong have appealed to the Hong Kong government to assist in his release. They also have appealed to the leaders of the Chinese government, all kind-hearted people around the world, governments of all countries, and international organizations to express their concern and to force Jiang Zemin to stop his brutal attack on Falun Gong. To have Zhu Keming, Wang Jie and all innocent practitioners released, and to have the reputation of Falun Gong and its founder rehabilitated.

Reports stated that another Falun Gong practitioner also filed a report with the Supreme People's Procuratorate and Executive Committee of the People's Congress. He cited more than 18 violations of the Constitution and criminal law by Jiang Zemin and other officials, including abuse of power of public office, unlawful deprivation of citizens' right to religion, libel and slander, unlawful detention, torture, and forced confession, etc.

B.41 Their Will Remains Unchanged Despite Savage Torture

We were lucky that we got the following article written by our fellow practitioners in prison. It was written on a piece of paper stained with blood and tears.

I am a Falun Dafa practitioner. I was sent to a women's labor camp at Qiqihar City in Heilongjiang Province because I legally appealed to the government. I have witnessed many illegal things

happening here. I want to let the whole world know about them, in order that more innocent and good people will not suffer from this inhumane persecution, and to stop the evil. We firmly believe all the kind-hearted people in the world will lend us their support and help. The truth of Falun Gong will be revealed to the world eventually.

About 200 practitioners are detained here. Each practitioner is isolated and monitored by criminal prison inmates when he/she first arrives. According to the criminal inmates, new rules were set up. If practitioners were found practicing Falun Gong exercises, the prison terms of the criminals will be increased. If criminals can convince practitioners to stop practicing Falun Gong or write a pledge, then the criminals' prison terms will be reduced. If a criminal can convince a practitioner to give up Falun Gong, then his prison term will be reduced even more.

A 60-year-old Falun Dafa practitioner, Zhang Zhenran, was sent to a small room as soon as she was brought into the jail. Prison inmates beat and cursed Ms. Zhang everyday, and forced her to recite 65 prison rules in order to reduce their prison terms. She was forced to stand for hours if she missed a single word. The inmates also cursed her using foul language. Once, prison guards struck her with an electric baton. She was hit on the mouth and face. Fellow practitioners heard the sounds of the beating from far away. Then the prison guard put her arms behind her back and handcuffed her to the bedpost. Her head was bent forward almost touching the ground, and her mouth was sealed with tape. The punishment lasted more than ten hours. While beating her, the prison guard taunted her: "What's wrong with beating you? Beating you to death is OK! Even if you sue us, you will not win. This is the rule set up by Jiang Zemin." The crimes they committed are monstrous, extremely evil and totally inhumane.

Another practitioner, named Zhou Bing, is approximately 60 years old. When her movements in the prison yard looked at though she was practicing the exercises, guards and inmates attacked her. They tore her clothing, including pants, to shreds. Her abdomen was lacerated. The scar is visible even today. Through the wall, we could sounds of beating, swearing, moaning and protests mixed

together. After Zhou Bing was sent back to her small room, the inmates in the same ward beat her again. After they became exhausted, they bound her hands and sealed her mouth with tape. They did not allow her to stand up or to sit down. They forced her to squat on her heels for a day and a night. When she was released on the second day, her hands were greatly swollen. It took three months for her hands to become normal, however, they continue to feel numb and shake uncontrollably. At another time that guards and inmates found her practicing the exercises, they attacked her, held her down on a bed and beat her. Still not satisfied with the evil things they had done, they tied her hands with a rope and hung her from a pole. Because she recited Falun Gong teachings quietly, her mouth was sealed and she was beaten with an electric baton. Under this situation, she thought that the guard was humiliating her human dignity, depriving her of her human rights and violating the law. So she started a hunger strike in order to obtain justice. The guards called in the newly formed "security team" to force-feed her, and intentionally made her nose and her upper jaw bleed. During the hunger strike, they deliberately assigned hunger-striking practitioners to do the heaviest and dirtiest manual labor, such as loading and unloading the waste truck and applying fertilizer to the field.

A practitioner who was about 30 years old was handcuffed for 18 days and 17 nights because of practicing Falun Gong exercises. She was not allowed to sleep for three days and nights. She was under surveillance by criminal inmates. If she closed her eyes for a while or bent her legs a little, she would be kicked and punched. As a result of this inhumane treatment, she went on a hunger strike to protect her rights. A guard force-fed her once every few days. An official whose surname was Hong beat her cruelly, and cursed while beating her: "You are nothing! I have dealt with lots of 'Falun Gong' who are much stronger than you are. We have lots of ways to deal with you guys. Even putting you to death is just like killing a chicken! It is nothing. We just need to fill out a form and hand it in, then everything will be OK. Jiang Zeming told us to do so. It is useless to sue us."

Another practitioner was handcuffed and fastened to an iron ring on the ground, with two arms behind her back. The cruelest thing the guards did

was to strip her of her clothes, leaving her wearing only her underwear. They opened the door and windows and let her be bitten by mosquitoes. There are lots of big mosquitoes in the bushes and grass around the jail. We have not heard any news about her for more than twenty days. Some criminal inmates grabbed a practitioner's hair, dragged her onto the floor with her hands cuffed and kicked her. She was then handcuffed to a door. The guards went to check the handcuffs and thought they were not tight enough. They blamed the inmates and accused them of being clumsy and not knowing how to use the instruments. The guards then showed the inmates how to tighten the handcuffs. Soon, the practitioner's hands were bleeding severely. Later she was taken to the office of the guards, where she suffered another round of beatings and was handcuffed to the heating pipes. Afterwards, she was brought back to the small ward. Some criminals handcuffed her to the bedside. Her arms were fastened to the bed. She was kept in this posture for two days and nights. They would not release her unless she wrote a pledge letter.

Whoever treats Falun Dafa practitioners the worst can obtain a reduced prison term. Guards encourage criminals to torture these innocent and kind-hearted people. One practitioner was more than 60 years old. They did not leave her alone just because she was a senior citizen. They cuffed and kicked her and imposed on her all sorts of penalties. Some other practitioners suffered the same. We do not have the freedom of speech at all. We lost all of our rights as human beings. Our human dignity was subjected to humiliation at will. The convicted criminals can beat us violently and willfully. Even convicted murderers could beat us. Of course, we will not fight back. Our only right is to conduct a silent hunger strike. However, this right has been deprived now. Now they stipulated that each time we get on a hunger strike, it would result in the extension of the prison term by three months. They force-feed hunger striking practitioners brutally. They organized a so-called "security team" for conducting force-feeding. Once they tied one practitioner up, pulled her hair, stepped on her body, pried open her mouth using an iron spoon or screw driver and forced fed the corn gruel through her mouth using half-cut plastic bottles. Lots of practitioners had their teeth pulled out, mouth injured, tongue swollen, and

throat damaged.

All of these practitioners were put into a labor camp. Without exception, they suffered various degrees of miserable and inhumane treatment. A little carelessness would incur a savage penalty. The jailers are utterly devoid of conscience. They think that they can evade the punishment for their monstrous crime by following Jiang Zemin. Pitiful people, please don't forget the ancient teachings: pay with your life if you kill a person; pay with your money if you owe someone a debt. The net of Heaven has a large mesh, and it lets nothing through. Even if there is no justice in this world, there are eyes in Heaven. The ultimate universal principle is fair. We believe firmly that evil will not survive for long. In this dark moment before dawn, we just hope all kindhearted people could give us more help and understanding.

B.42 The Cruel Conduct of the Tiananmen Policemen Prompts Tourist to Become Falun Dafa Practitioner

Mr. Huang is a young Chinese-American. He grew up in Taiwan and is currently living and working in the United States. In June of this year, he accompanied his father on a visit to China. One of the places they toured was Tiananmen Square in Beijing.

Just as he was queuing up, waiting to tour the Tiananmen Gate Tower, he was told that local and foreign tourists had to stand in separate lines. A policeman then questioned two ladies standing beside him, "Are you Falun Gong practitioners?" Although the replies were, "No, we are tourists," they were taken into a small room nearby. He was astounded and couldn't help but feel how unfair the police were acting, "They already said no, why are they still being taken away?" At that moment, he also witnessed the policemen brutally attacking defenseless and innocent civilians. He wondered, "Why are the police beating up people in broad daylight?" He heard some people gossiping that the police were beating Falun Gong practitioners.

Out of a sense of justice, he quickly raised his camera and took two pictures of this brutal scene. Almost instantly, a policeman dashed toward him like a madman, forcing him to board a police vehicle. He asked why three times, but the policeman didn't reply and kept forcing him into the police vehicle. It is the policeman who committed a crime by beating innocent people without a proper reason, not him. Why should he have to be taken away? One does not see this happening in Taiwan and the US. He wondered why the law enforcers are acting so barbaric here. Not wanting to cause his father any trouble, he gave the police the film from his camera, and the film were immediately torn to pieces. His desire for further sightseeing was completely ruined.

On his way back, many questions about Falun Gong arose in him, "What is Falun Gong? I have never heard of it before in the past, why is the Chinese government treating these people like that?"

On the 2nd day after his return to the US, he visited his good friend to give her presents that he brought from China. When they started talking about the events happening at Tiananmen, his good friend revealed that she is also a Falun Gong practitioner. She told him how Falun Gong has spread to more than 40 countries around the world in the last few years, what has happened since Jiang Zemin gave orders to persecute Falun Gong practitioners last July, and how Jiang has used the evil means to achieve his goals. He anxiously borrowed the book *Zhuan Falun* and read almost non-stop until he finished. He regretted not being able to start learning Falun Gong earlier. He wanted to learn more about Falun Gong, so he downloaded more Falun Gong materials from the Internet.

In this materialistic world, nothing is for free. Upon learning that all Falun Gong activities are free-of-charge, he was sincerely touched. Falun Gong must be something supernatural and special. Therefore, with firm conviction he decided to become a Falun Gong practitioner. He said that the trip to Beijing gave him this rare opportunity. Otherwise, he would have missed the chance of being a Falun Gong practitioner. It is true that "Evil will never be able to suppress the righteous." The cruelty of the Tiananmen policemen

prompted him to become a Falun Gong practitioner.

B.43 Validating Falun Dafa to Society with a Pure Heart: Two Female Practitioners' Experience

Falun Dafa Practitioners from Xinjiang Province
October 2000

Two Falun Dafa practitioners from Xinjiang province decided to travel to neighboring regions to distribute flyers that unmask Jiang Zemin's vicious conduct in persecuting Falun Dafa practitioners. As a result, they were found and tailed by policemen. The police sent out a big force to deal with the two unarmed women.

The two practitioners had been distributing flyers all day when the police started following them in the evening. The police dispatched dozens of motorcycles and police cars equipped with searchlights, and blockaded all the traffic intersections. To avoid the policemen, the two practitioners took mountain roads. From night until dawn, they scaled several hills and mountains. On several occasions, they fell to the ground. The skin on one practitioner's foot was scraped off and the bone was exposed, but she didn't feel any pain.

Another day passed. . The next night, the police continued to track them. It was windy, raining and even snowing. The practitioners waded through half-a-meter-deep mud to avoid the policemen. The water level in the rivers rose suddenly because of the heavy rains, yet they waded across the rivers successfully. At one point, they weren't sure how they were going to cross a river that was several meters deep. At that moment, however, they found a small bridge on the narrow part of the river. They crossed this river smoothly. When they became too tired, they would often find a small cottage to sleep in. They did not eat or drink for several days, but they did not feel hungry or thirsty.

Several days later, another practitioner helped them and they made it home on the ninth day. Right now, they are out again traveling to differ-

ent regions to validate Falun Dafa in various ways. They often make plans together. They drink cold water when they are hungry, and take naps in open spaces when they are tired. They try to save every penny to print Falun Dafa flyers. Perhaps those practitioners who have not yet stepped forward will be inspired by their story. Teacher's great compassion is ubiquitous. You will feel that Teacher is always beside you when you really melt into Falun Dafa.

B.44 My Story of Going to Tiananmen Square and Being Arrested

October 22, 2000

On the morning of October 6, 2000, I went to Tiananmen Square. It was about 11:00 am. While I was walking around the memorial monument, I suddenly saw a couple unfolding a banner reading "Falun Dafa is Good." Several plainclothes agents rushed towards them, violently beat them and took their banner. At the same time, a lot of other Falun Dafa banners were being unfurled around the memorial monument. Numerous plainclothes agents and uniformed policemen violently kicked practitioners and beat them with iron hammers, wooden rods, and electric rods.

The head of a female practitioner (about 50 years old) had a big gash where blood was gushing out. Many practitioners' heads were injured and bleeding. I rushed to help, pushing the police and practitioners apart and shouted: "Don't beat people." The police, in return, violently beat me and forced us into a van. The police beat us again inside the van. We told them: "Don't continue to do wrong deeds that incur karma. We stopped you for your own good." He replied: "I just want to beat you." He then hit my arms four times with an iron hammer and my arms became badly swollen. When we arrived at the police station, there was a policeman beating a female practitioner. We went up to stop him but the policemen violently beat us again. Some practitioners' heads were bleeding. I was sent to another detention center at Miyun County.

On the same night, I was called up to the police

station. The police asked politely where I came from. I did not tell him. I said: "I don't want to go back to my hometown because I will be detained too." They said: "You tell us where you are from and we will contact your family to bring you back directly. We won't notify your local police station." I said: "Do you mean what you say?" One official said: "Of course, I always keep my word! I will notify your husband to take you back!" I told them my home address. After returning to the detention center, I was told that I had been fooled by the police.

On the morning of October 7, several practitioners, including a 15-year-old high school student, were beaten by the staff members in the detention center for practicing Falun Gong exercises. There were four young men who never wore police uniforms. They would beat people whenever the chief officer gave an order. The chief officer beat practitioners too. Practitioners in another cell stepped forward and said: "Stop beating people!" The chief officer then ordered those four young men to flush the practitioners, including a six-year-old girl, with cold water. Practitioners kept saying "Doing good deeds will be rewarded, doing bad deeds will be punished" more than 30 times before these thugs stopped.

Around 10am, I was taken outside and forced to wait. I saw a slim female practitioner who had just been force-fed with a tube. I also saw some syringes and milk in a basin and someone was sitting over there watching. I said: "She's in such a bad state, just let her go." That person replied, "To deal with people like you we just need dictatorship." I said: "We're good people." He just snorted. About 10:30am, I was sent back to my hometown police station. I was released after six days of hunger strike.

B.45 I Was Jailed Once Before for My Wrongdoings, But Now I'm Put into a Labor Camp for Practicing Cultivation

October 2000

I'm a Falun Gong practitioner. I live on a farm. I was sent to Jiamusi Labor Camp for one-year labor re-education on April 28, 2000 because I went to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong twice. A policeman at the labor camp asked me why I believe in Falun Gong. I said, "Because it's the righteous teaching. It teaches people to be good people." He then asked, "Do you know that the government has banned it?" I answered: "Yes, I know." He asked, "Then why do you still practice it?" I told him: "I once found my way out from among the dregs of society, so I think I'm pretty qualified when it comes to being able to rationally distinguish between what is good and what is bad."

Here is my story. My parents divorced when I was 16 and I lived with my father after that. Having lost the security of a family, I began to seek after pleasures by myself. I indulged myself in drinking and having fun and became addicted to bad habits such as gambling. When I started working at the age of 18, my father committed suicide by taking poison because he could no longer endure the conflicts within the family. Stricken by this whole series of mishaps, I indulged myself in doing wrong deeds even more unscrupulously. When I ran out of money, I started stealing. After I was caught in 1994, I was sentenced to five years of forced labor. My girlfriend, who had been with me for five years, left me while I was serving my sentence. I couldn't bear it. I became so weary of life and I was filled with hatred toward society and people. I made up my mind: if I could not be a good person in this lifetime, I would become a bad person who would be known throughout the generations. I would pay the world back for all the pain and unfair treatment inflicted on me by society. Under such an abnormal mentality, I completely disregarded all standards for being a human being. At the labor camp, I gambled away the money that my mother worked so hard to make by doing manual labor with her thin, frail body.

I was spiraling down under my twisted mentality until I was fortunate enough to learn Falun Gong in 1996. After I read *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Gong) several times at the labor camp, I realized that as human being, we should behave according to the principle of truthfulness, compassion, and tolerance. I realized that all my tribulations were due to my own karma. Everything hap-

pened to me with a reason. In particular, I realized that the true purpose of life is to return to the original true self, assimilating to the cosmic characteristics of "Truthfulness, Compassion, and Forbearance." I realized that a person should treat others, as well as his work, his life, and his family with benevolence, respond with truthfulness, and regulate his behavior with forbearance. At that moment, I started pulling myself together. I diligently did my work, and gradually got rid of my old bad habits. I could feel the change in my mind and knew in my heart that it was right. With "Truthfulness, Compassion, Forbearance" as my guide, I worked harder than I had ever worked before and went beyond what I had thought were my physical limits. No matter what my task was, I always did the work well and took the labor camp as my home. I was rewarded for my hard work: because of my outstanding behavior, the head of the labor camp shortened the period of my sentence by a total of 10 months and released me on probation one year before the due date. This was beyond my expectation.

I am a beneficiary of Falun Dafa, which gave me a rebirth and pointed out a new way of life for me. Is it really bad just because some people in the government say it's bad? How much do they really know about Falun Gong?

Because of the changes in me, my sister's neighbor approached her and proposed to let their daughter marry me. My sister told them about our family situation, that I had spent time in prison, and that I had a debt of over 30,000 Yuan (nearly US\$4,000). But they said: "This young man is very virtuous. I have full assurance in letting my daughter marry him. It doesn't matter much that he is poor. The important thing is that he can treat my daughter well." I was really happy that they weren't biased against me because of my criminal record. I asked their daughter: "Won't you be unhappy marrying me, a poor guy who drives a pedicab for a living?" She replied: "I don't mind that you're poor as long as you treat me well." At that moment, I really wanted to say: "Teacher, it is you who gave me a new life and changed my destiny." That's how I ended up having a happy family, and I know it could not have happened if it were not for my practicing Falun Gong.

When I heard that Falun Gong was defamed and

baned, I told my wife: "I want to go to Beijing to appeal." She cried and asked me: "Could you think about me and our child who is about to be born?" I told her that I didn't want to lose them and she should know how happy I have been in the past year since our wedding. A person who has once been deprived of the warmth and security of a family knows best how to take care of his family. I had greatly benefited from Falun Dafa and so I had to go to Beijing to appeal, and to let the government know that Falun Dafa is righteous. If it were not for Falun Dafa, I would not have anything that I currently have. So I must report the truth about Falun Gong to the government, so that the authorities will realize that Falun Gong is beneficial to both the people and the nation.

Some people have said that we are not good. During the appeal processes over the past year, we never used violence when facing the unfair treatment we received. We silently endured the mistreatments from the politicians and police. We believe that during this period of time, the nation and the people in the world will see the dignity and majesty of Falun Dafa. Practitioners are validating that Falun Dafa is righteous.

B.46 I Will Keep Going To Appeal Until Falun Dafa Has Its Reputation Restored

A Practitioner in Xinjiang Province
October 18, 2000

One day in June of 2000, I went out to practice the exercises along with fellow practitioners in a garden of Wulumuqi City of Xinjiang Province. The policemen of Gangbei Police Station took us to Toutunhe District Detention Center. From 8:00am to 5:00pm at the Detention Center, I was handcuffed with my hands behind my back, and shackled together with two other practitioners, Cheng Qigang and Gao Xuelian. We were not given time or the chance to lodge an appeal. One guard said, "They do not accept the appeal of Falun Gong at all."

During detention, we had two meals per day. We ate corn gruel and steamed buns at 10 o'clock in

the morning, and buns with vegetable soup in the afternoon. The daily cost for this was no more than 3 Yuan (less than half a dollar). However, we were asked to pay 30 Yuan for food per day. We slept on a big plank bed. The bedding was so worn-out from use by many prisoners, yet the police sold it for 90 Yuan RMB each time. It is unclear how much money they have earned by repeatedly selling this bedding. I have practiced Falun Gong for over three years; we voluntarily learn and teach the exercises. We do not pursue fame or interest, and only accumulate virtue. However, the TV falsely accused Falun Gong of "accumulation of wealth through dishonest means". In fact, what the detention center did should really be called "accumulation of wealth through dishonest means".

I should have been given my personal freedom after I was released, yet my work unit got a strict order from the higher authorities, which stipulated that anyone like me cannot be allowed to leave the workplace, and needed to be placed under heavy surveillance 24 hours a day. From July 11, 2000 onward, sentries were outside my home. There were three people on each shift and they changed shifts every four hours. Whenever they changed shifts, they made sure to knock at my door to harass me for whatever reason.

In addition, as far as I know, there are 60 other practitioners of Xinjiang Province who are still being detained. One was a practitioner from the Eighth Steel Factory, Li Yuliang, who was sentenced to two years and six months of forced-labor education. She is currently detained in Wulabo Detention Center of Wulumuqi City, Xinjiang Province. During detention, her mother visited her many times and saw that her forehead had been bruised and swollen from severe beatings. It was said that the guards asked criminal inmates to beat her. Otherwise, the criminals' sentences wouldn't be reduced. Once she was handcuffed on a table in such a way that she could not completely stand up and could not completely squat down either. She also had nothing to eat for six days and six nights.

Li Yuliang has always conducted herself according to "Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance." She once donated 2,000 Yuan to an area that suffered a natural disaster, though she is just

an average worker with a low income. At present she is detained in the labor camp and thus cannot stand on Tiananmen Square to express her wishes, but I still remember what she once said: "I will keep going to appeal until the reputation of Falun Dafa is restored." On her behalf, let's express her wishes on the Minghui Net (the Falun Dafa website in north America) to make her wish known to the people all over the world.

B.47 An Eye Witness Account of a "Falun Gong Transformation Study Class"

Practitioners in Wuhan City, Hubei Province
October 2000

About 30 Falun Dafa practitioners have been imprisoned in Hongxia village, Chingling area of Wuchang District for the past six months. They have endured physical torture and mental abuse. They were changing the surrounding environment and validating the splendor of Falun Dafa using their own words and actions according "Truthfulness, Benevolence and Forbearance".

Many of these practitioners were either arrested or lured by deception to this so-called "Restricted Class for Major Falun Gong Targets." Some did not even go through the "resident under surveillance" process. Among them were factory workers, students, teachers, engineers and university professors. There were people around 50-60 years old as well as young people of 17-18 years old.

1. "We are innocent"

At the start, the superintendent of the class announced the "regulations". These "regulations" totally restricted practitioners' personal freedom. Even the way a person could sit in the room was regulated and fixed. One must sit in the middle of the bed, feet together, with hands placed beside the body. Conversation was forbidden. One had to report before leaving the room. Reciting Falun Dafa articles and practicing exercise was banned. Practitioners were also told that they could be "supervised" by anyone working there. Bills slandering Falun Dafa and Teacher Li were posted

everywhere. Each day they would go through military training, followed by classes forcefully instilling anti-Falun Gong indoctrination. No individual introspection was allowed and no speaking was permitted. One could only listen and obey. Any practitioners who wanted to speak out or wanted to practice would be handcuffed together in a row. Handcuffing styles included "hanging from the doorjamb" (one would be handcuffed over the doorjamb with tip of toe barely touching the ground or completely off the ground), "hanging from the windowsill" (one would be handcuffed over the window iron bar with the back against the windowsill. The body would be bent and one could not stretch out), and "backpacking the sword" (one would be handcuffed from behind with one hand over the shoulder to the back, the other hand coiled up from the waist, a torture that can cause extreme pain and severe injuries).

Gui Hong is a 33-year-old female practitioner. She was beaten and handcuffed numerous times. She was hung from the doorjamb with both feet off the ground. It hurt her so badly that from then on, she has suffered chronic numbness of both hands.

Cai Mingtao is a 27-year-old male practitioner. He was an English lecturer in a university. He was beaten and handcuffed repeatedly. He was once handcuffed standing still on a steel bar for two days and one night.

Chen Yanwen is a 38-year-old traffic policeman. He was jailed in the local detention house in one of the darkest cells. There he was beaten savagely for 20 days by other prisoners who were encouraged to do so by the security guards. They tried to coerce him to write the guarantee, but he flatly refused. His left rib cage suffered three broken bones. After he was put into the class he requested an X-ray examination. Upon hearing his request one of the staff members threatened him; "One more word from you and I'll beat you to death," and then ignored him. Yet even with broken ribs he was cuffed on the doorjamb for one hour after he spoke to other practitioners.

Liu Cuihua is a 48-year-old female practitioner. Once she went into coma after being cuffed.

The workers there put shackles on practitioners weighing nearly 30 pounds. Liu Guijie, a 50-year-old woman, had to walk with shackles for several days, yet she did not utter a single word of pain.

Wu Keyan, a 54-year-old woman and Kao Bijen, a 52-year-old woman, were shackled together with a single set of chains. They were forced to go to the restroom together. It was extremely troublesome and their feet were bleeding because of the heavy shackles.

Towards the end of April, practitioners started demanding the right to practice Falun Gong exercises. On one morning, everyone announced that they wanted to practice the exercises. As a result, the guards cuffed them, beat them up, and force them to run and do push-ups.

Wu Zhihong was a student in the Chinese Traditional Medicine School. He was once tortured by the "backpacking the sword" for two hours and the pain was unbearable. Together bearing "backpacking the sword" were Ding Hongfang and Hu Xiaoling. Gui Hong was once tortured by "backpacking the sword" for close to 3 hours. It hurt so badly that she bumped her head against the wall. She would rather go into coma instead of enduring the pain.

Practitioners, including senior citizens, were forced to run around the field for 20, 50 or 100 cycles. Sometimes it would take more than two hours to complete. Afterwards, some had to do "rabbit jumping". They were also demanded to do pushups, 50 times for women, 100 times for men. If one could not continue, he or she has to lie on the ground with face down. Then they must continue until they finish.

Cai Mingtao was once beaten until he had blood all over his face. He was then asked if he would still practice. He calmly replied, "Yes, I want to practice". He was beaten again and then asked what he wanted to practice. He answered, "Falun Gong". He was beaten again and then questioned again, "Exactly what do you want to practice?" He replied calmly as before, "Falun Gong". Xu Xiaodong is a 55-year-old woman practitioner. She was once kicked by a policeman when she declared she would remain faithful to her belief. After getting tired of kicking her, the policeman

took the boots off and slapped her face with a boot. Her face was swollen and her body was badly bruised. Her fellow practitioners cried after she got back to the cell.

2. "Mind Control"

One day in May the superintendent sent to a classroom several practitioners who often demanded the right to practice Falun Gong exercises. The practitioners were forced to listen to taped propaganda. Slander against Falun Dafa and Teacher filled the recording. , It was all fabricated lies. Cai Mingtao told them: "You cannot force us to listen to it." He was immediately punched from behind. Yet he calmly pointed out: "You're trying mind control." Another punch landed on his face. He said again: "Just who is villainous?" By then his face was punched from both sides. His whole face became bloody, with the front of his shirt also covered with blood. While other practitioners condemned this atrocity, Cai Mingtao was locked up in the detention room cuffed to a metal bed. His face remained swollen for half a month.

The next day, the whole group of practitioners was again forced to listen to the slanderous tape. One female practitioner started reciting Teacher's poem "Benevolence Discerned from Wicked." She was immediately pulled away. No sooner did this happen than the whole group started reciting "Lunyu" (the preface to *Zhuan Falun*, the main text of Falun Gong). Their voice was solemn and reverberating, completely overwhelming the sound of the tape recording; thus the police had no choice but to stop playing it. The practitioner who started reciting was cuffed and locked into the detention room, and remained locked up for seven days.

After a few times like this the guards could not play the tape all the way through. Later the tape was jammed and broken, and the whole tape recording-based indoctrination was put to an end.

Another practitioner took an opportunity to wipe all the slanderous writings off the black board while doing cleaning. That practitioner was cuffed and locked for seven days.

On the morning of May 20, 2000, about a dozen female practitioners went through military exer-

cise training. They also took the opportunity to rip away big chunks of propaganda on the wall while taking a break. Right away all of them were cuffed to an iron window. (Several pairs of handcuffs were broken during that incident). On the 22nd, four of them were sent to the detention center and detained there for a month. Not long after that, a truck accidentally pulled and ripped off a large propaganda banner hanging across the courtyard. Later on, during a stormy day, the wind tore the banner in half. The whole courtyard has brightened up since then.

The Falun Dafa practitioners endured all barbaric treatment. They gallantly accommodated all the workers there. Whether they were beaten or cursed, practitioners never reciprocated in kind. Practitioners often denounced the shameless senselessness of the slogans and the endless torment of the human spirit, yet they were totally ignored by the staff members. It was immoral for the authorities to use taxpayers' money to produce such malicious slogans, and to use police, media, and tortures to deal with this group of benign practitioners.

3. "They are All Decent People"

There were decent ones among people working there. They often secretly shed tears. Some would try various ways to reduce the mistreatment against the practitioners.

Each time when a new group of workers arrived, often some of them dared not stay in the same room with practitioners. Each time the officials would reassure them: "They would never harm you. They are all good people, it's just their ideology that's the problem." Only then would the new workers be less concerned. Later on when they observed that practitioners were very polite in greeting people, never told a lie nor uttered a dirty word, treated people with compassion, never fought back nor argued back, they finally believed. Some of them secretly sighed: "I have been wanting to tell you, I observed that you practitioners never waste food. You even pick up rice from the floor. Yet some of the workers here always dump food." Some also found that practitioners never started conflicts, helped each other and got along well with everyone. They treated people with

Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance. On the other hand, workers quite often had conflicts among themselves.

4. "610, Open the Cuffs!"

On June 21st, five practitioners returned to class after a month of detention. They were all in good spirits. Wu Keyan passed out twice while being cuffed. Once a doctor had to be called in to perform an emergency procedure. Sometimes the police would cuff her and another practitioner (53 years old) together. The two practitioners often had to cry out: "610, open the cuffs!" "610, we need to go to the bathroom!" "610, we need to take a bath!" Every worker there wore a badge of "610 Organization". "610" is a national organization that was established last year specifically for the suppression and persecution of Falun Gong practitioners. Now it is synonymous with shackles, handcuffs, beating, slandering, deceiving, smearing, imprisonment, and murdering.

The Transformation Study Class had a medical team on hand. Their main duty, however, was to care for workers. All the practitioners were quite healthy, even though they were often subjected to cruel punishment, beatings and cuffing. Several practitioners in their fifties went on a hunger strike for six days without food or water. Even so, they underwent the same training exercises as the others. When they checked these practitioners' pulse and blood pressure, the medical staff was astonished that they were quite healthy. The drinking water there came from a nearby lake in which were found little red worms. Although many workers suffered from diarrhea, no practitioners were affected.

The living standard here averaged about 30 Yuan (about \$4) a day. But some practitioners were charged 3000 Yuan a month. Most often the food was boiled melon. Many practitioners were no longer paid a salary by their companies starting from the time they were found to be practicing Falun Gong. Yet they continued to voluntarily practice Falun Gong. The book *Zhuan Falun* cost only 12 Yuan (less than \$2). All practice sites offered free instruction to the exercises. Compared to this Transformation Study Class, isn't it crystal clear who are trying to make a profit?

5. "Stop Beating People!"

During a class held in July, some practitioners denounced on the spot a lecturer who wrongfully falsified the story and was shamelessly hurling unwarranted accusations and slander. The practitioners were slapped and punched which prevented them from further speaking out. After they returned to their rooms, one of the practitioners named Zhang Jian was pulled from his room and savagely beaten in the courtyard. Appalled at what was happening, the entire group of practitioners stood at their doors and windows and shouted: "Stop beating people! Stop beating people!" again and again. Their shouting was heard throughout the building.

Soon, this prolonged harassment alienated many kindhearted staff members and officials finally eased their suppressive tactics.

In the past half year, every practitioner learned to "never fight back", "never yell back," and continued cultivating Falun Dafa under the most trying circumstances. They left a lasting impression on the staff members. Many of them indicated privately that they would take a good look at *Zhuan Falun* when there was an opportunity.

Apart from demanding practicing exercises, practitioners did their best in seizing precious opportunities to recite articles, and study Falun Gong teachings. Once the group recited *Hongyin* (the collected poems of Teacher Li) in its entirety. One practitioner said it well: "You can cuff our hands and feet, but you cannot cuff our mouths. Even if you can cuff our mouths, you can never cuff our hearts."

We had nowhere to appeal, no one to listen to our petition. We could only tell people: "Falun Dafa is Pure and Clean."

Appendix C Voice of Practitioners

C.1 Press Statement from U.S. Falun Gong Practitioners

July 20, 2000

If you have been following the dramatic Falun Gong story this past year, you have seen three Chinese characters with the English words “Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance” on our banners, our web sites, and in our speeches and statements. “Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance” is neither a motto nor a marketing slogan; “Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance” is how Falun Gong practitioners endeavor to act and what we endeavor to become at every moment. We understand “Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance” to be both the foundation of and the highest principle in the universe, and we work to bring ourselves into harmony with these principles.

One year ago this week, the government of China declared the practice of Falun Gong to be illegal. The Communist rulers of the most populous nation on earth banned a practice that not only promotes health and moral behavior among its citizens, but also prominently declares “Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance” to be its guiding principles. What does this say about the hearts and intentions of the current rulers of China?

The campaign of ruthless suppression against Falun Gong practitioners in China began a year ago with midnight arrests. Tens of thousands have been arrested and detained since then, including several Americans and citizens of other nations. In Beijing alone, 35,000 arrests were made during the period from July to October 1999, as confirmed in a speech by Vice Premier Li Lanqing. In June of this year, more than 1200 practitioners were arrested in nine Provinces when they began doing Falun Gong’s gentle exercises in public.

While being arrested, practitioners have never resisted or retaliated, yet they have often been beaten, kicked, punched, or dragged by the hair, regardless of age or physical condition. The physical abuse once inside detention facilities escalates into torture. Battering; rape; denial of food, sleep,

and toilet use; exposure to extreme heat or cold; burning with cigarettes and heated metal; electric shocks - these are just some of the recorded means of torture employed. One woman in Jiangxi Province was forced by her captors to have an abortion, in order to prolong her detention. In June, Ms. Zhao Xin, a 32-year-old lecturer in economics at Beijing Business University, was brutally beaten by the police, to the point where several vertebrae were crushed, and there is still no word of her having regained consciousness since the surgery for her injury.

At least 24 Falun Gong practitioners have died in custody, including Zhao Jinhua, a 42-year-old farmer who was tortured to death, and then cremated in an attempt to hide the evidence. The fates of thousands of others are not yet known. This suppression campaign has also included the sentencing of at least 5000 to labor camps without trial; detention and drugging in psychiatric hospitals; show-trials of more than 500, often without benefit of legal representation and resulting in prison sentences of up to 18 years; loss of housing, jobs, education, and pensions; surveillance, harassment, and ransacking of homes. The latter punishments often extend even to family members who do not practice Falun Gong.

Millions of Falun Gong books have been burned or otherwise destroyed in public spectacles. Recent attempts by Falun Gong practitioners to broadcast short-wave radio programs into China have been jammed. To cover up its violations of the human rights of Falun Gong practitioners, China has taken extensive steps to shut down Internet access and jam or wiretap phone calls, even outside of China. This year US News & World Report featured an investigation finding that the Xin An Information Service Center in Beijing – China’s secret police - attacked U.S. Department of Transportation computers via a Falun Gong Web site in New York. The so-called Information Service Center even managed to shut down the Cal Tech University Web site for a few days, due to its having a link to a student Falun Gong group.

The state-controlled media in China has transmitted and printed a constant stream of fabrications, distortions, and patent untruths regarding Falun Gong. President Jiang Zemin himself handed President Bill Clinton a package of propaganda about Falun Gong when they met last year. Without access to a free press of the kind that we are guaranteed in America, the Chinese people are misled and misinformed about a practice that is peaceful, positive, and of great benefit to many, both in China and around the world. Those Chinese practitioners who have attempted to disclose the truth to the Western media and the world have been handed prison sentences on the pretext of "leaking state secrets."

But through all of this - all of the harassment, deceit, and torture - Falun Gong practitioners have held constant to "Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance":

Truthfulness, in those who've walked thousands of miles to Beijing simply to tell officials, "Falun Gong is good."

Benevolence, in those who've endured inhumane and unjust treatment without hatred or anger in their hearts, but with compassion towards their oppressors.

Forbearance, in those who've remained firm to all three of these principles in the face of shocks with cattle prods, severe beatings, and even death.

The only laws these practitioners have broken are the laws passed last year expressly for making Falun Gong illegal, laws which have even been applied retroactively at times. Practitioners are arrested and subject to inhumane treatment simply for exercising their constitutional rights to appeal to the government. Yet they continue courageously speaking out, and when they are mistreated for doing so - even tortured - they respond only with kindness.

What are the ways in which all practitioners strive to conform to "Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance?" We perform five simple, peaceful exercises including meditation, all of which any practitioner will teach to those interested. More importantly, we bring the principles into our daily interactions with others in our normal lives of

work, friends, and family.

We are grateful for the fair-mindedness of the American media and its diligence in presenting all sides of a story. We would like to remind you that all of us who serve as public spokespersons - and all Falun Gong practitioners who work to tell the truth about Falun Gong - are volunteers. There is no paid staff, and we lack the enormous resources of the Chinese government's propaganda machine. Falun Gong collects no fees and no dues. All events, when they require expenditures, are funded voluntarily through of the generosity of practitioners.

Last November the U.S. Senate and House both unanimously passed concurrent resolutions condemning China's inhumane treatment of Falun Gong practitioners. President Bill Clinton has forthrightly spoken out for the rights of Falun Gong practitioners. Several prominent human rights organizations such as Freedom House, Human Rights Watch, and Amnesty International likewise unequivocally defend the rights of the law-abiding, peaceful practitioners.

Our ongoing request to the Chinese government is that they sit down for a peaceful dialogue with Falun Gong practitioners. We welcome third-party diplomatic initiatives to assist in resolving this crisis. We are encouraged that the international community has extended increasing help and support for the concerns and human rights of Falun Gong practitioners in China. China must be held to the same standards as all United Nations members. We appeal to all UN member states to speak out on this important issue of human rights, defend the rule of law, and urge the Chinese leadership to cease the persecution of its own citizens.

We ask not for vengeance of any kind against the instigators of the suppression campaign - that they must live with this weight on their own consciences will be punishment enough. We do not judge those individuals. History will be their judge.

We in America appreciate how fortunate and blessed we are to live in a nation which upholds the precious freedoms of expression, belief, and assembly. We admire the courage of Chinese citizens, such as the more than 18,000 who went out

to a park in Guangzhou to do the banned exercises on June 18. They know the potential for drastic mistreatment that could result, yet nevertheless resolutely step forward to let the world know “Falun Gong is good.”

On behalf of the millions of Falun Gong practitioners in China, we ask only to have the opportunity to speak face-to-face with government officials in China, to sit down and come to a mutual understanding. We hope that the government will see that not only is it in the best interest of practitioners, but also in their own to mend this schism in the nation. We appeal to all citizens of the world to help us reach a peaceful and just resolution that can soon put an end to this tragedy. Help us find a way for practitioners in China to resume their quiet practice, becoming better people and better citizens as they follow “Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance.”

C.2 Open Letter to Jiang Zemin, President of The People’s Republic of China (*The New York Times*, 09/06/2000, A17)

President
People's Republic of China
Beijing
China

September 6, 2000

President Jiang:

You have come to New York this week to represent China at the United Nations. You will be meeting with leaders of other governments, many of whom are critical of or unclear about your policies and intentions. You have never shied away from those who have ideas that greatly differ from your own.

It is for this reason that the millions of practitioners of Falun Gong, a simple practice of meditation with deep roots in Chinese tradition, ask that you listen to us now. You must end the brutal and repressive policies that have brought shame to your government in recent months.

Sir, you must know what suffering you now bring to millions of your citizens. You must know about the many Falun Gong practitioners who have been killed in police custody, who have been illegally arrested, imprisoned, and tortured. You must know of the human rights atrocities committed every day in your prisons, labor camps and mental hospitals. You are allowing your people to be slaughtered.

We appeal to you as a worldwide voice of conscience. Release innocent people and stop shaming China with these uncivilized and inhumane practices. Your government has made a terrible mistake. As a global leader, you must have the courage to correct it.

President Jiang Zemin: Why not meet with us?

Our purpose is not to debate with you. Rather, we would like to explore a peaceful solution for a crisis that is setting up your own citizens as enemies of the state and bringing your nation ill repute worldwide.

Many of your predecessors have been willing to end policies that were not working: Chairman Mao met with President Nixon to create a new opening; Chairman Deng reformed the economic policies of yesteryear. These leaders were strong enough to admit past errors and change ineffective policies. Surely, as a global leader, you are not afraid to speak with us, be it publicly or privately.

President Jiang, please put an end to the injustice. Give yourself and China a legacy that the world will respect.

Let us talk.

Let us make peace.

Respectfully,

U.S. Falun Gong Practitioners
and the Friends of Falun Gong

C.3 Press Statement at The Peaceful Appeal in U.N. Millennium Summit

September 6, 2000

We practitioners of Falun Gong gather today from across the globe, having journeyed from Australia, Canada, Germany, United Kingdom, Sweden, Japan, Taiwan, and elsewhere to express our indignation over China's continued persecution of Falun Gong in China. As world leaders meet this week at the U.N. Millennium Summit, we call upon China's President Jiang to do three things: one, to engage Falun Gong in genuine, peaceful dialogue; two, to lift the ban on Falun Gong without delay and end the persecution; and three, to immediately release all jailed and detained Falun Gong practitioners in China.

Since July 1999, the Chinese communist regime's persecution of Falun Gong practitioners has escalated. According to the world media and human rights groups, over 50,000 Falun Gong practitioners have been arrested or detained. At least 10,000 have been sent to labor camps without trial, and some 600 persons have been forced into mental facilities where they have been abused through anti-psychotic or sedative drugs and electric shocks. At least 49 Falun Gong practitioners have reportedly died from maltreatment in police custody. Millions of Falun Gong books, videotapes, and audiotapes have been confiscated and burned. China's regime has conducted show trials for over 500 Falun Gong practitioners, handing out stiff sentences of up to 18 years in prison.

Falun Gong is a spiritual practice rooted in ancient Chinese culture. The practice is peaceful and apolitical. It consists of meditation, gentle exercises, and the guiding principles of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance.

To this day, the only so-called crime these people have committed was their attempt to exercise their rights to freedom of belief, assembly, and speech; yet these rights are constitutionally

enshrined in China and are guaranteed by the two international treaties China signed in 1997 and 1998. Rather than upholding the rule of law, Chinese officials have made a mockery of due legal procedure by creating so-called anti-cult "laws" that have been applied retroactively. Falun Gong is one of many groups persecuted under this pretense.

A number of international organizations have expressed their deep concern and opposition to China's behavior, including Amnesty International, Human Rights Watch, and Freedom House. Here in North America, the Congress of the United States unanimously passed a resolution condemning China's violent persecution of Falun Gong. For their support and that of many others, we stand in appreciation.

As President Jiang meets this week with world leaders, we remind China that it, too, must be held to the same human rights standards as all U.N. member states. We appeal to the international community to continue expressing its opposition. We urge President Clinton and all world leaders gathered in NY to call for an end to the persecution of Falun Gong. The rule of law in China must be enforced. Systematic human rights abuses are unacceptable under any guise. China: The world is watching.

C.4 Statement of Falun Gong to the World Media

October 2000

We appeal to the world media to ask itself:

Why has China's President Jiang Zemin suddenly escalated his rhetoric towards Falun Dafa/Falun Gong? Why has he now accused our non-political spiritual practice of seeking to overthrow China's government and its socialist system? Why has he resorted to a charge that he, and everyone, knows is baseless, and for which no proof can be produced? Why is he further politicizing a crisis that, is at its essence, less about politics and more about the constitutional

rights of China's people and his own insecurity in power?

We ask the governments of the world and the media to consider: What is behind this hardening of rhetoric? By accusing us of seeking to overthrow his rule, is he setting the stage for a new escalation in the use of State violence against us? If we are now to be considered traitors or "enemies" of the state, will he now authorize even more illegal force, including the brutal tactics usually deployed against such threats: assassinations and executions? This is very serious. We are worried-and appeal now the international community to intervene to stop more vicious human rights crimes against us.

Already 53 practitioners have died from abuse while in police custody; over 50,000 have been detained, thousands are illegally in labor camps and mental hospitals against their will. Most have been tortured and abused, regardless of their age or physical condition.

Jiang Zemin has banned us, burned our books, and demonized our teacher Li Hongzhi. He has waged a vicious and unnecessary Cultural Revolution style campaign against us for over 18 months.

And what has been the result?

Has he crushed our spirit? Has he stopped the Chinese people from practicing? Has he won the support of the members of the Party? Has he won the respect of world opinion?

On every account, he has failed. His propaganda has backfired, leading to the Party losing the respect of the vast majority of the people who know better. The international community has condemned the persecution of Falun Gong. No nation has supported his personal vendetta. And the world press has turned against China's repression, shaming its practices in the eyes of the world.

Meanwhile the appeals of practitioners have increased in bravery and intensity. The appeals on

October 1st in the very heart of Beijing showed that it is Jiang who has become a paper tiger, to quote a famous phrase from an earlier Chinese leader.

Think of how Jiang has, over the months, become more fanatical and farcical in his approach.

Originally, China targeted Falun Gong leader Li Hongzhi claiming that he was personally directing the protest, and implying that once he was out of public view they would cease. What happened? The protests grew. That charge was proven false. For the last year, practitioners have acted despite Li Hongzhi's decision to remain deeply in the background, as a teacher, not an agitational leader.

Then, Jiang tried to compare, Falun Gong to violent cults in the US and Japan. Experts on this issue pointed out that these parallels do not exist-that Falun Gong is a legitimate spiritual practice committed to truthfulness, benevolence and forbearance. China asserted that any government would do as it has done, but then, one by one, the governments of the world spoke up to defend the rights of practitioners. In the United States, President Clinton sided with the rights of Falun Gong on this issue, as did the Senate and the House of Representatives.

China's government then sought to portray Falun Gong practitioners as mentally ill, but leading world psychiatrists quickly denounced China's practice as a violation of medical ethics. Falun Gong was accused of promoting suicides until Li Hongzhi pointed out that he has never done this, and noted that the cases cited by China have not been scrutinized by impartial third parties or independent media investigations.

One by one, all of the pretexts for the crack-down of Falun Gong have proven baseless. One by one, all of Jiang Zemin's charges have been shown to be empty.

As a consequence, unable to persuade the world

or the people of China, Jiang is resorting to new desperate allegations, suggesting that Falun Gong is a political force seeking to overthrow the State, and wants to undo socialism. This is laughable because Jiang knows full well that many practitioners are loyal members of the Communist Party who see no contradiction between their support for China and the practice of Falun Gong.

As resistance to China's repressive policies continues, the government is losing credibility and support through its own unjust practices.

Falun Gong reiterates its call for a peaceful dialogue with China and asks: Why is Jiang Zemin afraid to talk?

He won't tell us. Perhaps he will tell you.

C.5 Letter to Department of Foreign Affairs, Australia

15 August, 2000

Dear Sirs,

I am Zhou Zhongming. I am Ms Zhang Cuiying's husband. First of all, I would like to express my heartfelt thanks for your numerous visits to my wife. She has been detained in Shenzhen by the Chinese government for more than five months.

I know that the Australian government has done a lot for her. However, owing to the brutal fact that China has already persecuted about forty Falun Dafa practitioners to death, I unavoidably have to make this request to ask the Australian government to pay attention to the possible danger of my wife's loss of life in the hands of the Chinese government.

The Chinese government has treated my wife inhumanely. She is living in a terrible environment and does not even have a proper place to sleep. She has been brutally beaten. As a result, her skin is in very bad condition, her body has become very weak, and she is losing her hair. I feel restless for her. I therefore urgently and earnestly request the Australian government to help protect

the life of its citizens by asking the Chinese government to stop persecuting my wife in accordance with internationally-recognized human rights law.

My wife once had serious rheumatism and had to lie in bed for a long time. All medical treatments for her were in vain. When she had lost her hope for life, she found Falun Dafa, which gave her a new life and cured her rheumatism completely. Therefore, doing the Falun Dafa exercises every day is more important than eating and sleeping for her. Unfortunately, the Chinese government does not allow her to do the Falun Dafa exercises and it is like taking her life away. The Chinese government has chained her feet and obviously this is for stopping her from doing the exercises. To do the exercises would not affect other people and it is difficult to understand why they do not allow her to do the exercises and have mistreated her, an Australian citizen with a passport, in various aspects to such an extent. I sincerely appeal to the Australian government once again to help my wife get out of the current appalling circumstances, and let her enjoy the basic human rights of personal safety and existence as an Australian citizen.

Could you please ask the Chinese government to:

1. stop persecuting my wife; and
2. release her and let her have medical treatment outside.

I would also like to request the Australian government to try their best to help to protect the life of my wife as the Chinese government has been very harsh on Falun Dafa practitioners; about forty Falun Dafa practitioners were reported dead under the Chinese police custody.

Thanks in advance for your assistance and waiting for your reply and good news.

Yours truly,

Zhou Zhongming

C.6 A Few Words from a Missouri Caucasian Practitioner

Hello,

I really want to say a few words here. I am a Caucasian practitioner of only three to four months. I have read *Zhuan Falun*, watched the nine day lecture and listened to audio recordings of Master Li's seminars. I continue to read and listen to Master Li. I had practiced another cultivation way prior to finding Dafa. Probably most people in the West have no idea what cultivation is or what it means. For the most part, Westerners have nothing to compare it to like the Chinese people do.

I guess what is most important for me to say here is that when I started, I found it incredible that many Chinese practitioners were willing to be tortured and put in jail and be persecuted. I have read and listened much more since then and understand better. Now I have to say that I am indeed awed by the level of Forbearance that so many Chinese practitioners have displayed. I am ashamed that my level of Tolerance is so low in comparison that I have trouble sitting double crossed leg for any reasonable length of time. There have been times when reading Master Li's books and lectures that I almost cry. It is because I get a glimpse somewhere in my mind about what Master Li has done for us all. It is truly incredible. Master Li's supreme Compassion is so evident. I feel so fortunate as I know that all of you do.

I often wonder if I would be able to pass the tribulations that the Chinese practitioners have to. It would be far too easy and disrespectful to what people are going through to casually try to answer a question like that. It must be so hard to lose everything, family, work, endure torture, jail, hard labor, pressure also being put on family members and other forms of coercion. I understand that some practitioners have to get a divorce from their families to protect the family members. I also understand that there may even be executions soon for Falun practitioners.

I am thirty-one years old and of course living in

the United States all that time; it seems so odd that people would be persecuted for pursuing their beliefs. Then again, the more my understanding grows the easier it is to see how even my (tame by comparison) environment is so messy and dirty. The world is very bad and messed up.

For now I want to let the Chinese practitioners know that their good example is very grand and powerful and that it is an inspiration to me and as time goes by it will also be to even more people. I am sure that as Falun Dafa is spread even further that others will come to know and appreciate the huge sacrifices that the Chinese practitioners must make and endure. I want to say thank you for enduring these hardships to defend the Fa (the teachings of Falun Dafa).

Even more profoundly felt and from the very bottom of my heart, I want to say thank you to Master Li. Master you have done so much, I feel so glad that you have come to this planet, as low as it is, to help us all. Human language cannot adequately describe what I mean.

C.7 Letter from a Former Cancer Patient to the Human Rights Committee of the United Nations

The Honorable Human Rights Committee of the United Nations:

My name is Zhang Lifang, a thirty-nine-year-old Chinese. I live at 96 Banchangxinli, Chongwen District, Beijing. I was a cancer patient. It is Falun Dafa that saved my life.

On July 22, 1999, the Chinese government declared Falun Dafa an illegal organization. Thereafter I was asked to go to the local police station to be questioned about my views on Falun Dafa. I said, "Falun Dafa are virtuous teachings." Just because there are Falun Dafa practitioners in my home, I was taken to the local police station and kept for one day and one night. On (August?)17th, I was sent to Chongwen Detention Center for one-month detention. In the detention center, I was forced to live with criminals. After Falun Dafa was announced as an "evil cult" in October 1999,

I still strongly believed I was one of the greatest beneficiaries of Falun Dafa; I made my mind up that I was going to cultivate Falun Dafa until the end. Hearing my words, the policeman treated me as a diehard element and kept me in custody from that night. They searched my home and confiscated my property without any legal procedures.

I was put in custody for two days. From then on, I became a focal point for the police. Whenever there was any new “instruction” about Falun Dafa from the higher authorities, they visited me. Giving a healthy body to the people and improving the morality of humankind, Falun Dafa is of great benefit without any harm to families, the society and the country. The Appealing Office is the place set for people to speak out. Appealing is the personal right guaranteed by the Constitution. But nowadays the sign plate on the Appealing Office has been removed. Under such circumstances I went to the Tiananmen Square practicing on January 3, 2000. As a result, I was arrested and detained in Chongwen Detention Center for a month. During the duration of my detention, police told every practitioner they met that I had been sentenced to two years of labor, which disrupted my family’s state of mind. I was taken into custody for the third time when a policeman questioned me in Tiananmen Square whether I am a Falun Dafa practitioner. I answered him frankly that I am a practitioner because the cultivation is open and aboveboard. Consequently, I was taken into a police vehicle and put in custody in Changping County for thirty-eight days.

I appeal to the Human Rights Committee of the United Nations, in terms of the unfair decision regarding Falun Dafa made by the Chinese government, and urge the Chinese government to investigate Falun Dafa fairly and realistically as soon as possible, and restore innocence to Falun Dafa.

Zhang Lifang
Citizen of the People’s Republic of China
April 14, 2000

C.8 Letter to the President of South Africa

Dear Mr. President,

I am writing to you to bring your attention to the latest development of the “Falun Gong” Crisis in China.

Since July 22,1999, the Chinese government has banned “Falun Gong”, a Chinese cultivation system founded by Mr. Li Hongzhi with millions of practitioners in China and all over the world. It has utilized the state-run media to fabricate evidence and has held a nationwide campaign to discredit and distort Falun Gong and its founder, Mr. Li Hongzhi. Meanwhile, thousands of practitioners who went to government agencies to make clarifications peacefully were illegally detained. Some of them were tortured in prison. On July, 29, the Beijing Municipal Bureau of Justice issued a directive to all attorneys’ offices stating that no one can sign contracts with or provide legal services to Falun Gong practitioners without the Bureau’s pre-approval. This means that the practitioners cannot have fair and just treatment if they face prosecution by the government, and the government can do whatever it wants to punish innocent people. According to the report from Amnesty International on Oct. 22,1999, Zhao Jinhua, a 42-year-old practitioner from Shandong Province, was reportedly beaten to death while in police custody. An autopsy report revealed that her death was caused by beatings with blunt instruments. Since October26, hundreds of practitioners have again been illegally detained by the police.

I am appealing to you to help stop the Chinese government’s abusive conduct against common legal practices and its severe violation of basic human rights as well as its own constitution.

As a democratic country and a good example of peaceful transformation from an unjust society to a just one, South Africa has the experience and responsibility to show her strong will to defend the principles of human rights. I truly hope that you, as a president elected democratically by the South African people, will make an official statement to urge the Chinese government to stop abusing the basic human rights of Falun Gong practitioners and help to establish a direct dialogue between Mr. Li Hongzhi and the Chinese government to resolve this crisis in a peaceful manner.

A Falun Dafa Practitioner in South Africa

C.9 A Swiss Falun Gong Practitioner's Letter to President Jiang

H.E. President Jiang Zemin
Government Headquarters
Zhongnanhai
Beijing
People's Republic of China
July 28, 1999

Your Excellency,

I write as a representative of the Western world and beg your indulgence to allow me to express a view which is undoubtedly shared by practitioners of Falun Gong worldwide.

We have felt a deep respect for, and appreciation of, the cultural tradition of China which can offer something of great value not only to Chinese nationals but to people everywhere.

We have felt what a wonderful cultural ambassador for China Falun Gong is becoming in the world and what a serene and peaceful force for good it offers, entirely without interest in religious, political and money-making activities. It is indeed helping people to become morally and physically better people, who will never interfere in politics and will always uphold the laws of their country.

We have a very great respect for all Chinese practitioners of Falun Gong in the West. Never have we heard a word spoken against the Chinese Government. What we always have heard is the most positive expressions of support for their country and people.

Your Excellency, if you will allow it, people from around the world will be drawn to China as visitors and as practitioners of the beautiful movement of Falun Gong. How great is our sadness and disappointment to be unable to visit China this summer, due to the misunderstandings and, perhaps, lack of dialogue between the Government and practitioners of Falun Gong.

As Western practitioners, we are deeply thankful for the cultural heritage of China and for what we have received, as a way of life, to guide our lives from now onwards. Falun Gong is non-sectarian. It demands no membership, no promises, and no money from us; it leaves us entirely free to follow our inner voice and this leads in turn to the highest and most noble form of behavior. For this gift we shall always be grateful.

Your Excellency, I trust you will accept, on behalf of the Western world, a very sincere greeting and a wish that we may be welcome to visit your country soon, not only as tourists but to celebrate the liberation of Falun Gong.

Accept, Sir, the assurances of my highest consideration.

LiL

C.10 A Letter from a Western Practitioner to the Police in China

September 2000

I am a westerner, from Australia, and am writing this letter appealing to the kindness in your hearts to seriously re-consider your thoughts and actions in the government led crimes against Falun Dafa and Falun Dafa practitioners.

I find it appalling and extremely difficult to understand how so many people including some police can participate in the inhumane and unbelievably brutal torture and severe mistreatment of their own countrymen, purely because their values or beliefs are different from those of Jiang Zemin. These innocent people value Truthfulness, Benevolence and Forbearance and practice these values in their everyday lives.

Do not get swayed by immoral people to do bad and disgusting things to innocent good people.

Those who are carrying out the horrific mis-

treatment of Falun Dafa practitioners, I ask you to please STOP AND THINK for a few moments about what it is you are actually doing. Each and every person who is participating in these horrific actions towards genuinely good and innocent people is ultimately responsible for their own actions.

Later when you realize what it is you have actually done, it will be too late and you will deeply regret it.

Think about it: as a human being in your country is there any possible justification for committing such atrocities towards people who are practicing how to be Truthful, Compassionate and Tolerant/Patient in their everyday lives. They genuinely want to become better people. Is this really a crime?

These people that are being persecuted, some tortured to death are people just like your mother, father, brother, sister, son or daughter. I don't think you would treat or like to see your family treated in this way even if their beliefs or faith were different from yours.

I have read many documented reports from Chinese people sharing the experiences they endured in police custody and have seen the photos of what they looked like after their mistreatment. These stories have brought tears to my eyes on many occasions.

I implore you, please make a careful choice before participating in the cruel and horrific actions against innocent people. The whole world is watching now and is finding out about these abuses.

The world is also finding out the truth about Falun Dafa and about all of the great benefits that practitioners receive. People know that Falun Dafa is genuinely good. That is why it is now practiced in over 40 countries and is spreading rapidly. It is an enormous pity that only China the great place where Falun Dafa actually originated cannot see and enjoy the truth that the rest of the world is now appreciating and embrac-

ing.

I have been practicing Falun Dafa for over one year and I cannot find the words to express the deepest level of my appreciation for having been given this gift called Falun Dafa.

The rest of the world can see the real facts of what is happening in China, including the many detailed reports and photos of the persecution. Even though Jiang Zemin is spreading lies and hiding the truth from people in China by trying to control all information and the media, as well as committing atrocities against the Chinese people, the truth cannot be hidden for much longer.

Again I appeal to the kindness that I believe is in your hearts. Please do not mistreat innocent and peaceful people.

Sincere regards,

An Australian Practitioner

C.11 A letter from an American Practitioner to His Friends & Family

October 2, 2000

Dear Friends and family,

This is of utmost importance. Please take a moment to read this in full.

These past 48 hours, thousands upon thousands of Falun Dafa (Falun Gong) practitioners from all across China have descended upon Beijing, China's capital and heart, in a final thrust to appeal the ban on Falun Dafa. Old and young, male and female alike, they come to peacefully protest the Chinese government's vicious persecution--a tale of horrors they have endured for 14 months.

They go to Beijing knowing full well the severe

punishment and extreme losses awaiting them. They appeal so that the truth might stand a chance, and so that you and I may become aware. May we be worthy of their sacrifices. Let it not be said that our hearts were unmoved, that we were too busy, or that we did not realize what was taking place. I ask that you visit <http://www.faluninfo.net> to see exactly what's happened in Beijing the past 48 hours (and recently); the site compiles reports from the world's media. May you bear witness, in whatever small way, to their courage and sacrifice.

If anyone has failed to understand the nature of the persecution, there is no mistaking it one year later: this is not the persecution of a few individuals (or even so much a movement), but what is good, righteous, and upright in the world today. It is an attack on Falun Dafa's very principles: Truthfulness, Compassion, Forbearance--the nature of the universe.

Just two weeks ago, several Chinese officials announced their plan to completely destroy Falun Dafa in the next three months; executions are rumored. In what might be remembered as China's darkest hour, however, some light is beginning to emerge. The tide appears to be turning, ever so slightly, as many officials within the Chinese government are starting to resist the crackdown. The main one left is President Jiang Zemin, though his subordinates are beginning to not put up with his evil actions any longer, from what I gather.

The world must know the truth, and now, at that. Well over 50,000 practitioners of Falun Dafa have already been jailed for this cause, over 10,000 sentenced to years in labor camp (without trial), and thousands forced into mental hospitals for toxic injections. Many thousands more--perhaps millions--have lost their jobs, homes, educations, families, and even their lives while attempting to appeal to their government and the world; 53 have already died in custody from maltreatment, mostly torture. Through all of this, they have remained committed to non-violent resistance. Their sacrifices are unimaginable.

If you'd like to help in any way, PLEASE let me know. At an absolute minimum, I encourage you to help more people to learn the truth about Falun Gong and the situation in China; tell friends, family, neighbors, co-workers--anyone. This is an important moment in history, and those of us who are able to help absolutely must do what we can.

It was this cause, you may recall, that informed my early return from China last year. When the truth and what is righteous are viciously persecuted in the world, if we are not part of the solution, we are, I dare say, part of the problem--even if just by way of unaccountability. May we be present to this.

Related to the extremity of the evil deeds being committed against Falun Dafa, I believe, is a terrifying photo of the clouds over the earth that was taken by NASA the other day. It is a wake up call, if ever there was one, delivered by the heavens. President Clinton, after viewing the photo, insisted on making copies and distributed them to Pope John Paul II and other religious leaders.

Here's the URL to see the photo:<http://www.clearwisdom.net/eng/2000/Oct/01/SFD100100.html>. I think you'll agree there is no room for coincidence here. Only in light of the vicious persecution of Falun Dafa can this be understood.

This startling photo reminded me of something Mr. Li Hongzhi (the founder of Falun Dafa) wrote recently to his students: "All of your benevolent conduct is what evil fears most. Those who attack goodness are bound to be evil. The actions they are now adopting in the persecution of Dafa and its practitioners are extremely wicked and shameful, and they fear these will be exposed. Their evilness must be made known to people around the world..." (from the essay, 'Rationality') The evil must be exposed.

Let me know if you wish to do more to help stop what's unfolding in China. The <http://www>.

faluninfo.net web site also has some practical suggestions. I'm delighted to share my thoughts further.

Please feel free to pass this on to people without hesitation. I leave you with the following, Mr. Li Hongzhi's last words before the persecution began: "Mankind! Wake up! The vows of Gods throughout history are being fulfilled. The Great Law (Dafa) is evaluating all lives. The path of life is under one's own feet. A person's single thought decides his own future. Treasure and cherish it: The Law (Fa) and the principles of the universe are right in front of you." (7/13/99, from 'Further Comments on Superstition')

Thanks for your concern.

C.12 Salute, My Sister

You were on your journey quietly soul searching
But you were beaten to death by the tyrant in
China
You have found the way and the light along your
journey
You are forever blessed

Salute to you, from all who share my words

A Falun Dafa practitioner from Sydney, Australia
10/15/1999

Note. On 10/14/1999, a 42-year-old practitioner of Shandong Province was beaten to death while in Chinese police custody.

C.13 An Open Letter to Mr. Annan by Practitioners in Beijing

November 15, 1999

Dear Mr. Annan,

We are FALUN DAFA practitioners in Beijing. As you may have already known, most of FALUN DAFA practitioners are suffering persecution of various degrees from the Chinese government

simply because they are practicing FALUN DAFA. Many kindhearted people have been thrown into prison just because they are faithful to their beliefs and are determined to practice FALUN DAFA to become better people. Right now some are enduring cruel torture, some have been tortured to death, and many have been sent to labor camps without trial.

FALUN DAFA has brought health and morality to all practitioners, and this fact has been widely recognized. However, since July 20th, the Chinese government has been viciously slandering FALUN DAFA and brutally persecuting FALUN DAFA practitioners. By doing this, it has violated the Chinese Constitution and the United Nations Universal Declaration of Human Rights that China has signed.

We have learned that you are going to visit China between November 14th and 17th. We appeal to you to urge the Chinese government to

1. Rescind the arrest warrant for Mr. Li Hongzhi.
2. Release all arrested and detained FALUN DAFA practitioners.
3. Stop persecutions against FALUN DAFA practitioners.

Thank you for your kind help.

Sincerely yours,
FALUN DAFA practitioners in Beijing, China

C.14 An Appeal to the Leaders of the Chinese Government From Practitioners in France

October 2000

To the Leaders of the Chinese government
c/o Chinese Embassy in France:

Since Jiang Zemin decided to ban Falun Gong last July, the persecution has escalated continuously for more than a year. The situation is now very serious. A new round of cruel suppression was carried out on China National Day. As Falun Gong practitioners in France, we express

our serious concerns over the current crisis.

Jiang Zemin and his clique undoubtedly initiated the persecution of Falun Gong. It is an effort to strengthen their personal power despite opposition from other leaders of the nation. The well-calculated plans of this uncompromising dictator have led to a brutal persecution. Jiang has not only violated China's Laws and Constitution, but also caused immeasurable harm to millions of Falun Gong practitioners and their families. Currently, over fifty Falun Gong practitioners in China have died as a result of this government-sanctioned persecution; over 500 people are in prison having been illegally sentenced; over 5000 people have been sent to labor camps without trials; over 600 healthy individuals were sent to mental hospitals and injected with neural-damaging drugs; tens of thousands of practitioners are detained repeatedly without cause; and countless families have been illegally fined. In just over one year, countless Falun Gong practitioners have received inhumane physical and mental abuses. Please think about it: in the 21st century and in a modern society that promotes laws and democracy, just a small group of people with selfish motives dare to persecute kind and innocent people who live by the principles of "Truthfulness, Benevolence, Forbearance." Being Chinese, and with a clear conscience facing the facts of such an unprecedented brutal persecution, can you not be moved?

In history, no one has succeeded in maintaining a totalitarian regime with violent suppression, and Jiang Zemin will not be an exception. Eventually, he will not escape the judgment of history. Jiang Zemin has not only brutally persecuted Falun Gong in China, but also staged a shameless campaign of defamation outside of China. However, Jiang has made himself a global laughingstock, presenting a booklet defaming Falun Gong as a gift to President Clinton. Interpol rejected Jiang's request for an arrest warrant, for the founder of Falun Gong. No nation other than China has opposed Falun Gong. On the contrary, many have openly condemned and criticized the Chinese government

over the persecution.

The French Department of Foreign Affairs has expressed serious concerns about the Chinese government's action. And in his letter to the Department of Foreign Affairs, Parliament member Andre Gerin wrote, "I am asking the Minister of the Department of Foreign Affairs to pay special attention to the persecution of Falun Gong practitioners by the Chinese government. Falun Gong is a cultivation system that includes some physical exercises and a sitting meditation based on the principle of Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance. It is not a religion. It is a distinguishing feature of Chinese civilization. ... Amnesty International and the Falun Gong Practitioners in France have expressed their concerns about the conduct of such brutal violations of basic human rights and depriving Falun Gong practitioners of the freedom of speech, the freedom of expression, and the freedom of assembly. The brutal suppression of this benign spiritual practice is reminiscent of a violent and barbaric religious persecution Western society experienced in the Middle Ages. Such conduct is in violation of the United Nation's human rights regulations signed by the Chinese government." Mr. Andre Gerin questioned the Foreign Minister: "What political and diplomatic measures should the French government, the decision making committee of the European countries, and the countries of the United Nations take to make the Chinese leadership change their mindset in regard to respecting human rights? This is because respecting human rights is the foundation of a nation's progress in a democracy and in the system of economic development."

It is obvious that Jiang Zemin's persecution of Falun Gong has lost its support in China, and he has created a notorious image in the international community. China has an old saying that "Good will be rewarded with good, and evil will be rewarded with evil". History has proved that persecution against innocent people can only end with dreadful results for the persecutors. At the same time, ignoring evil would be the same as encouraging it. Therefore, we call on people

in the Chinese government of good conscience and kind heart, for truth and righteousness, for the future of China, please step forward to stop the atrocity of Jiang Zemin and his clique and to help stop the brutal persecution of Falun Gong.

Falun Gong practitioners in France

C.15 I Want My Mother

I love my mother. My mother also loves me very much. I have not seen her for a long time. I think about her in the daytime. At night, I dream of her in my dreams. When she left home, she told me that she would come back soon. It has been four months and she still has not returned home. Adults said it is painful to experience separation from your family and the passing away of your family member. Now I realize how painful it is.

The Chinese government has detained my mother without good reason and without stating how long she would be detained. I do not know when she can come home. I am always thinking of my mother and that makes me unable to concentrate on my studies. My father also cannot concentrate on his work. He is a taxi driver and it is dangerous for him and for the passengers.

My mother had serious rheumatism and had to often lie in bed. We worried about her life. After she practiced Falun Dafa, her health improved every day and finally she totally recovered. The whole family was happy about her recovery. The accusations about Falun Dafa by the Chinese government are wrong. Falun Dafa is not harmful to people. It is good for people. I also practice Falun Dafa. The book teaches us how to follow the principles of "Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance" to develop good conduct so as to become a good person of high standard. My cold hands and feet have become warm after I practice Falun Dafa. My whole family has benefited from practicing Falun Dafa. Falun Dafa gave my mother a second life. Adults taught me that when we received a drop of water, we should return it with a pond of water. What my mother got was a new life! Therefore she has to tell people the truth about Falun Dafa. When the Chinese Consulate in Sydney refused to accept our letters to the Chi-

nese government, my mother returned to China in order to tell the government face to face how good Falun Dafa is. She has been detained for more than four months. I do not know how long she will be detained. I am very afraid right now.

In her letter dated 13 May, she said that she had already been on a hunger strike for more than 50 days and was often force-fed. She had been beaten up in jail simply because she wanted to keep on doing the Falun Dafa exercises in jail in order to keep up her health. I feel very sad for my mother. I really do not know how she is now.

Mother, I am thinking of you. Would the Chinese government please respect human rights and release my mother.

A daughter thinking of mother,
Bella

C.16 I Miss My Father!

September 2000

My father is a middle school teacher who graduated from the Department of Chinese Language at XX University. He is well known as a good teacher in his school and he worked diligently. All of his students and colleagues think highly of him. In the family he is my grandfather's good son, my mother's good husband and my good father. But all of these come from my father's practice of Falun Dafa. It is Teacher Li's Falun Dafa that saved my father and brought hope and happiness to my family.

Before practicing Falun Dafa, my father's health was far from good and he had various kinds of illnesses. He was tormented by the pain, to the point of even wishing he was dead. I remembered that once in 1997 my father nearly terminated his life when tormented by illness. Because he was suffering and in pain, our family went everywhere to seek good doctors and medicines, but with little result. His illness always made my father depressed and unhappy. My family bore a heavy burden both financially

and mentally. It also greatly affected my father's work. All of this made our family feel as though we lived in darkness, and everything felt hopeless and helpless.

However, everything changed since my father started practicing Falun Dafa in 1998: My father's persistent ailments disappeared quickly. He could put more effort into his work because his health was completely recovered and he had become energetic. Happiness, which my family had not experienced in many years, returned. I attended school without worrying about my father's health. My whole family was glad to see his change. As he cultivated himself, he became broad-minded, behaved calmly and worked even harder with great earnestness. He required himself to be a good person at all times and all places. And he earned deep respect from his students and colleagues. I am very proud of my father.

But the good times did not last long: from July 1999 when Jiang Zemin began to crack down on Falun Dafa, darkness covered my family. Policemen, residential committee members and school supervisors paid my father frequent visits. He used every chance to tell them the facts about Falun Dafa with compassion, telling them how he and our family benefited from Dafa and how Falun Dafa teaches people to be kind and return to the pure land. But Falun Dafa underwent even greater slander, smear and damage. My father firmly went to Beijing to appeal on January 1, 2000. He wanted to use his sincere heart to tell the government that Falun Dafa is great and Teacher Li is great, and that the current persecution of Falun Dafa is absolutely wrong. Before his trip, my father told me: "My good daughter, listen to your mother and read more of Teacher Li's books, father will return soon". But I did not expect that he would not yet have returned nine months after his departure. Mom told me that since there was no communication channel through which to appeal, father went to Tiananmen Square and raised a banner. He was then arrested by Beijing police security and sent to a labor camp. I miss my father, my dear father! I do not know when my

father will be allowed to come back home; his students also miss their good teacher. Please release my father!

I cannot believe that good people like my father have been arrested, tortured and sentenced to labor camp. My mom told me that there are more and more good people like my father who are tortured and sentenced to labor camps. Some kind and innocent Falun Dafa practitioners were even tortured to death. I do not want to believe that all of this is real, but it is the truth of the current situation. I dare not think even deeper, as to why those policemen are actually this cruel and vicious? Don't they have family, children and relatives? They are representing the Communist Party and government! All of their activities leave nothing but the impression of terror and evil in the heart of a child who begins to understand the society. Mom also told me that they are driven mad by some evil high-ranking officers and incited to continue doing bad deeds. I dare not imagine what kind of inhumane torment will be inflicted upon people in prison, like my father, who persist in upholding the truth. When are they going to stop doing evil deeds? How many people like my father who are kind and dare to uphold the truth have been put in jail? How many other sad children like me are there in China who have lost their fathers to prisons? A broken family is the result of upholding the truth, telling the truth and being a good person in the current society. Is there really no justice or conscience in my community?

My father is but a humble teacher. His great courage, looking down upon the evil and upholding the truth, has made me respect him from the bottom of my heart. I deeply knew that all of these virtues came from Teacher Li's extraordinary Falun Dafa. What made me happy is that, via my father, I have also begun to cultivate, and I am going to be a genuine practitioner.

It is almost a year that I have not seen my father's familiar face. Is father well in prison? Can he study Falun Dafa and practice the exercises?

Even now I still do not understand why being good people should be considered wrong. Why is it also wrong for my father to try to be a good person? How many families like mine have become broken under the persecution? Who upholds justice? Please help us stop these crimes!!!

I miss my father!

A young Dafa practitioner

C.17 A Mother's Appeal

August 2000

I am the mother of a Falun Dafa practitioner. My son was imprisoned for a long time for attempting to appeal in Beijing. Falun Dafa is his belief. He firmly believes that his teacher is innocent and that Falun Dafa is a righteous practice, and that Falun Dafa is tremendously beneficial, improving people's health and upgrading their moral levels.

I hope the government releases my son and all detained Falun Gong practitioners. They are good people. They are the best people in the world.

In the meantime, I call on kind-hearted people, parents, sons, daughters, brothers, and sisters to help Falun Gong practitioners. The society needs them. They are innocent.

A Mother of a Falun Dafa Practitioner

C.18 A Letter from a Husband

August 2000

All Government Leaders,

My wife is a Falun Dafa practitioner. Through practicing Falun Gong, her moral standard was greatly upgraded and her health was improved.

She is always considerate towards others. I was deeply touched by her behavior.

She has been detained for half a year simply because she went to appeal in Beijing to let the truth be known. I really cannot understand why the government treats good people in such a way. Aren't you afraid of losing the support of the people? In my opinion, every Falun Gong practitioner has the best character. I call on kind-hearted people to help to give justice to Falun Dafa. They are the best people in the world. They are innocent. I hope the government releases my wife, which would greatly benefit my family.

A Husband of Falun Dafa Practitioner

C.19 Another Letter from a Husband

August 2000

My wife began to practice Falun Gong in September 1996. I read a little about Falun Dafa at that time. Although I could not believe in things like Heaven and Buddhas, I fully agreed with the teachings of being a good person and doing good deeds. Therefore, I was very supportive of her practice. If she lost her temper, I would say she did not achieve forbearance. After a year of practice, her temper was much better, our relationship became harmonious, and her health improved.

I persuaded her not to practice after the government labeled Falun Gong an evil cult. However, she firmly believed that Falun Gong was good. She was detained for half a month for practicing in Zhongshan Park in December 1999. Then she wanted to go to appeal in Beijing. I was afraid of her going to Beijing, so I locked her up at home and informed the residential management to watch in case she fell down from a window. But they called the police and then she was detained in a hospital for a month.

She was released before the Chinese New Year because of her hunger strike. She went to Beijing on New Year's Eve. Fifteen days later, she was detained for one month under the fabricated allegation of "Damaging the execution of law by using an evil cult." After the 15 days, however, she was still detained illegally for unknown reasons. Issue 36 of China's Constitution says, "Every citizen of the People's Republic of China has the freedom of belief. Any government, organization or person should not force a citizen to have or give up a belief, nor discriminate against any citizen with or without a certain belief." I consider it unlawful that the police detained my wife again and again. Moreover, we do not know whether these detentions were determined by the court, or investigation bureau. This is inconsistent with the Constitution. My wife believes that a human being committed wrong doings in his or her previous life, so she wants to cultivate, and does good deeds to pay back these debts and to return her true self. This is a will and a belief. There is nothing criminal about it whatsoever.

I am really confused about the laws and regulations in China. Which is superior, the authorities or the law?

Signed

C.20 Letter from a Family Member of a Practitioner to President Jiang Zemin

April 20, 2000

President Jiang,

Greetings!

I am a retired worker now asking for your help to solve the two problems listed below.

First, my daughter, Deng Xiaoming (a 22-year-old graduate from Jiangxi Normal University) is a Falun Gong practitioner. She was arrested by police

simply because she went to Beijing on two occasions to petition the central government to allow people to practice Falun Gong openly. She has been sentenced to three years of forced labor without going through any legal procedures. Currently she is being jailed in the Women's Labor Camp of Jiangxi Province.

Second, the Public Security Bureau of Yiyang County of Jiangxi Province asked me to pay for the traveling expenses of the policemen who went to Beijing to escort my daughter back to Jiangxi. I told the police that my family does not have any money left since my daughter's previous arrest. The police then forced me to ask my work place to write a check directly out of my pension account. Now, my family does not even have enough money to buy groceries. Life is becoming very difficult.

It is my hope that you will be able to have these two problems investigated and resolved.

I am not a Falun Gong practitioner, but I have never objected to it. My wife suffered from chronic pyelonephritis hyperthyroidism and sought all kinds of medical treatments without any effect. She then started practicing Falun Gong three years ago. In less than six months she was fully recovered. Therefore my daughter also started to practice Falun Gong in order to cure her rectal tumor. In less than a year after practicing Falun Gong, the tumor was completely gone. Falun Gong has such a tremendous effect on healing and fitness. It also teaches people to be kind, follow good examples, and practitioners thereby all benefit from it.

I often think, if people practice Falun Gong, not only will they be healthy and live a long life, but the country will also enjoy a high level of stability. My young daughter is a very good person. Ever since she was only five years old, she could not bear the killing of animals. Because of this, my family would always buy dead fish even on holidays, not to mention the killing of chickens or ducks. Not only is my daughter kind, she is also upright in her behavior, ready to help others and never complains. She would never do anything harmful to the country or the people. A citizen like her should be praised. So why was she sentenced to three years in a labor camp? It must be a

mistake!

As far as I know, just in that particular women's labor camp alone, there are more than 80 Falun Gong practitioners. Then, how many (Falun Gong practitioners) are there in the jails and labor camps in the whole country? Please, President Jiang, look into this. It is my sincere hope that the problem will be solved. I am looking forward to your reply.

Wishing you good health,

Den Yinbao
ID: 362326370708001
701 Factory
Yiyang County, Jiangxi Province

C.21 The Cultural Revolution Is Coming Back?

Chairman Jiang Zemin, Premier Zhu Rongji, and all members of the central government:

We would like each of you to ask yourself: "How did I live through the Cultural Revolution?" and "How do I think and feel about it after the ten-year disaster?" Then, please look again at the situation in China after July 22, 1999. What have you seen and what have you heard? The time of thirty years ago has come back. It was a time without a distinction between right and wrong. Now everyone has to be checked. Lies are everywhere in the news media. Neighbors, colleagues and families are against one another blindly. No one avoids the crises. Each person has to write a self-criticism letter. We have seen physical punishments, salary suspensions, job dismissals, the use of brutal force, and personal attacks. The tragedy of history is repeated and spread all over China. It was this period that people feel frightened to think back on. It was a chaotic time that people are scared to death of. Chairman Jiang Zemin, Premier Zhu Rongji and all members of the central government, isn't it true that each of you experienced this kind of darkness at that period of time? Have you forgotten this so quickly? Why do you want to reinforce the things that you have once hated so much to your innocent people?

A survivor of the Cultural Revolution
July 30, 1999

C.22 A Letter from A Friend of A Falun Gong Practitioner

August 2000

A young couple began to learn Falun Gong as soon as they got married. Both of them are personnel staff working in government agencies. They cultivate themselves according to the principle of Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance. They work diligently and have made great contributions. Their leaders and colleagues all have good comments regarding them.

On July 20, 1999, not long after they gave birth to a baby, the young couple and their mother were arrested individually, and detained and interrogated separately. Thus, no one was able to look after their little baby. Some relatives learned this and went there to take care of the baby. They asked about the whereabouts of the couple, but failed to get any information. The grandfather and grandmother, both over 80 years old, also rushed to help.

They could not imagine that their kind daughter and son-in-law were imprisoned just because they practiced Falun Gong.

During the illegal detention period, the husband did not answer any questions of the police. He just wrote a letter to his young wife. Since he was so determined about Falun Dafa, he was expelled from the Party and fired. Their two-bedroom apartment was confiscated. His wife was assigned a position that no one wanted in a suburb area far from the city. No member of their family was ever against the government or ever broke the law. They are kind and good people. Their bitter experiences shocked their colleagues and friends. It is really hard to believe and accept.

A Friend of Falun Dafa Practitioner

C.23 Another Letter from a Friend of a Falun Gong Practitioner

August 2000

Related Government Leaders:

Greetings,

I am an ordinary citizen. One of my friends is a Falun Gong practitioner. He was in custody for 15 days because he appealed to the government by telling them the truth about Falun Gong. Then, shortly after the Chinese Spring Festival, he was again arrested by officers from the Ji-anghan police station of Wuhan City and put into custody, where he remains today after half a year. I could not fathom, much less accept, the government taking such an action. I think what the government has done is wrong, unlawful, and is violating the basic rights of a citizen. In my opinion, all the Falun Gong practitioners are good people. They have the courage to tell the truth, do things truthfully and honestly; they are kind, upright, open and aboveboard; they are healthy both in body and mind with noble character. In front of conflicts and insults, they would not fight back when they are beaten or sworn at; they are strong-willed and magnanimous. These all reflect the great compassion and forbearance of Falun Dafa practitioners. If the government really wants to treat the good as evil, who will trust the government? What the government would surely lose is the support from people. Could such a government manage the country well? Could the people in that country lead a happy life? This is what every Chinese citizen with a conscience is concerned about. I hope the government will think about it carefully. Treat Falun Gong and the Falun Gong practitioners fairly and give them a legal environment to practice their belief. It will surely be a great benefit if people become more civilized and moral. Therefore, I call on every person with kindness and justice to support and help

Falun Gong practitioners. I hope all the practitioners detained and jailed would be released, and that justice will be returned to Falun Gong.

A Chinese Citizen with Conscience

C.24 I Could Not Keep Silent Any More

July 2000

Please forward to all kindhearted people:

I'm 41 years old. In 1976, responding to the call of the government, I went and worked in the countryside and mountain areas. In 1978, I was enrolled in the army to serve the country. I was an excellent young man at that time. In 1981, I was demobilized and assigned to work in a factory until now. Although I was still young and full of hopes for life, my life experiences had gradually changed me into a selfish and ill-behaved person. To relieve the pain in my waist and legs, I became addicted to alcohol, and became famous as a drunkard in my workplace. I behaved in an uncontrolled manner: with no regard for to my boss. I'd get drunk and make trouble, beating up and swearing at my wife and son, feeling decadent and unlucky, with less and less basic morality and conscience as a human being. As a consequence, my wife divorced me in July 1996. After that, I considered myself hopeless and led as dim a life as you can imagine.

Then in September 1996 I happened to find a book called *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Dafa). I took a quick glance then took it home. At that time, I did nothing but read the book and drink alcohol. Gradually I was attracted by the principles in the book and knew it was a book for cultivation practice. I had struggled for several days with whether I would cultivate. I felt it was hard to give up alcohol, lust, and various other desires. However, perhaps due to my predestination and through further studying and reading the book, my lost true self gradually awakened to the principles in the book. I came to realize that the saying "good and evil do have their own retri-

bution” was not empty talk. So I decided to cultivate myself.

With the help from warm-hearted practitioners, I started to cultivate myself. I came to understand the meaning of life. From then on, I gave up all my bad habits. Some of my colleagues even joked to me : “If you can quit alcohol, I would give up my meal.” I have not drunk a drop of alcohol since I began practicing Falun Gong, and did not want to, either. Moreover, my angiospasm-headache (diagnosed by a military hospital) and lumbar vertebra hernia (diagnosed by a railway hospital) were cured without treatment and did not recur. *Zhuan Falun*, the great Buddha law, has cleansed the dirtiness in my body and soul and enabled me to cultivate with ease. It is Falun Dafa that has turned me away from an evil way and I became a good person by being considerate of others. I will continue to require myself to assimilate to the characteristic of the universe: “Zhen, Shan, Ren” (Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance) to make further progress.

I behave as a practitioner everyday and everywhere, cultivating kindness and maintaining virtue. In the workplace, I voluntarily cleaned up the office and bathroom, repaired the toilet and blocked sewers, thereby saving money for my work unit. I helped and cooperated well with my colleagues during work. I declined gifts from clients and made my contribution to improve the work environment, therefore receiving good comments from many clients. They all know I am a Falun Dafa practitioner.

However, the government banned Falun Dafa on July 22, 1999, and has been persecuting innocent practitioners relentlessly. What is not understandable is that two workers in my work unit were fired because of going to Beijing to appeal, which is in accordance with basic rights endowed by the Constitution. They broke all obstacles to tell the truth to the government. What they had done is not for themselves, but for the sake of the country and the people, with their pure hearts. Such selflessness and great virtue of sacrificing themselves for the sake of others has filled me with admiration . If the leaders in our work unit also know that they are good people, then why does the government treat good people like that? Is it still that terrible time that whoever tells the truth would

die? They were fired just because they dared to speak out the truth and comply with the law to appeal. Where is the basic humanity? Some people are apathetic and can't tell what is right and what is wrong. They beat up kind people in order to pay back a personal grudge just because their fame and position are being affected. It is really hard to convince people.

We Falun Gong practitioners just do the exercises in the morning and study the books together in the evening if time permits, do not bother anyone else and have no interest in political power. We are cultivating ourselves. We work diligently while taking fame and self-interest lightly, stay away from the turmoil of the world and strive to keep peace and harmony in our inner selves. How many people in China have cultivated in the past thousands of years? How many leading characters in history gave up their great wealth and highest honor and went to the mountains or woods for quiet cultivation? Today, tens of thousands of Falun Gong practitioners put behind all their belongings and even their lives and only want to tell the truth about Falun Gong to the world. No matter how powerful the evil forces in the human world may appear, people shouldn't lose their nature of justice, kindness, being open and aboveboard as a human being.

To persist in the truth, many practitioners are deprived of their bright future, superior jobs and high salaries. Among them are university students and graduates. To persevere in their cultivation, they were forced to give up many things in their lives. A key member in our work unit was deprived of the right of working at his regular position and degraded to the position of sanitation worker with a monthly income of 130 Yuan [about \$15, while the average monthly salary is about \$60] because he appealed in Beijing. His basic living conditions are not secured. A couple was fired for appealing; a mother and her daughter were arrested; a woman over sixty was sent to a labor camp; a student just graduated was sentenced, and so on and so forth.

An even more unconceivable thing happened to Ms. Tang in our work unit. She insisted on practicing Falun Gong, but did not appeal to Beijing or practice outside. She only read the books at home. She was punctual, diligent and uncomplaining in

her work. At the end of April, she missed a business trip arranged by our work unit. Her colleagues did not know her whereabouts. After she had been missing for 40 days, two policemen from the City police station questioned me about her. At that time, I knew she had been arrested. There is no security for a Falun Gong practitioner who is trying to be a better person. I go to work everyday under this kind of horror. Perhaps someday I could be arrested, detained, put into a labor camp or even be fired. It is difficult to be a good person under this circumstance. But I fear nothing. I have given my life to my belief. I will face everything with a smile.

There are around 200 people in my machine workshop; twenty of them practice Falun Gong. The people in the workshop, from the supervisor to the co-workers, know in their hearts that we are good people, and see the improvements we have made during these years. What can the government gain by persecuting these honest citizens who follow “Truthfulness, Benevolence, Forbearance”?

All inhumane action is shocking Heaven and is not allowed by heavenly justice. The two colleagues mentioned who were fired for speaking the truth about Falun Dafa and all other practitioners have done nothing wrong by living as good people; all their continued mistreatment should stop immediately, all the slander and unfair treatment to our Teacher should be rescinded and our innocence should be restored. I call on all kind-hearted people in the world to pay close attention to the current situation of Falun Dafa in China.

Please wake up, all kind-hearted people. The dignity to be a human being is being trampled on by evil; the norm to be a human being is being distorted and is sliding down to a dangerous edge. The virtue of helping each other, respecting the elderly, protecting the young, being righteous and kind are all replaced by evil mottoes such as “Heaven destroys those who do not live for themselves.” “Who supports me will be promoted, who is against me will be suppressed.” etc. The mentality of greed and selfishness is destroying human beings. Please be aware that “Good will be rewarded with good, and evil with evil.” A person who has committed many evildoings will eventually destroy himself. As our Teacher said in the

article “When the Fa is Right” (*Essentials for Further Advancement*, a collection of Teacher Li’s articles): “When man does not have virtue, natural calamities and man-made disasters will abound. When the earth does not have virtue, everything will wither and fall. When heaven deviates from the Tao, the ground will crack, the sky will collapse, and all the cosmos will be empty. When the Fa is right, the universe will be right. Life will flourish, heaven and earth will be stable, and the Fa will exist forever.”

A Falun Dafa Practitioner in China
July 8, 2000

C.25 I Do Wish to Believe in the Government, but What Does the Government Offer Me to Believe?

--An appeal letter to the top leaders in China from the daughter of Ms. Chen Zixiu who was persecuted to death in the crackdown of Falun Gong

(Part 1)

Among all the talks that I made with officials in the various national appealing bureaus, the longest one did not last more than 15 minutes. In addition, most of the receptionists were quite impatient, as if we were making troubles for them.

-- The Author

To the leaders of the Chinese Central Government,

Greetings! I’m Zhang Xuelin, 31 years old. I’m a villager in Xujia Village, Beiguan Town, Weicheng District, Weifang City in Shangdong Province. On February 21 of this year, my mother, Ms. Chen Zixiu, a 58-year-old Falun Gong practitioner, was beaten and tortured to death within three days in the secret “forced transformation” site in Weicheng District. Here I would like to describe the whole course of the incident (I wrote two articles before) and state my own retrospection and thinking of the past half year. I wish that the government would know the truth, as well as the genuine feelings and living situations of our

common people. Even if I am detained again and die like my mother, I would not hesitate or feel sorry about it.

After the Death of My Mother

At the end of February, I wrote two articles and mailed them to the administration bodies of the office of State Councils, the office of the Central Government, Chinese Central Television Station and other news media. I provided the sources and true stories of the incidents to them, as well as to some residents in the local area. In early March, according to police, my article was posted on the Internet. Just because of these two articles, the police summoned me four times until April 3, which totaled 107 hours. On April 17, I was held by the police in the name of administrative detention for 15 days, based on Item 5 in Article 19 in “the Provisions to the Management of Social Security.” Their charge was “distorting the facts and disturbing social order”. Even now, I still don’t know how I distorted the facts and what facts I distorted. What are the facts supposed to be? After being released, I gained certain freedoms since they withdrew restricted surveillance on my home by the administrative officials and police. I have been constantly appealing to the police, legislative and administrative bureaus. I do wish to believe in the law and the government.

Forced Cremation

On March 11, the police verbally explained to me the results of my mother’s pathological analysis. I don’t know much about medicine. So I requested the forensic reports, but was denied. But I understood from the pathological analysis that acute severe pulmonary emphysema could lead to death in a very short period. My mom’s lungs were quite healthy, and before she left home she had no such symptoms at all. She must have been beaten up and tortured to death, which is undeniable. However, I did not have any written explanation or conclusion from the police. The police once suggested that I check the Criminal Law and the Codes for criminal procedure. They would examine the case and then pass it to the investigation bureau.

On March 16, from 5:30PM to 7:00PM, the working group, which consisted of nearly 20 leaders

from the police and investigation bureau and governmental officials from the village, town and district; sent notice to my brother and me, demanding us to go to the cremation field at 9:00AM the next morning. We immediately expressed our opposition. At the same time, we questioned all of them: What disease caused the death, what had my mother gone through in those three days, and the relationship between the torture and her death. I knew who the murderers were. I knew that they were still at large. At 9:00AM on March 17, we arrived at the cremation field. The cremation field was heavily guarded. I estimated that there were about 200 people and 20 police vehicles; which were all from the police, the investigation bureau and the court. One of my relatives and I again presented the opposition from the family: we did not agree on the cremation and submitted a written request for the storage of the corpse and the right to handle it by ourselves. At noon, the chief of the legal section in the District police station, accompanied by the leaders of the administrative office, gave us the final notice, “no matter whether you agree or not, the cremation has to be carried out at noon; someone will be responsible for it.” However, when we requested the certificate of cremation later on, nobody was responsible to handle our case.

The Replies from the Different Levels of Government Offices and Judicial Departments:

I believed that the police and judicial department would have a conclusion after examination of this case, so I started to request the forensic reports. Here are the various responses:

District Police Department: the forensic reports had been finished a long time ago, but we could not give it to you. What we told you earlier was the result (referring to their verbal message about the pathological analysis). If you don’t agree, you can apply for reexamination to the higher authorities.

City Police Department: If you disagreed with the forensic reports from the District Police Bureau, you have to submit the certificate of the entrustment from the District Office and the materials from the initial forensic examination.

District Police Department: during the last foren-

sic anatomy, there were officials from the City Police Department. So there was no need to submit materials. If you don't believe, you may ask them. (However, I believe the primary criminals to organize the torture were the officials in the District offices.)

I also visited the investigation bureau and the court. Their responses are:

City Middle-level People's Court: Criminal cases cannot be indicted by individuals and should be brought to public prosecution.

City Investigation Bureau: We do not accept any cases related to Falun Gong, even related homicide cases.

The High-level Province's Investigation Bureau: You had better hurry to sue the murderer!

Province's Administrative Office and Government Office: Don't you know what kind of organization Falun Gong is? (They even questioned me back) Why didn't they accept your case? Don't you know?

Province's Police Department: (I submitted the articles that I and the eye-witnesses wrote) your mom died from a heart attack. Didn't you agree with that yourself? (I have never agreed with that.) Why do you come here to make troubles! Go away! Go away! Go away!

The Offices of State Councils and Central Government: Go appeal to the State Police Department.

The Highest Procuratorial Organ: Go appeal to the State Police Department.

The National Women Association: You've got to stop appealing around. Please go home quickly. There are some nation's policies that we could not explain and there is no way to explain. Yet, we are not able to do anything for you.

The State Police Department: I wrote a letter to Weicheng District's Police Department on June 19. (The original sealed letter was passed to the District's Police Department)

The District's Police Department: after repeated requests, there was still no written decision as of July 21. (Because I did not agree with the administrative detention by the District's Police Department, this was also included in the appealing procedure).

The District's Police Department: The decision was made to sustain the administrative detention applied.

The District's Court: they received my letter before the due date. After my repeated requests, they indicated verbally that: we would not establish a court case for your administrative lawsuit. We could not give you the reasons and the written decision on why we didn't establish the case. You can talk directly to our higher offices.

The District's Representative Office of People's Congress: The District People's Court did not establish a court case, but they should give you something; however, they felt that the decision from the District's Police Department was quite appropriate. You'd better go to the Middle-level Court.

The Middle-level Court: (Response from telephone consultation) "Why did the District Court say that? You should have the legal evidence to point out that what they did was wrong. Have you found out the legal evidence?" Then the phone was abruptly hung up.

The City Administrative Office and Government Office: "We cannot deal with this case. We don't handle this kinds of cases. You are really young and capable!"

The Highest People's Court: "Without the trials from local people's court, you should not appeal here. If the court still does not accept the case, you should go to the State Police Department again."

Response from the Office of the National People's Congress: without the ruling from the Court, we would not accept your case.

The second visit to the State Police Department: (Another police officer received me, while he did not know the whole course of appealing) He first drafted a letter to the City Police Department; then

patiently listened to me while I explained it all to him. He said: "People should not be beaten to death even if they practice Falun Gong!" He was shocked: "The police even detained you?" He wanted to say something but, on second thought, held it. He finally said: "Trust the law". Only at that moment, I had the feeling of being consoled. But who knows what kind of leaders that our local judicial department relies on.

The State Judicial Department: (The response from telephone consultation, concerning the death of my mother) You may ask the State Police Department, regarding whether this case is completely closed or is set aside. The cause of death must be explained clearly.

I asked: "Is it due to the issue of Falun Gong that we encountered this consequence?" They answered: "It should not be."

However, three days later, when I went to the office of the State Judicial Department in person, I got a different reply: "Is this what the local court told you? What can the judicial department do? (The police won't accept the case of my mother's death) The administrative body has its arrangement. Ok, you'd better stop the appeal and obey the order from the administration."

However, according to a fellow-villager from the Shandong Province who appealed to the State Police Department at the same time, there was one Falun Gong practitioner who came to here to appeal. He was beaten up right after he claimed to practice Falun Gong.

Response from the Judicial Department of the State Councils: (after they heard about my mother being tortured to death due to the practice of Falun Gong, they hummed and hawed for quite a while.) This matter is quite complicated. You'd better go to the Supervisory Department of the State Committee of Discipline Examination.

Response from the Supervisory Department of the State Committee of Discipline Examination: go to the State Police Department.

During the many times I appealed, I saw and met the large assembly of appealing groups. There were so many unbelievable things, but they ap-

peared to be so common, except for the Falun Gong practitioners being detained by the police. According to the policeman who was in charge of receiving appeals from Falun Gong practitioners at the gate, among the 100 people who appealed, there would be no more than 10 cases resolved. There was so much disappointment, anger and hopelessness. Among all the talks that I made with the officials in the various national appealing bureaus, the longest one did not last more than 15 minutes. In addition, most of receptionists were quite impatient, as if we were troubling them.

(Part 2)

After my mother was dead, I have been looking for justice from the laws. However, what moved me is the great law of Falun Dafa.....

-- The Author

My View of Falun Gong before the April 25 Event

I received my education after the "Gang Of Four" was smashed. Like most young people of this generation, I loved my country and had full confidence of this age. I believed, with effort of our generation, our life values would be realized and our life would be more beautiful. I deemed myself as the ideal dialectic materialist with great ambition. Although there are many not-so-good phenomena in our life, I believe our government would solve them.

In 1996, some of my relatives started to practice Falun Gong. At that time, I took it as a leisure exercise for them to kill time and build their bodies after retirement. Gradually, I found they often discussed the theories in *Zhuan Falun*. I thought I was a pure materialist, so I tried to debate with them with what I had learned. Since I wanted to criticize them, I read *Zhuan Falun* against my own will. As I was reading the book, I found out the answers to my criticisms. But more questions appeared, and then the answers found. I was always reminding myself that I should not believe in these things. However after that day, a voice was rang in my ears: don't tell lies, don't do bad deeds. Although I still had unanswered questions, I started not to fight off Falun Gong and practitio-

ners. Later on, my mother started practicing Falun Gong. Seeing with my own eyes so many beneficial changes in her after practicing, I began to support practitioners. After the 1999 Spring Festival, out of concern for myself, I started practicing Falun Gong too. Till the 4.25 event, it's been only two months.

During that period, I took the opportunity to join the practitioners' meeting. Being with them, I had a serene and auspicious feeling that I had never experienced before. People don't have to think about social status, wealth, age, class and such things. They are noble-minded people. Only with "pure land" could I describe a group of these people. It's just like Xanadu. I have never known the relationship among people could be so nice. And those months were the most harmonious of the thirty years I lived with my mother.

After Mother Practiced Falun Gong

My mother started to practice Falun Gong in the Fall of 1997. She practiced it not for health reasons, since she had been very strong and healthy. She did not believe in anything, either. Our family has never done any ancestor worship. Mother did not believe fortune-telling. After Dad passed away, she became irascible because of loneliness and pressure. She smoked quite often and easily got angry. In order not to bother the children when she got old and have something to place hope on, she started practice for self-cultivation.

Once she started the practice Falun Gong her period resumed, years after menopause. Gradually, she quit smoking. Every day, she cleaned up the passageway around our house and the sewer on the road. Less and less often she would get angry. She kept talking about the feeling of practicing Falun Gong. I am happy for the vitality shown in mother's life. In order to show my support, I cleared out a room and moved the practice site into our house. Grandpa Liang in our neighborhood was afflicted by various illnesses and hardly could walk on his own. Shortly after he started practicing, he was able to walk like a normal person and got rid of all of his illnesses. His gray eyebrows and hair gradually turned black. In our region, the education level is relatively low. Many people came to join the cultivation not because of the rationale of Falun Dafa, but after seeing the

actual effects. The miracles that happened to Falun Gong practitioners could not be explained by common knowledge, however they found clear and explicit explanation in the rationale of Falun Gong.

After the April 25 Event, I Once Tried to Be with the Government, but I Never Imagined the Results Would Be like This.

I don't know the causes of the April 25 event, but I stopped practicing after that. Between April 25 and July 22, I appreciated the sayings of the government and tried to persuade my mother and other practitioners.

Since July 22, the televisions ran an overwhelming propaganda campaign. I tried to be with the government. I handed in the book for my mother, and wrote a warrantee to quit the practice. Several days later, mother fell into extreme agony. Although her life was full of frustrations, I have never seen her like this before. She nearly collapsed! With the thorough propagandizing, I was puzzled. *Zhuan Falun* has never said that the earth is going to explode, and has never forbidden people to take medicines..... And among the practitioners I know, there is no case of suicide, not to say killing other people.

Later on, quite a few practitioners were arrested and denounced at a public meeting. Many families were monitored. Mother and other practitioners could be summoned for "education" at any time. Passengers on coaches were cross-questioned several times along the way, some could not pass unless they smeared Master Li. Even my 5-year-old son knew that he should not tell people his grandma practiced Falun Gong, otherwise the policeman would take her away. I won't force my mother to do something, but I can pledge to the government that mother won't go to Beijing. She has little income, little education and would be easily lost.

On December 4, I received a notice from the government to turn in the money. The notice said that mother went to Beijing and was detained, and she has to pay the fine. I "confiscated" my mother's income. Government officials took turns to persuade us, talking about the possible consequences. I felt quite disgusted about the coercive manner of

several of them. At that time, I was against mother's going to Beijing on one hand, and against the practice of the government on the other. Maybe because I still believed in the rationale of Falun Gong, maybe because I was moved by the selfless and fearless behavior of some practitioners, or maybe because making an appeal is a citizen's right guaranteed by the constitution and laws, I decided not to bother mother. She should enjoy her freedom, and should be respected, since she had done nothing wrong. But soon, she was beaten to death. After her death, what I have seen and experienced is so inconceivable.

I Began to Turn Over, to Think

Mother has done nothing, but was persecuted to death. The cause of her death is not Falun Gong. But what was the public saying at that time? I came to realize it is the government that has been misleading us. I gave a second thought to the events of April 25 and July 20. To the dismay of a big nation, is the chaos and numbness of the souls. The practitioners are so great, for they discard the slavish nature, and dare to sacrifice their life for the truth. How essential is one's belief! I feel the grandeur and power of Master Li.

In the detention center, I began to read *Zhuan Falun* afresh. The great law unfolds itself in front of me. The practitioners are unconquerable. Toward Falun Gong, except reprimand and abuse, the government has never given any solid evidence. With the "Truth of the Universe", we have found the answers to all questions in this life. I have resumed my cultivation practice again. The feeling is so wonderful. If everyone faced the life with "Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance", and cultivated their hearts, they would receive the most beautiful gift, which is beyond language. Any attack from the government seems pallid and powerless.

In Order to Let the People and Government Know the Truth, We Can Give Up Everything Including Our Lives

Practitioners do not pursue political interest. Mother always gave up her right to vote. If Master Li had a political pursuit, no one would practice Falun Gong. We are not against the government. If we have done something wrong, anyone could

point it out. Are only non-practitioners going to be the stabilizing factor of the political power and trusted by the government? "Practitioners will threaten the government," Isn't this "false reasoning and heretic ideas?" For all of the attacks and persecution, the government can not give a "reasoning." We are even more steadfast in the great law of Dafa. By no means are we against the government. Perhaps, I have a little resentment against those who inflicted the suffering upon us, but we can not wink at the criminals who persecuted Dafa practitioners, otherwise it's a blasphemy of the laws in the human world. Remaining steadfast to dignity is the responsibility of each citizen, likewise remaining steadfast to the dignity of Dafa is the responsibility of each Dafa practitioner.

Supposing That the Government Decides to Redress Falun Gong Now

If the government now decides to redress Falun Gong, at least all our local officials in charge of Falun Gong issues, I believe, will take great load off their minds. They have nothing else to do. When they employed illegal means to punish these innocent people, they were so sinful as to face retribution for a life of crime. Some officials who were forced to ransack practitioners' homes kept saying to practitioners' families: "We are wrong, we are not reasonable, they are all good people, we don't want to do this....."

Isn't that being practical and realistic is a good style of the Communist Party? Why not learn the truth and make a right decision? There is a Chinese saying: "having a hard time in exchange for shabby genteel," I hope the leaders of central never be "having a hard a time" for this issue any longer.

I am still willing to trust Chinese government, but one after correcting mistakes. We are looking forward to it.

Truthfully

Zhang Xueling
08/22/2000

C.26 A Letter from Tsinghua University

We are Falun Gong practitioners from Tsinghua University, one of the best universities in China. We are writing this letter to share with you the truth of Falun Gong cultivation, and the dilemma that most Mainland Chinese practitioners have been experiencing since the Chinese government banned Falun Gong on July 22, 1999, so that you can better understand us. Most Falun Gong practitioners from our university are registered students or faculty members. The students are excellent in their studies while the teaching staff is honest and responsible with their work. Most of us became significantly healthier and achieved peace of mind after participating in Falun Gong cultivation. We all attribute the great improvement of our bodies and minds to Falun Gong cultivation.

After the Chinese government denounced Falun Gong and made it illegal on July 22, 1999, some of our prominent members were requested to break away from Falun Gong, while the students were ordered to discontinue the practice and hand in Falun Gong books and materials. However, the majority of the student practitioners went on practicing. The university administration put most of the students who were determined in their practice of Falun Gong on suspension and forced them to go home after the Chinese government further declared Falun Gong an “evil religion”. The university also asked parents to participate in transforming their children so as to “keep pace with the Central Communist Committee”. At the same time, some of the teachers were either suspended from work for “introspection” or sent to “reform”. These people could not resume their education or work unless they took a stand against Falun Gong and promised not to practice any more. Under pressure from both the university and parents, some of us wrote the “confession” unwillingly. Those who refused were put under house confinement to achieve “mind-changing”. Some of the students were threatened with expulsion from school or punished with detention or “re-education through labor” if they did not write their confessions. One student who was already expelled from the university disappeared after being called in by the sub-district office.

We have been studying in Tsinghua University many years, and always felt that the teaching and learning environment here was open and free, and allowed creative thinking. Through Falun Gong cultivation, we achieved healthy bodies and high morals through following the principles of “Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance” introduced by Mr. Li Hongzhi. We just could not understand, at all, why the Chinese government would not allow the existence of good people in Tsinghua University - such a world-renowned educational and research institution, where we merely wanted to follow Falun Gong principles to become better people. We could not understand why they insisted on criticizing Falun Gong, and telling lies that were totally against our will. It was ironic to ask people to lie in such an independent academic environment. It was also totally wrong to threaten people with termination of their work or education. From our story, you can get a picture of how difficult the situation is for Mainland Chinese practitioners.

We feel that Falun Gong is a theory based on compassion and truthfulness. It is beneficial to both the human body and mind rather than dangerous and evil as the Chinese government has said. We do not think it is correct to treat kind-hearted Falun Gong practitioners as enemies. We hope all concerned people will come to know about Falun Gong and the calamity that happened to us in China. As the situation is getting worse and worse, we call for your close attention to help us resolve the present crisis through direct dialogue with the Chinese government. This will have great significance to our nation and our culture now and in the future. We hereby, on behalf of all kind-hearted Chinese people, including Falun Gong practitioners, express our sincere thanks to all the concerned people.

Falun Gong Practitioners of Tsinghua University

C.27 A Letter from 140 Practitioners on a Hunger Strike

[Practitioners detained in the Daguang Detention Center, Changchun City wrote this letter on some toilet paper. They have been on hunger strike for

eight days when the news was posted.]

We are Falun Dafa practitioners in Mainland China. After learning Falun Dafa, we conduct ourselves by following the principle of “Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance”. We strive to become better people and to reach unselfishness in the end. We all have benefited tremendously from practicing Falun Dafa. It has helped many of us get rid of life-threatening diseases, and it has helped numerous families and neighborhoods become harmonious. It has made us realize the true meaning of life, and brought us genuine happiness.

In October last year, we went to Beijing to appeal to the government and to report the truth of Falun Gong to the government. However, we were arrested and escorted back to our hometown even before we could make the appeal. Some of us got arrested right after we stopped by Tiananmen Square, some were arrested while watching the flag-rising ceremony, and some arrested in front of the appealing offices.

We went to appeal to the Chinese government according to Article 41 of the Chinese Constitution. We have not violated any law. Why are we being detained here without going through any legal procedures? To protest the illegal detention, we started a hunger strike on February 4, and we have been on a hunger strike for seven days. However, the Chinese authorities have paid no attention to our request, although we have been sincerely waiting for their attention. We could not believe that the Chinese government simply does not care about the lives of more than 100 innocent people. Some of us are still on hunger strike.

Hereby, we appeal to the international community and people who cherish human rights to urge the Chinese government to redress their errors.

140 practitioners in Daguang Detention Center

C.28 A Letter from 68 Detained Practitioners Who Are on Hunger Strike in a Drug Rehabilitation Center

March 7, 2000

To All officials in the Fangshan District of Beijing:

Greetings!

We sixty-eight practitioners are being detained in the Huangshandian drug rehabilitation center in Fangshan district of Beijing.

It has been seven months since the government denounced Falun Gong as an illegal organization. In these months, you must have known something about us Falun Gong practitioners through constant contact and interrogation. It might seem inconceivable that we are so determined about Falun Dafa. We believe that everyone has a kind side. We would like to tell you our thoughts in order to eliminate your misunderstandings of us.

Our teacher is an enlightened person, a very kind person. The slanderous programs on TV have all been fabricated. We know what Falun Dafa is from our own cultivation practice. We have gone to appeal for Falun Gong voluntarily, out of our own will. Falun Gong teaches one to become good. We could give you several examples. A practitioner was a tax collector. Before he learned Falun Gong, he would accept all the bribes offered to him. After he learned Falun Gong, he no longer accepts any bribe because he knows from Falun Dafa that he would lose virtue if he did that. A female practitioner was a salesperson who sold clothes. One day, a customer bought a set of clothes. She happened to find a hole on the clothes when the customer was about to leave. She immediately told the customer, “These clothes are not good. I will give you another set.” That customer said, “There are still good people in society nowadays.” Another female practitioner had not visited her parents-in-law for eight years because they did not get along. After she learned Falun Gong, she visited her parents-in-law with presents. They were moved to tears by her visit. She told them, “I would never have come to visit you if I had not learned Falun Gong.”

There are numerous examples like these. While we strive to become good people according to Falun Dafa, we have got rid of our illnesses such as

diabetes, heart disease and cerebral hemorrhage at the same time, although curing diseases was not our purpose of practicing Falun Dafa. We have felt the power of Falun Dafa when cultivating our hearts, which has made us more and more determined about Falun Dafa. If everyone learns Falun Dafa and becomes a good person, then this nation will become peaceful and happy. Wouldn't you like to see more good people in society?

Now people in society have become so complicated and are living miserable and tiring lives. Falun Dafa can enlighten the kind nature of people. We hope you will understand that we are striving to be good people. We go to appeal to the government just to tell the truth so that the government will not misunderstand us. We can be detained or beaten up easily. However, we do not fight back when the police beat us, and we do not curse back when the police swear at us. We are following the teachings of Falun Dafa. We would always treat others kindly. In the past few months, we did nothing wrong. We just went to the government departments to appeal. We want nothing but the right to purify our hearts according the teachings of Falun Dafa. We hope the government could return us a legal environment to practice Falun Gong.

Signed by sixty-eight practitioners

C.29 Letter from a Labor Camp

Dear Government Officials,

I was a former employee of the Steelworks of Tangshan City of Hebei Province, and I am also a determined practitioner of Falun Dafa. I was recently fired and sent to a labor camp for three years of forced labor, just because I went to Beijing to appeal for the righteousness of my faith. I am writing to you about my story, hoping that you could help me to get justice.

For over ten years, illnesses made my life miserable. In December 1996, I was diagnosed with ovarian cancer. Within nine days, I underwent two major abdominal operations that removed eight tumors. I subsequently underwent frequent radia-

tion and chemical therapies. Expensive medications consumed almost all the money I had saved over years of frugal living. I was so sad and in such great pain that I decided to end it all by stopping all medication and waiting for death to come. In August 1997, someone introduced Falun Gong to me. I began to read *Zhuan Falun* (the main text of Falun Gong) and was attracted by the principles in the books that are beyond modern science. Within only ten days, miracles occurred in me: all my pain left and I was able to straighten my curved back. Today, I am totally healthy. I saved countless medical expenses. Though all my major feminine organs were removed, I even menstruated several times. Aren't these facts sufficient to prove the power of Falun Dafa in promoting health? I thus became more determined in cultivation of Falun Dafa.

Our teacher, Mr. Li Hongzhi, teaches us to be considerate of others, and to be selfless people. I followed what our Teacher said. First, I tried my best to become a good wife, and the relationship between my husband and I greatly improved. Next, my three sisters and I, who were also Falun Gong practitioners, voluntarily withdrew the lawsuit we had filed against our brothers over the issue of inheritance of properties left by my parents. Then, during the campaign in my company for increasing profits and laying off unnecessary employees, I voluntarily resigned from my mid-level administrative position with a monthly salary of 1,000 Yuan, so that someone else could take my position. Then, in April 1998, through my company, I sponsored an orphan so that she could continue her middle school education. I planned to sponsor her to receive the highest education for which she was eligible, however, I was sent to labor camps after having paid for her education for only two semesters. Now, I still worry about that girl. I would never have done this before my cultivation practice in Falun Dafa. These facts again showed that Falun Dafa not only brings health to people, but also improves people's moral standards.

During the past year, the political and propaganda campaigns against Falun Gong made people feel very bad. To be responsible for the nation, people and myself, I wrote to officials and leaders many times, telling them the truth about Falun Dafa, but never got a response. I also went to Beijing many times, and was detained and sent back without any

reason. On some occasions, I was arrested right after walking into the Appeal Office of the Department of Civil Affairs or walking into Tiananmen Square. Upon admitting that I was a Falun Dafa practitioner, I would be arrested and detained. At first, I was detained in my company. Finally, I was sent to a labor camp for three years of forced labor. In addition, I was fired by my company, though I had already retired.

I am in my forties now. As a wife, mother and daughter-in-law, I am still able to fulfill my responsibilities to society. Last year, my parents-in-law could hardly sleep or eat because they worried so about the unfair punishments I received. They lost their teeth, and my mother-in-law developed diabetes. Many times they cried over this in front of other people. For many days, my daughter could hardly eat. She just stayed at home crying. She said many times, "I don't want to live any longer if my mom doesn't come back." My husband, who used to be fit and healthy, cried every time he met me. He developed illnesses although he was rarely sick before. He now drinks a lot everyday, always repeating that, "my wife is a good person, she is innocent. I don't want to get divorced, I will wait for her forever." I felt very sad for my broken family. As a wife and mother, I miss my loved ones very much. When, if at all, can I live together with my family?

During this one year in the detention center and labor camp, I didn't forget or give up the cultivation principles taught by our Teacher, i.e., studying the Fa (the teachings of Falun Dafa) and doing the exercises. It was very hard for a person without freedom to do this. Because of this, many times I was scolded and beaten, handcuffed, shackled, beaten with a belt, and dragged around by the hair. I was forced to stand against a wall for over ten hours a day, and this lasted for about half a month. For an entire month, I was forced to run and walk for seven to eight hours a day. I went on three hunger strikes in protest, one was for 13 days, one was for 16 days, and the last one was for nearly two months (I was force-fed during my hunger strikes). Going through all these miserable experiences, isn't it a miracle for a person like me who used to be a cancer patient?

I am a law-abiding citizen without political motivation. I have done no harm to society, nor have I

committed any crimes. Should I be sent to a labor camp just because I believe in Falun Dafa and I want to be a good person? Aren't more good people better than fewer? Is there anything wrong with being a good person? Wouldn't the leaders of our government and nation be happy with this? I am sad about the injustice against Falun Dafa. It is my responsibility to speak out for my belief and for my teacher. Please think about this. Is the current policy against Falun Gong correct? Won't this make people lose their confidence in the government? Will this be beneficial to the country? I hope justice will be returned to Falun Dafa.

Liu Caihua
July 19, 2000

C.30 Letter from Witnesses of Mei Yulan's Death to the Officials in Beijing and All Kind-hearted People

May 26, 2000

Dear Officials in Beijing,

How are you? We are Falun Dafa cultivators. We are writing to report truthfully what we experienced and witnessed in the Beijing Chaoyang Detention Center between May 9th and 19th. We hope it will get for your attention and help in this matter.

We are all Falun Dafa practitioners. We were detained in Nutong Cell # 607, Chaoyang Detention Center, Beijing, only because we openly did Falun Gong exercises. We began a hunger strike for our unconditional release and the right to practice our beliefs. The first hunger strike in our cell started on May 9th and the last was May 14th. Because of this, Chaoyang Detention Center force-fed us with high-density salt water and soybean milk. The person performing the force-feeding was not a doctor, but a criminal in custody. The guards claimed that she was a nurse in Chaoyang Hospital.

One after another, nine practitioners in our cell were force-fed. (It is extremely painful to have

tubes forced down the nose. We almost suffocated after being force-fed a few times.) Among us was a female practitioner named Mei Yulan who was 44-years old and had started to practice Falun Dafa in 1998. She was detained because she did Falun Gong exercises at the practice site in front of her home. On the morning of May 17th, she was also force-fed. We heard her screaming miserably. She came back after a long time, with her chest covered with soybean milk and salt water. She was breathing heavily and told us the force-feeding had not been successful and all of the food was thrown out from her nose. Later she said she had a headache and could hardly sit down. She felt like vomiting and could not drink water. The same night she spit blood. We immediately reported this to the guards. A guard, whose last name is Sun, paid no attention. She said, "It doesn't matter. She won't die anyway. I'll take responsibility if anything really happens." Therefore no rescue measures were taken. The next day (May 18th) Mei was carried out on a criminal's back. She later told us that she was taken for a photo shot and then sent to a hospital. At night, she had an unbearable headache and experienced difficulty in breathing. Gradually her hands and feet became cold and her eyeballs stopped moving. We immediately reported this to the doctor on duty. She was then taken to the emergency room in the Civil Aviation Hospital.

On May 19th, every person in our cell was asked to provide an account of what we witnessed concerning Mei. Thereafter, seven of the eight practitioners were released with the exception of Jia Xiulan who took care of Mei. On May 22nd, two practitioners went to visit Mei in the hospital and found her eyes covered with white tape. We called her name three times and got no response. Her chest rose up and down with the assistance of medical devices. When we inquired about Mei's situation, the doctor only said that Mei was a special patient and all other information was to remain confidential.

As we visited her again on the night of 24th, we were informed that Mei had passed away at 4:10 PM, May 23rd.

All of us were deeply saddened. Mei was a lively, talkative and healthy person. Her death is a direct consequence of the force-feeding. We hope that

both the Justice Department and Chaoyang Detention Center can investigate this matter and give a fair and honest response to Mei's relatives and all of Mei's fellow practitioners.

Mei's husband, Li Wanqing, now is serving a sentence in a labor camp for not giving up the practice of Falun Dafa. Her 20-year-old daughter was left alone at home. Many practitioners are paying close attention to the government's handling of this case. There are similar situations in many places around the country and many Falun Dafa practitioners are struggling on the verge of death. In addition, this incident happened in the best detention center (supposedly) in the state capital. We witnessed it with our own eyes and heard it with our own ears. How could we not grieve over it? Will this happen again in the future? That is what truly concerns us.

Since last April 25th, we have been appealing for Falun Dafa. We try to present the facts to the government. We have been giving the government time to understand us. We have silently endured all kinds of unfair treatment from some government agencies - maybe you know better about this than we. More and more people have come to know Falun Dafa in the past year, and have begun to understand us. In fact, no practitioner wants more than the truth of Falun Dafa to be presented to the world so more people could benefit from it. Do you know that we have presented the petition to the government in order to attain the freedom to practice Falun Dafa openly? We all know how valuable life is. Doesn't it break your hearts to see that some practitioners have been deprived of their priceless lives for their beliefs in Truthfulness, Compassion, and Forbearance? Our continuous efforts in appealing for our beliefs are not just for ourselves. It is for more people to know the truth of Falun Dafa, experience its power and to understand that Falun Dafa enables one to become a better person. - That is what we want and who we are.

We are all citizens of the People's Republic of China and should have been trustworthy citizens to our government. We should be able to enjoy the lawful rights of citizens. We believe that the government could help us to investigate this matter. We also believe that the government is true to its word and will indeed listen to the people's voices

and serve the people. We are looking forward to your reply.

Sincerely Yours,
Falun Dafa practitioners

P.S: We call for support from all people of goodwill on this unfortunate incident happened in Beijing. For it is not just about Mei Yulan and Li Wanqing's family, it also concerns all Falun Dafa disciples, their relatives, friends, children and millions of others. We do not want to see this type of incident happen again. Thank you!

C.31 My Experience and Thoughts in Jail

—A practitioner's letter to her sister
June 1, 2000

Hello, Sister:

It has been a long time since we have seen each other. I'd like to share with you some experiences and tribulations that I have gone through during my cultivation in jail this past month.

On April 14, the fifth day of our hunger strike, six fellow practitioners and I, who initiated the hunger strike, were separated and sent to two lockups. Four practitioners were sent to the No. 2 Lockup, the two other practitioners and I were sent to the No. 1 Lockup. We were kept in a strictly controlled cell on the first floor. I knew we were going to have real tests and tribulations. We were really entering a "test room." There were three other female prisoners in the cell. On the third day we were there, the female guard pointed her finger at us and said, "Let me tell you, you have three days to memorize the Prison Rules. If you fail, you'll be handcuffed and shackled." At that moment I thought I was a practitioner of Falun Dafa, not a prisoner. I'd only memorize the teachings of Falun Dafa, not the prison rules. As soon as my righteous mind came out, I replied immediately, "I will not memorize the prison rules. If you want to shackle me, please do it now." Another practitioner also replied the same way. Both of us were

immediately "shackled" (two hands and one foot were manacled together).

During those days when we were handcuffed and shackled, the head of the lockup came and told us everyday, "As soon as you agree not to practice in the cell, we'll take the devices off." We behaved according to the standard of cultivators, and took hardships as joy. We refused to negotiate. On the sixth day, the torture devices were taken off, unconditionally. We passed the test. I suffered a lot physically during those days, but I could use Falun Dafa to guide me at every moment. When I looked back, my sufferings were not big deal.

Somehow the guards got to know that we had Falun Dafa books. One day, after the checkup we were kept outside. A guard entered the cell and conducted a search. She messed up the cell and our belongings were scattered around. She shook her head when coming out, which meant that she had found nothing. The other guard became angry, she slapped my face, pulled my hair and ordered, "Give them to me." I kept silent. Then she started to beat another practitioner. The practitioner who carried the books couldn't bear watching us being beaten; her human affection came out and she said to the guards, "Stop beating them, I have all the books." I didn't stop her while she handed the books over to the guard, thinking that this was her test and she didn't pass. Later when I looked inward, I remembered the Teacher's words that Falun Dafa belongs to all sentient beings of the universe. Teacher also said, "Protecting Dafa with your own conduct is forever the responsibility of Dafa disciples." I realized that I didn't pass this test either. Three of us had a discussion and felt that we should not watch Falun Dafa books being taken away. We thought of a hunger strike and stopped eating. Once the guard heard about it, she initiated another round of beatings and cursing. While pulling my hair, she threatened "You'll be sent to the torture room tomorrow to be force-fed, to see whether you are going to eat or not." I replied firmly, "I won't eat even if you force-feed me." Our hunger strike lasted two days. We had not been force-fed, nor had we been sent to the torture room. Much of our attachment to fear was also eliminated. We started to eat after several practitioners from other places were brought into our cell.

On the third day, the elderly practitioners were sent to the second floor; another practitioner and I were still kept in the strictly controlled cell. I came to realize that because my xinxing (mind nature, moral character) had not improved, I had stayed in tribulation for a long period of time. Probably I hadn't met the standard for keeping practice. I remembered twice when the head of the Lockup and the guard came, I didn't keep doing the exercise. Now I memorized the Teacher's words in "Big Exposure" that "upgrading to each higher level should be based on the strict observance of the criteria." One day when I was doing the fifth exercise -- Way of Strengthening Supernatural Powers, the guard came in. I realized that one more test came, my heart didn't move, and I was at ease. Without a word, she came and stepped on my hands. While she stepped on my left hand, I lifted my right hand; while she stepped on my right hand, I lifted my left hand. She kept doing it, for a while, and then got really angry. She didn't say a word, ran to the hallway and yelled, "Bring a rope and tie her up!" I calmly tied my clothes, waiting for the punishment. To my surprise, she came back later and told me to "wrap your stuff and go upstairs." I knew I had passed the test.

I stayed with the same practitioner in a cell on the second floor. We could do the exercise and study the Fa (the teachings of Falun Dafa) without any interference. Another test came on the afternoon of the second day. Since the environment was rectified pretty well, we wanted to transcribe the Falun Dafa books, and had bought paper and pen. Then, the guard came suddenly and ordered us to turn in the paper and pen. In a hurry, I put the Falun Dafa books underneath my clothes and held my arms tightly around them in the chest. At that moment, seven or eight male and female guards came to our cell. I tried my best to hold the books and wanted to protect them with my life. I did not want them to take the books away. They slapped my face very hard and several people held me down on the floor. Since they had so many people, finally my clothes were lifted and the books were seized.

I cried. I didn't cry over the suffering that I had endured for months during the cultivation in jail. I cried sadly because I wasn't able to protect the Falun Dafa books. Moments later, several guards

took me and sent me to a detention center.

Sister, during my four months of cultivation in jail, I found there were too many aspects that I needed to work on. I've also experienced many tests and tribulations. This time, I've only talked about the experience in the No. 1 Lockup.

Jail is not a place to be afraid of as long as we show courage and determination. We could endure the tribulations only with a strong mind. In this grand and solemn moment of the Fa rectification by Teacher, as one of the sentient beings in the universe, I would follow the path arranged by the Teacher, be in harmony with and safeguard Falun Dafa, and leave no regret for myself.

Your younger sister in jail (signature)

P.S. The letter has traveled more than a thousand miles from Heilongjiang Province, and passed through many hands before it eventually reached us. It recorded only fragments of the common daily life in jail. However, four months of tribulations in jail did not shake her firm belief in Falun Dafa, she always kept Teacher's words in her mind. While safeguarding Falun Dafa, she kept looking inwards all the time. We are all filled with deep respect for this fellow practitioner in jail, and have a deeper feeling of Falun Dafa's power. (Practitioners in China, June 27th, 2000)

C.32 Practitioners Brutally Treated while Helping an Elder Farmer to Harvest Corn --- A letter to the Leaders of City Council

August 2000

Leaders of City Council,

Greetings! We are some villagers of XX town and we are also Falun Dafa practitioners. We would like to report to you what we have experienced recently.

On July 24 of this year, without contacting each

other, several practitioners went to help an elderly woman in the our village to harvest corn. She was in her 70s and the two acres field was too much for her. Soon after we started, there were about ten people from the town and local police driving to the field. They surrounded us and yielded: "Stand up! Freeze!" Then they took photos of us and brought us to the local police station.

In the station, they made us stand on bare feet and lean our body against a wall under the scorching sun; it was more than 40 degrees Celsius. We were not allowed to move. After that, they started to give us a "special education." The police's batons, palms, fists and steel toed shoes poured down onto our heads, faces and bodies. Among us, three female practitioners in their 70s were also treated this way. One elderly gentleman of more than 70 years old had a hunchback and could not lean his back close to the wall. One of the "people's police" fiercely pushed his head onto the wall with one hand and stroke his chest with the other fist, saying, "let me straighten you hunchback!"

There was one old lady of 87 years old, who had just started practicing 5 day ago. She wanted to use the restroom. The same police officer ran over and grabbed her, shouting, "How dare you try and escape?" Then he cuffed her hands behind her back, with one hand reaching down over the shoulder and the other hand reaching up from the lower back. He then pulled her up from the ground and rushed her to the street. People on street were all crying: "You are going to kill her, you are going to kill her!" How heart breaking this scene was! Just because she practiced Falun Gong, the "people's police" could treat an 87-year-old lady this way! People on the street shook their heads.

After sunset, they locked us into a small, dark, filthy, and stench-ridden cell and did not allow us to use the restroom. They simply labeled one practitioner as the "head of the main assistant center" and then took her to the city police station with the accusation of "disturbing social order." The village leaders released the old lady

after collecting a fine from her, because they were afraid of taking responsibility if the old lady died from the abuses.

We have been conducting ourselves according to "Zhen-Shan-Ren" (Truthfulness, Compassion, Forbearance). Each year, we pay tax earlier than non-practitioners. We did not fight for good farm fields when the farm fields were distributed to villagers. We took the poor fields that the non-practitioners did not want. When our crops were stepped on by others, we did not quarrel or fight with them. The atmosphere in our neighborhood was very harmonious and friendly. Our Teacher taught us that we should be good people and we have been following his teachings. Though we were very busy, we still found time to practice exercises and study Falun Dafa. What law have we broken? Why should we be regarded as a threat to social security?

Since last July, the government has implemented a brutal crackdown against Falun Dafa. Numerous practitioners went to appeal to the government. They took all kinds of risks and difficulties, even the danger of losing their lives. They went through countless ordeals yet they still kindly treated everyone with great Benevolence and great Forbearance, without any hatred. However, as of today, the government is still playing deaf and persecuting practitioners with even harsher means. But we still want to practice and study even under these severe circumstances. Why? To revolt against the government? No. This is because Falun Dafa is really righteous.

We sincerely hope that the leaders in our city council will take the initiative to get to know Falun Dafa and put an end to the brutal activities of the police towards the Falun Dafa practitioners. Please do not let your own kindness be buried simply due to the fear of the loss of a tiny bit of your personal interest.

Signed

C.33 A Letter from Three Sisters to the Leaders of Shandong Province

August 2000

Dear leaders of Shandong Province, Linyi District, and Linyi City:

How are you? We three sisters are all Falun Gong practitioners. Although we started to practice cultivation a little late, its astounding effects in improving health and its profound and boundless inner meaning have saved us from much suffering. We have understood the true meaning of life by reading the book Zhuan Falun (the main text of Falun Gong). Our bodies have been purified and our hearts have been upgraded. The benefits from Falun Dafa are beyond words.

However, our three families, totaling more than one dozen family members, have been suffering constant terrors very unexpectedly. The inhumanly bad treatment and torture we three sisters experienced are even more shocking. The eldest sister has been put into jail once, the second eldest three times, and the youngest sister twice, just because we once appealed for the right to practice Falun Gong. We were forced to undergo "brain-washing" in a "transformation class" after being released from jail. The torture we suffered in the class was far worse than those in jail. To "transform" us, they hired some "young men" from the society - most of these young men had served in the army and knew some martial arts. According to what they said, the leaders told them they would be rewarded 5,000 Yuan for each practitioner they successfully "transformed." They could use any method to do so as long as the practitioner was still breathing. If they did not show progress, they would be fined or fired at any time. Under this mandate, these young men started to torture us

with police batons, electric batons, and wooden boards, in turn. The eldest sister was beaten from morning till night for four consecutive days; her body was all covered with wounds and bruises. She fell into unconsciousness four times. The second eldest sister fainted once, and she was handcuffed to an iron pipe and could not bend or squat down. She stayed a whole night in this position. Her two legs were black and severely swollen from the beating.

In the three months of "transformation class," the leaders have used all kinds of means to slander and abuse our Teacher Li Hongzhi. All the walls were covered with filthy words slandering and abusing Teacher Li Hongzhi. They covered the whole floor with enlarged pictures of Teacher Li and forced us to walk on the pictures of Teacher Li. We regarded this as too mean and ridiculous for the village authorities. We protested their actions, so they caught us and forced us to step on the pictures of Teacher Li. They beat us up with their fists and feet until we fainted. As soon as we woke up, they stuck our fingers, necks, and backs with big needles to the point of bleeding. Sometimes, when they were tired of beating, they ordered us to jump on top of Teacher Li's pictures. Otherwise they would beat us up until we fell down on the ground. They then smashed our heads against the wall by pulling our hair. Our heads were cut and bleeding, and we were left paralyzed and dizzy on the ground. A few days later, they got a new idea called "pushing a cart". They ordered the eldest sister to lay on the ground with her hands supporting her body and walk on her hands while the second eldest sister held her feet and pushed her. And then we had to exchange positions and do this until we were exhausted. Sometimes we were ordered to stand on one leg for several hours while holding a chair or with a bowl placed on the head. We have been suffering such kinds of tortures and humiliations almost every day in more than 40 days. We were not allowed to speak; otherwise they would slap us on the face or mouth.

The more shocking things happened later. They saw that they could not conquer us with these

tortures, so the leaders bought snakes, scorpions, and toads to bite and terrorize us. A 67-year-old practitioner in the next room had been beaten every day just because she practiced Falun Gong, even though she had never gone to appeal. Her legs were horrendously swollen from the beating. They hung her by the handcuffs for a few hours until the handcuffs were broken and she fell down, unconscious, on the ground, which awoke the people on duty. After they woke up, they put scorpions on her hands and provoked the snake to bite this old lady's neck. The snake left one tooth in this old lady's flesh when she struggled instinctively, and the tooth was not pulled out until the next day. That snake died as a result.

Another incident involved a man who was ordered to beat us, and who was very strong and fierce. He intentionally beat us on our breasts. The second eldest sister's breasts were severely swollen from the beating. They used us as living targets to practice boxing. They even mocked us while beating us: "You practitioners also fear pain and electricity? Where is your energy?" However, they felt very uncomfortable once they finished beating us. That strong man said: "I have felt so badly after beating you, please beat me up so that I can repay the debt." We are practitioners and we can keep our great forbearance and compassion all the time without caring about the suffering. They were all strong and well-trained young men. How could we, several weak ladies, survive their brutal torture if not for the extraordinary power of Falun Dafa? Right now, our bodies are still covered with wounds.

To all kind-hearted people: Is there anything wrong with our practicing Falun Dafa? There have been about one hundred million people practicing Falun Gong since 1992 when Teacher first introduced it to the public. We sisters all got rid of our diseases since practicing Falun Gong and we were determined to cultivate it until the end. Why did the government ban Falun Gong? We behave ourselves according to Falun Dafa, we cultivate ourselves according to its principles, "Truth, Compassion,

and Forbearance", and we try to be free of attachments to fame, gain, and sentimentality. We are kind daughters, wives, and mothers in our families, and kind friends to our neighbors. We obey the law and try to be good people wherever we go. We just practice in our homes or in the parks, never bothering anybody. How could some individual high-ranking leaders be so brutal as to ban Falun Gong? What is wrong with this society? Is there any law in this country?

We are all growing up in the "new" China. We believe that there are only a few harmful human beings in the government who want to persecute Falun Dafa practitioners, using their political power, and that the majority of the officials are against it. We hope those officials with conscience and righteousness will tell the truth about our sufferings to the higher authorities. We hope all leaders can calm down when facing such a big issue and not just readily believe the slanders. The truth will radiate its brilliance some day, and the evils will be eliminated in the end. The law of heaven is judging everything. The future position of everybody will be decided according to his or her own actions. Every official in Linyi City: we hope you will be responsible for your own future, your elderly parents, your wives, and children, and choose the best path for yourselves. Kindness and evil will each receive their own retribution. The great Buddha Law will be revealed in the world again.

Three Falun Dafa practitioner sisters in Linyi City, Shandong Province

C.34 Appeal from a Prisoner in Sichuan Province

September 2000

I am a Falun Gong practitioner and a mid-level medical professional in the province. After I became a practitioner, I was voted an out-

standing employee every year. In 1999, I was honored with both the "Special Contributor" award and the "Outstanding Employee" award. My supervisors and co-workers think of me as a good employee and a good colleague.

This May, I felt that I should let the Chinese leaders learn the true facts about Falun Gong, and let them know that Falun Gong brings many benefits to society while harming no one. Therefore, I used my vacation time to travel to Beijing to appeal for Falun Gong. When I arrived at the Chinese Office of Appeals in Beijing, the police arrested me, on the spot, without giving me a chance to speak. They then immediately notified the Sichuan provincial office in Beijing, and sent me back to my hometown. There I was detained for 15 days allegedly for "Disrupting Public Order", and I was not released until May 29. To this day, I don't know what public order I was disrupting when I used the rights guaranteed by the Chinese constitution to visit the appeals office.

After I was released from the detention center and returned to work, the management immediately took me off the payroll and placed me on probation for one year. Instead of going back to my duties as a nurse, I became a cleaning lady in charge of cleaning bathrooms and hospital rooms without pay. In addition, I had to pay a fine of over 4,000 RMB. Despite this, I continued to follow the guiding principles of Falun Gong by doing the best job I could, while not holding a grudge toward anyone. I did such a good job at cleaning the rooms that a supervisor praised me publicly.

On June 29, the police came to my workplace. They told me that they needed to ask me a question at the police station, and would let me go home soon. Little did I know that the moment I stepped inside the police station, several police surrounded me maliciously and asked me if I had written a letter to Premier Zhu Rongji on behalf of Falun Gong. I asked them how it was illegal to write a letter to the Premier. They could not come up with an answer, but they still refused to release me. They locked me in a dark

room from 9am to 8pm without giving me any food or water. I was then sent to the Yuechi County Detention Center and locked up for a month allegedly for "Utilizing the Organization of a Cult to Disrupt the Enforcement of Law." I was released on July 29 and returned to my duties as a cleaning lady.

On August 18, the police visited me again at my workplace and said they had a couple of things to discuss with me. I was escorted to the police station and immediately told that I had been sentenced to one year at a labor camp. The police lied to me both times when they asked me to come to the police station. Both times they handed me jail terms without going through any required legal procedures. They presented no evidence against me and had no legal justification, yet I was thrown into the jail both times without trial. Only after I was locked up did the police notify my family members to bring me clothes and other personal items.

Before I began my cultivation of Falun Gong, I had suffered so much from various chronic diseases that I seriously contemplated committing suicide several times. It was Falun Gong that completely transformed my life and turned me into a healthy, outgoing and generous person. Why has something as good as Falun Gong been banned? I'd like to ask how the country is being governed. Are the laws really being followed, or are personal whims of Jiang Zemin above the law? I sincerely ask all the kind-hearted people to uphold truth and morality, and expose the crimes committed by these evil people.

A Falun Gong practitioner in the prison of Sichuan Province

C.35 An Appeal Letter From An Old Lady

June 2000

I am a Falun Dafa practitioner, a 62-year-old lady. Because of my appeal to the higher government administration, I was jailed for 15 days by the police, who claimed that I had interfered with public order. I was arrested and brought to Niubaotun police station at 11:00pm on February 4. The policemen (Liu, Wang, and Ma) slapped, punched, and kicked me until my entire body was bruised. They also grabbed my hair and smashed my head against the wall, all the while shouting filthy curses at me. What they did was beyond description. After this, they handcuffed me to a post with my hands behind my back, one coming down from over my head, the other coming up from my lower back. This type of torture caused extreme pain. I was handcuffed this way for one whole night and I was not even allowed to use a toilet. This torture lasted until 7:00 am, a full eight hours later. I was then sent to the detention center with my hands cuffed behind me; other policemen in the detention center witnessed this torture. When I was being transferred to the detention center, they tried to stuff me between the driver's and the passenger's seats; but I would not fit. They kicked me and forced me into this tiny space. I felt extreme pain in my legs halfway to our destination. After arriving, I saw two big blisters appeared on my legs, and those areas are still purple as I write.

After I reached the detention center, I was informed of the "rules", as well as the punishment of being beaten with the heel of a shoe. One time, a policeman came to teach me the rules. He let four prisoners beat me in turns, two rounds for each prisoner. I was beaten about 80 times. My buttocks were purple until I left the detention center.

Another time, the policemen arrested me and seven other practitioners. The three policemen (Liu, Wang, and Ma; one of them was the associate head of the police station) kept kicking and cursing us. The policemen also grabbed our hair and slammed our heads against the wall. After that, we were told to stand bent over with our heads facing the ground. We were not allowed to raise our heads higher than the win-

dowsill. The policemen kept pushing our heads down. We dropped our heads this way for more than two hours. Between six and seven pm, seven of us were stacked one on top of the other and not allowed to sit down. We all felt severe nausea. Afterward, I was brought to the detention center, where a policeman slapped me more than twenty times with his hat. In the detention center, I was beaten with the sole of a shoe and I was also taught the "rules and regulations". After fifteen days in the detention center, I was brought back to the Niubaotun police station. A clandestine court was set up and I was held there for four days during which I was denied food, even food brought by my family. Someone offered me food, but the policemen did not allow me to eat it. I had not been allowed to sleep for those four days, either. During the fourth night, they handcuffed me a full eight hours. The policemen told me that they were afraid that I might kill them. I am a defenseless old lady. Wasn't it a violation of the law for them to treat me like this?

Policeman Ma said: "I beat you and you could go to appeal but nobody will accept your case." How arrogant he was!

On June 2, the policemen came to my home and arrested me for no reason. They asked me where I had been out of my home. I asked them if it was a violation of law to leave one's home temporarily. The policemen said that I was lying, and they would hang me up. Then they handcuffed one of my hands to the windowsill and I was tortured this way for more than three hours. My wrist was swollen. I was forced to stand on tiptoe; otherwise I would be hanging by my wrist. My wrist is still swollen now. I was not allowed to eat from 10:00am the first day to 10:00am the next day. I was forced to work by pulling weeds. I was illegally detained for two full days. They did not follow any laws. Although they are supposed to be respected officers of the People's Republic of China and work for national law enforcement, and have the national emblem on their hats, they are doing evil deeds that tarnish the image of our nation.

I want to sue Niubaotun local police station for the following:

1. The cruel tortures and beatings I suffered;
2. The illegal detention;
3. The illegal set-up of a clandestine "court";
4. The illegal administrative custody.

I want to sue the detention center [Tongzhou District] for the following:

1. The enforcement of illegal regulations in jail.
2. The policemen ordering the prisoners to beat others and myself.

I appeal to the procurators [of the investigation bureau] to investigate the crimes committed by the assailants in Niubaotun local police station and Tongzhou District Detention Center, and bring them to justice. Please give me an explanation and uphold justice. Thank you.

C.36 Another Appeal Letter

I am a Falun Dafa practitioner. Because of my appeal to the government, I was detained for 46 days at my local police station. I was put in cell #2-7 in Tongzhou District Detention Center from February 5 to March 21. Once I was transferred there on February 5, I was searched. During the search the police intentionally tore my clothes to pieces. The head prisoner shouted filthy curses at me continuously. The next morning, the prisoner who was second in charge taught us the rules of the center (since I was brought in at night, what I was taught were the rules illegally set up by Tongzhou District Detention Center).

These are the rules and punishments as I learned them:

1. Flying (the head facing down, with the head and the back against the wall, and the hands raised up against the wall). At the same time, we were not allowed to touch other per-

sons' basins, water buckets, or water faucets. Any violation will result in punishments of "flying" and being beaten. They could make you "fly" as long as they like and had the right to beat you with a board as many times as they wanted.

2. Squatting (holding the hands and arms horizontal, squatting with the legs bent halfway down). At the same time, anyone could scold and command us. We were not allowed to explain or talk back. We must always say thank-you. Furthermore, we were drenched with ten basins of cold water. We must say thank-you whenever we were beaten, scolded, physically abused, or showered with cold water. Any disobedience would result in punishment and beating.

3. Beating (Beating the buttocks with the sole of a plastic shoe at least 10 times). This also happened while being showered with cold water (the temperature at that time was 4 to 14° C below zero Celsius).

4. When we were called by our name, we had to hold our head with both hands and arms. We had to lower our heads when we left or entered a room; otherwise, the head prisoner would kick us.

5. Whenever a new prisoner was brought in, he or she had to memorize the detention center rules and regulations (stipulated by the Beijing Police Station), behavior guidelines, the twenty restrictions, and the eleven types of regulations. There were a total of 100 titles. Even a one-word mistake would result in punishment. Whoever could not fully recite the 100 titles was not allowed to talk or read books or magazines. We were punished whenever we disobeyed anything.

The prisoner who was second in charge said at the end: "There were even more rules here. These are only some of them". These were not called "beatings" or "physical punishment". They were simply called "rules".

During my 46 days of detention, the head prisoner and the second in charge verbally abused me every day. In the detention center, I was beaten five times, the worst of which was 60

consecutive beatings. My buttocks have been blackish purple for more than a month. I was forced to "fly" five times with the longest being 20 minutes. Outside my cell (in the hallway), I was ordered by the policeman to stand; the leader of the detention center, Hao Wenqing, grabbed my hair, kicked my feet, and pushed my head down. Another time, there were five policemen and several prisoners in the hallway. I tried to leave my cell, but before I was able to cross the doorway, someone (a stout labor prisoner who is called "the chief" by other prisoners) suddenly grabbed my hair and pulled me out of the cell. Before I could get to my feet, I was slapped in the face and knocked to the ground. The policeman also kicked me once. They forced me to "fly" for about 20 minutes. And another time, the leader of the center came in person and ordered nine of us "fly" in the hallway. During this "flying", he ordered about a dozen male prisoners to hold our hands up. I was forced to "fly" for more than a half hour. During the whole process, the policemen came back and forth to monitor our punishment, and kept kicking and cursing us.

There are monitors inside the cells, so the policemen know everything that occurs inside the cell. However, they turned a blind eye to everything. Everyday, the leader of the center called the leading prisoner over and taught him tactics. The leading prisoner came back looking like he had all the authority in the world and felt that he was backed by his superiors and had nothing to worry about. He yelled, verbally abused and beat us without restraint. The leading prisoner said that beating us was not what he wanted and that he did it only to comply with the rules of the center. The leading prisoner said beating us was his job since he was a prisoner too, and he had to follow the orders.

During this period of 46 days, I felt I had been to hell. It was really a nightmare.

I want to sue Tongzhou District Detention Center for:

1. The rules of punishment they set up illegally;

2. The beatings I suffered from the leader of the detention center;
3. The beatings I suffered from the policemen there;
4. The officials ordering prisoners to beat others.

We live in a country that is supposed to be ruled by law. It is against the law for policeman to beat people. Why can Tongzhou District Detention Center act above the law? Why can't we see the "blue sky" of law in Tongzhou District Detention Center? I demand that you investigate the crimes committed by Tongzhou District Detention Center leaders and other assailants and bring them to court. I wish to get a satisfactory reply.

C.37 The Bitter Experience of a Seventeen-Year-Old Girl from Shandong Province

August 2000

I am a Falun Dafa practitioner. Since Jiang Zemin (the president of China) and his followers banned Falun Gong in July of 1999, I have suffered a lot physically and mentally.

We practitioners are good people following the principle of "Truthfulness, Compassion, and Forbearance," but we have been arrested, detained, suffered from hunger, and fined without reason. Families are broken and people are dying.

I was arrested when I went to Tiananmen Square in Beijing to appeal and was sent to the police department in Beijing. A tall policeman interrogated me: "It is a wild fantasy for you, someone so young, attempting to see Jiang Zeming. Even officials at the city level rarely have a chance. You dare to come and make trouble for me." Later, I was sent to the Liaison Office of Weifang City Government in Beijing. They registered me, and then searched me.

They took away my 140 Yuan. Then they ordered me to sit on the floor in the hall and did not allow me to talk. Thirty-six fellow practitioners were already there. They had been there for several days. I heard there were new practitioners being brought in or taken away every day. When night came, we were handcuffed together. We had to spend the night sitting on the floor. The first night, a policeman who appeared drunk came over to one of our practitioners and said: "You, life is too boring for you," and he kicked the practitioner, "I'll beat you up if you talk again." Actually that practitioner did not speak at all. But the policeman suddenly lost his temper, fiercely kicking and pulling the practitioner, attempting to intimidate us. He also said: "I took the Communist Party's job, I must serve Communist Party." He cursed us for a while and then left.

Beijing was attacked by a sandstorm during that time. The temperature was very low. It was too cold to sleep during the night. After I had stayed there for five days, the local police from my hometown forcibly took me away with them. I said: "I will not leave here. I must appeal for Falun Gong." He (the local policeman) said to me rudely: "You have to go with me no matter whether you like it or not. Your mother is crying at home. Your father was arrested by the local police. Your tricycle was towed to the police station. You thought we came here for nothing? You'd better understand, you have to bear our expenses. If you do not listen to us and make trouble for me, I will tie you up, put you in a bag and carry you back. Don't do anything we don't like, otherwise, you will regret it when you get back." I felt so weak that I let them take me away.

After returning to the substation, I was locked in a small room for two days, and then sentenced to 15 days of detention for "disturbing social order."

We did group practice in the detention center, so they put handcuffs and shackles on us and made us sleep on the floor. After the 15-day detention, we were sent back to the substation,

locked in a small room, and weren't allowed any visitors. At that time there were 12 practitioners there from our town, including three senior citizens over 60 years old. They also took away our books, so one practitioner asked Shao Mingyi, the head of the substation, to give us back the books. In response, both of us were handcuffed to an iron gate for two hours, barefoot and wearing only underwear. Then Shao Mingyi sent me to a small office room, asking me to sit on the floor with my legs stretched out straight and my arms held parallel. I refused. Then four of them beat me at the same time, stepping on my legs. The substation head himself hit my foot with a rubber stick 15 times, and didn't stop until blood was running down from my nose. He said: "For people like you, we can beat you to death and bury you in a pit and nobody would care; you deserve it."

After the beating, he cuffed me to an iron gate in freezing weather until after 10pm, then locked me in that small room. We could no longer bear such torture, so we went on a hunger strike. We stayed there for 43 days, and were released only after my mom sold our grains to make 6,000 Yuan (about one year's salary of an average worker in cities of China) to bail my dad and me out. When we got home, there was hardly anything except some pots and pans. Our field ran wasted due to the lack of attention, and my mom was much thinner than before, weeping all the time.

It no longer looked like home. Even so, I am still faithful to Falun Dafa, and I believe that "Good will be rewarded with good, and evil with evil." We worked the field, watered the crops. We were detained for an unlimited time and tortured inhumanly; millions of Falun Dafa practitioners have suffered like this. But we are fearless and believe that evil cannot defeat the righteous. We believe that all the people with righteous minds in this world will give us justice. The Chinese officials live on their people's taxes, but do shameful things to their people. Are all Chinese officials like this? What is wrong with Chinese leaders? Won't it be dangerous if it continues? I remember our Teacher

said: "If man does not value virtue, the world will be in great chaos and out of control."

At noon on July 2, 2000, Hou Yuzhu, Zhou Zhongshan and Chen Huaigang from the police substation suddenly appeared at our home, and began to search the rooms right away. They said: "Submit your Falun Gong materials or both your dad and you will be taken away." At that time, I didn't want to say anything or do anything; I just wept. Zhou dragged me away so I could hardly stand. My mom then awoke and saw what was happening, but she could do nothing except weep. They told my mom: "If you do not turn in your books, we will confiscate all of your property." There were many people around at that time. Finally, they arrested my dad and my uncle, whose home suffered the same fate as ours; books and property were confiscated. After 10 days, Song and Han from the police substation drove a "110" police car to our home, and asked me to go to the substation. I said: "I won't go. You cannot make me go without a reason. You need to give me a summon or a reason." Song said: "It works the same if we summon you orally. You must go no matter what; we are here just for you." "I won't go. Don't force me, or I will jump in the well," I said and immediately walked toward the well. They followed. At last I was forced into their car. At that time there were about one hundred onlookers.

I was taken to the substation like this, and six practitioners were already there. We worked for [the police] during the daytime, with food provided by our own family members. I said: "It is a law that a substation can detain people for a maximum of 24 hours. How could you detain us for so long?" Hou Yuzhu replied: "Just because you practice Falun Gong, we can treat you however we like. You stay here one day, I give you one summon; 50 days, I give you 50. I summon you everyday so you don't need to go back and forth and thus save the trouble."

I stayed there for 37 days. They told me that I would be released if I promised to give up Falun Gong. I said I am firm in my cultivation

practice and am willing to die for it. They cuffed me to an iron chair, exposing me to the sunlight, and asked a practitioner, Zhang Hongqiang, to pour water on my head. Of course he refused, then he was kicked all over by Yue, from his lower leg to his jaw. Later, they started to beat Zhang Hongqiang again. Yue kicked Zhang's stomach fiercely while Han was pulling Zhang's hair and beat him with his fist. Zhang Hongqiang was so hurt that he screamed loudly. The driver and Li Mingjie also jumped in and beat Zhang Hongqiang. The driver stepped on Zhang's stomach forcefully cursing: "You dare to make trouble for me!" Zhang was in a terrible pain and rolled on the ground. They kept on kicking him on his back, shoulder, head, stepped on his fingers, and slapped his face for a while. Eventually Zhang collapsed, lying on the ground motionless. Yue ripped Zhang's belt from his trousers and stripped Zhang's upper body and said, "He won't die, he won't die." They stopped the beating and said, "Use a cigarette to burn his genitals." And they said to rape female practitioners. One of them used one foot to keep Zhang's chin up and the other foot to step on Zhang's hand. So it looked like Zhang could still "sit up." According to a doctor's diagnosis, Zhang Hongqiang's brain was bleeding internally because of their beating.

They then turned to beat my father and Zhong Meixia. They cuffed him (my father) to an electric pole. They beat my father so hard that his eyelids were swollen, his pupils were bleeding, his chin was terribly swollen, and he lost control of his bowels. I did not have a chance to witness the whole thing.

Later, they forced us into a small house and poured urine mixed with mud on our heads.

A practitioner in Shandong Province

PS: The following is a list of those villains from the police substation in Changyi city of Shandong province:

Head of the substation: Shao Mingyi

Accomplices: Hou Yuzhu, Zhou Zhongshan, Chen Huaigang, and Li Mingjie

C.38 Clarify the Facts and Reclaim the Innocence of Falun Dafa

My name is xxx. I'm thirty-five years old. I used to have congenital angioma. Although I had had an operation at the General Army Hospital in 1995, the disease went out of control and became worse and worse. In 1997 more than thirty medical experts in Huaxi Medical University held a group consultation and concluded that I had congenital angioma, for which there is no effective treatment anywhere in the world. They could do nothing, but would let me know when they found a cure. I gave them my address and telephone number, but I have never heard anything from them. In addition, I had a serious infection of chloasma on my face. I had taken facial treatments weekly, had tried various domestic and foreign medicine, and had eaten healthy foods for six years. All of these were useless; although I spent tens of thousands of Yuan RMB. I also had serious cerebral anoxemia. When I felt angry or excited, my cerebral vessels would become as tense as strings; my whole body would become numb, and I would even lose consciousness. Therefore I had been meditating for a long time, and living a life of extreme pain and misery.

On March 5, 1999, when I was so desperately hopeless, I was fortunately introduced to Falun Dafa. Through practicing Falun Dafa, the chloasma in my face was all gone in one week, and my angioma and anoxemia were thoroughly cured in two months, without any medical treatment! I am absolutely convinced by Falun Dafa and I believe it is indeed a supernatural science.

However, some media in China made up many irresponsible reports with fabricated "facts," which reversed right and wrong. They led the society to misunderstand and misjudge Falun Dafa. For example, on October 1st of 1999, I went to XX Newspaper office to tell them about the fact that my diseases were all gone within two months of practicing Falun Dafa. As I was telling them

my story, I showed them my right leg and told them that during the treatments at the General Army Hospital, one of my vessels was even removed and that leg was useless. Now, I can work normally and can even drive well too.

A young female journalist was excited by my story, "Wow, you, a patient of angioma, can drive now?! You guys tell me your stories one by one now, please. We will take them down for you." We were all glad and thought they were going to tell the society the truth of Falun Dafa. Therefore, five other Falun Dafa practitioners also told their stories of being purified physically and being inspired to rise up spiritually through their practice of Falun Dafa.

Sadly and astonishingly, the report shown on TV was a totally different story. My story was changed to be against Falun Dafa. On TV my voice was a very low murmur. At the point when I was showing my leg, the anchorwoman's voice spoke for me: "I messed myself through practicing Falun Gong, and it even caused me some angioma. Falun Gong does not allow me to take any pills or shots, so I was even paralyzed. Kind people, please do not believe in Falun Gong. Falun Gong cannot cure diseases. Only hospital treatment can cure diseases." This statement totally turned the truth upside down, and gave an extremely bad impression of Falun Dafa to people, especially to those who had never gotten an objective exposure to Falun Dafa. In order to clarify the facts and let the government and people have a true understanding of Falun Dafa, we ask the media to follow the Communist's principle of 'getting down to facts' and the fundamental requirement to be loyal to the truth. To be responsible for the society, the people, and the country, please clarify the fabricated reports and rebroadcast the true stories. We also hope that our government can respect the people's will, reclaim the innocence of Falun Dafa, and restore the reputation of Master Li Hongzhi.

Falun Dafa practitioner: xxx
June 8, 2000

C.39 The Truth of My Experiences

(Editor's Note: Mr. Hu Qingyun was a leukemia patient in critical condition and in great despair. He has attained a new life after practicing Falun Dafa. Because of Mr. Hu's persistence in bringing out the truth of his experiences to prove Falun Dafa, he was arrested four times. He was sentenced to seven years in jail on January 7, 2001)

The Letter from Mr. Hu Qingyun

February 19, 2000

Hu Qingyun

A Falun Dafa practitioner

Nanchang City, Jiangxi Province

Dear President Jiang Zemin, Premier Zhu Rongji and other leaders concerned,

I was an officer of the Supreme People's Court of Jiangxi Province, and a former Communist Party (hereinafter called "Party") member. I had worked in the area of law for 16 years. I have never been against the Party or the government, and I am always honest. I have never thought that, because I practiced Falun Dafa after getting a deadly disease of leukemia that I would be pushed to the opposite side of the government and would be arrested. I hereby report to you my current situation and the truth of my experiences. I hope that you can make an objective analysis and a thorough judgment through my experience and the facts.

(Part 1)

On August 21, 1999, "Nan-Chang Evening" published in its headline that there was a Falun Gong practitioner instructed by the assistance center to write an article about "Falun Gong" giving him a "second life". But this practitioner was actually a patient in critical condition who had spent 300,000 Yuan on medical expenses over his six hospitalizations. The article stated that I was "hospitalized six times while practicing Falun Gong, from June 28, 1997 to the present (at that time, August 21, 1999)". It was said in the newspaper that I, Hu Qingyun, had spent most of my time in the hospital. The newspaper used this as evidence to accuse Falun Gong of cheating the public.

The truth is that before I practiced Falun Dafa, I

suffered from many sicknesses including stomachaches, sore throats, nose infections, pains in my neck, insufficient supply of blood to my brain and regenerative anemia. Therefore, I never had a comfortable day. I had to take medicine daily, and a large amount of medical expenses accumulated. Unfortunately, in 1997 I developed an incurable disease, acute leukemia, which is one of the most difficult types to cure among all forms of leukemia. I had little ability to produce blood. During emergency treatment, I was also infected with hepatitis B and C (the hardest to be cured among the different types of hepatitis), and pulmonary tuberculosis. Five major hospitals in Shanghai and Jiangxi Province gave me emergency treatments and doctors held group consultations many times. On two occasions, a doctor at the Chinese Academy of Science held a group consultation in person for me. Finally, all the experts concluded that there was not any medicine that could cure my leukemia and that I would only live for one to three months. While receiving treatment in Shanghai, the doctors suggested that I go back home (Jiangxi Province) as soon as possible. Thus, a senior nurse accompanied me back to the hospital in Jiangxi to wait for the end of my life. In February 1998, at the final stage of the three-month period concluded by the doctors in Shanghai, the doctors in Jiangxi told my family members that I had at most three days to live. They suggested that preparations be made for my funeral.

At the last moment of my life, I obtained the precious book *Zhuan Falun*. I read the book and started to cultivate according to what is said in the book. Then, a miracle really happened. My life was prolonged, and the time limit of my life expectancy made by the doctors was surpassed. One month later, I started to practice the exercises in bed. Not long after I practiced, I gradually stopped chemical treatments, blood transfusions, medications and all other treatments. At that time, the bad cells in my blood had already increased from 30% to 65% after chemical treatment. The medicine and the treatment were ineffective, the bad cells continually increased throughout the treatment. I lost 18kg and could not eat (only taking liquid food). I could not go to the bathroom, could not turn over in bed and I had pain all over my body. After practicing in the hospital for more than two months, my body recovered gradually. My experience showed that there was a remark-

able effect in my body due to the cultivation and practice of Falun Dafa. Under my insistence, the hospital reluctantly agreed to release me from the hospital with the diagnosis of "leukemia". They strongly suggested that I return to the hospital for a treatment in one month. I firmly cultivated and practiced Falun Dafa after being released from the hospital. I never again went back to the hospital for chemotherapy, blood transfusions or other treatments.

However, the newspaper intentionally claimed that my being hospitalized five times prior to the practice of Falun Dafa had actually happened after or during my practice, disregarding the fact that I never again went back to the hospital for treatment. Therefore, the newspaper lied by claiming that, after my practice of Falun Dafa, "I was admitted to the hospital six times and stayed for a long time." And the picture published in the newspaper with the caption "Hu Qingyun, on his bed, said to the reporter that: 'I stayed in the hospital six times in the past two years, it is science and the state that have given me a second life.'" They made up this lie to deceive the public.

During the several months I was in the hospital, my medical expenses were as high as 320,000 Yuan. However, even with this money spent, my health condition didn't improve. Instead, the cancer cells increased from 30% at the beginning of the treatment to 65% after the treatment. My body completely lost its immunity and resistance to disease. I almost died in the hospital several times. The medical scientists and doctors could not save nor prolong my life. However, a miracle occurred through my practice of Falun Dafa. This is a fact that nobody could possibly deny. In regards to my treatment history and the treatment results, Professors Wang Zhenyi (the director of the Blood Section of the Shanghai Medical Science Institute), Sheng Zhixiang (the vice director), Sun Guanin (the vice director of the Blood Section of Shanghai Ruijing Hospital), Liu Maofa, Shao Yi, and Wu Shili (of the First Hospital of Jiangxi Medical Institute) were all very clear.

After I practiced Falun Dafa, I always kept in mind what Master Li Hongzhi teaches, "There is a criterion, however, that the life prolonged beyond your predestined time to live is completely reserved for your practice. If your mind goes wrong

a little bit, your life will be in danger because your lifetime should have long been over." I truly understood that cultivation is a serious matter, so I persisted in reading the book, cultivating my heart and practicing the exercises daily. My life was prolonged and I was released from the pain of illness. The heavy financial burdens and the mental pressures on my family were also relieved. And also a large amount of medical expenses were saved for the country. (With the normal treatment, every leukemia patient spends 100,000 - 200,000 Yuan per year, not to mention the special cases. Even after so much money is spent, the life of patient will likely not be saved.)

(Part 2)

In August 1999, Nanchang TV stations and newspapers broadcast the news that I was once again "sent" to the hospital. A reporter interviewed one of the senior doctors of the Blood Section of the First Hospital in Jiangxi Medical Institute, who had never met me before and did not know anything about my treatment history. This doctor said, "Hu Qingyun left after his leukemia was cured by our hospital. It had nothing to do with Falun Gong." After that, I asked this doctor why he lied. He said that anybody would say the same thing under this "big climate" and he asked me not to take it too seriously.

The truth is: On July 21, 1999, I was detained by the police under the allegation of "disturbing the social order". While I was being arrested, I stated that I was once a leukemia patient and according to what doctors said, I was "a patient with a fatal illness", without any immunity and any resistance to disease. As a practitioner with a prolonged life, I could not stop practicing the exercises. My life would be in danger once I stopped practicing. I thus asked the police to change their forceful measures. A policeman who was in charge at that time, said, "You can't threaten us using this (leukemia)." They put me into jail and I stayed with criminals. Every leukemia patient and their family all understand that a leukemia patient does not have any immunity or resistance to disease. They cannot be in a draught, eat anything cold, touch cold water, catch a cold or be infected. If any of these were to happen, the patient's life would be in danger.

In the jail, I was not allowed to practice or read the books. Everyday, I had to drink cold water, wash my face and feet with cold water and take a shower with cold water, but I was not beaten. In a few days, I began to bleed from my mouth and nose and I developed blood spots all over my body. I lost consciousness twice in the jail. I asked my inmates not to report and I endured it by myself. For me, I had already been near death several times, so I did not mind dying once more. I insisted on enduring it for 20 days. On August 9, 1999, as I lost consciousness once again, the people in my cell were afraid of taking the responsibility so they reported my situation to the officers in charge of the detention station and the police department. The police sent me to the Blood Section in the First Hospital of Jiangxi Medical Institute to receive “an emergency treatment”. After the examination, the doctors said I had very low blood pressure, the leukemia was really serious, and it was better to take some measure of treatment as soon as possible.

I understood deeply that before practicing Falun Dafa, I suffered greatly from this fatal illness and struggled with pain. I almost died several times in the hospital. I knew that the medical scientists and the doctors would not be able to save me. Whether I could live or not was unimportant to me. What was important was that I had practiced Falun Dafa and I truly understood what the purpose of being a human being is. Thus I refused all the arranged treatments, no more shots, no more pills and not a single drop of blood transfused. I rested in the hospital for 15 days and then left.

I firmly believe that as long as I continue my cultivation practice, my life will be prolonged continuously until I reach the final goal of my cultivation. The facts show that in one and a half years from February 1998 when I started practicing Falun Dafa (the end of my life concluded by the doctors from Shanghai) to July 21, 1999 when the police detained me, I practiced Falun Dafa in a peaceful environment. My life did not end; instead, it had been prolonged and my health gradually improved. After I was detained, the police deprived me of my right to practice. Within twenty days, the “leukemia” got worse, I was bleeding all over my body and with low blood phase. After being released from jail on August 9, 1999, I resumed the practice and book reading. Even though

the hospital diagnosed me with leukemia and that my condition was very serious, my life continued and my health once more gradually improved. .

However, the TV stations, newspapers and the people with ulterior motives disregarded the facts and made up the story of my entering the hospital again and that Falun Gong had not cured me, etc., to deceive the public. I would like to ask them this question: is the fact that my life was saved the result of how much money was spent or the contribution of the hospital? When I was released from the jail, I didn’t take any shots, or pills and did not receive a drop of blood, instead, I persisted in practicing and reading the books. I have stayed alive for more than seven months, from the time when I was released from the jail to the present. And my health is getting better and better. Is there any advantage for the world and the public to read this kind of report that presents false information and makes white into black? Why don’t they dare to report the miraculous effects and the supernatural scientific phenomena of Falun Dafa?

(Part 3)

In October 1999, the police department arrested me again on another charge, which was “running an illegal business”. The truth is that I assisted two bookstores in ordering the legally published Falun Dafa books, video tapes and audio tapes on four or five occasions (all had valid documents from the government and the publisher) after they provided me with the list (there was the address, the contact, the type of goods and the unit price on it). I was neither the legally responsible person, nor the shareholder or the salesperson for them. I didn’t participate in the sales and management, nor did I issue checks to the employees or get paid a penny from them myself. Where did “running an illegal business” come from? I was told that while a policeman was questioning the owner of the bookstore, the police wrote a deposition “I helped Hu Qingyun run the business, the profit was passed to him and then he sent it to the assistant center”, and then they asked the owner to sign. After she refused by erasing this statement, the policeman swore at her and threatened her.

In December 1999, the tax authority found me and said that the bookstore evaded taxes and they must pay a fine. I was responsible for the fine. They

said that the police authorities decided to fine me, and that was why they came to see me (they didn't follow the legal procedure to let the court judge know who was the salesperson and the person who was legally responsible). I claimed many times that I was neither a legally responsible person, nor a salesperson, and all my money was confiscated when the police authorities searched my home. I did not have money left to pay this stiff fine. However, the official of the tax authority said, "if you don't pay the fine, we will execute it with force. And finally, we will sell your house at an auction to offset the fine".

It was on July 21, 1999 when the police authorities arrested me for "disturbing the social order". They searched my home for several hours and took away about 9,000 Yuan in cash, a bank savings' book of about 80,000 Yuan, a computer valued at around 14,000 Yuan, two private home certificates, two cellular phones, eight pieces of jewelry and all the receipts from people who borrowed money from me. In October 1999, they informed me orally that the cash and the money in the bank they took away were all confiscated without a confiscation receipt. I said that I still owed others some money and I wished I could take back a portion from the money confiscated, but I was not allowed. According to the law, my debt could be paid back by what had been confiscated. The police did not follow the regulations of the law.

My total medical expense is 320,000 Yuan, I only received the reimbursement of 110,000 Yuan. For many reasons, the majority of it will not be reimbursed. Since I have practiced Falun Dafa, I didn't receive any paychecks from my work unit. My properties and savings were all confiscated. I must also pay the fine of 60,000 Yuan and I am facing a trial. How can I survive?

In December 1999, I was expelled from the Party by my work unit. The reason was that I participated in the petition to the provincial government, wrote a cultivation experience article and sold books to the bookstores. Recently, I was told that the work unit is going to fire me.

The purpose of this letter is to invite you to find the truth of the persecutions I received. Try to imagine how an everyday person, a leukemia pa-

tient who did not practice, could endure such persecution and the detention in jail? Would he not prefer to leave this world? It is because I practiced Falun Dafa that I was able to endure so much tribulation and persecution. As a person who has "died" several times, and was sentenced by hospitals with "death", there is nothing that I can't let go of. I am not interested in politics and I will never do anything against the Party and the government. I don't want to be used by politics to defame Falun Gong, nor to be used to attack the Chinese government. I sincerely wish that you could meet with genuine practitioners (instead of non-practitioners or fake practitioners), to see what they are thinking and doing.

Finally, I would like to say a few words from the bottom of my heart - the truth. Falun Dafa practitioners benefit from their practice and cultivation. They understand how to be people of high moral standards and to be extra-good people. They don't believe in preaching, or "mind control". Unless they practice cultivation, everyday people will never understand the benefits received by practitioners. Is it possible to ask them or force them to give up their practice?

Hu Qingyun
A practitioner in Jiangxi Province

Testimony of Mr. Hu's Son, a Twelve-Year-Old Practitioner
May 8, 2000

I'm Hu Qiao, twelve years old, a Falun Dafa practitioner from Nanchang City, Jiangxi Province. My dad used to suffer from leukemia, and it was Falun Dafa that saved him and prolonged his life. Now, I am a student at No. 14 Middle School. When I was in primary school, my grade was nearly zero in some subjects. Even worse, my conduct was very poor, so bad that I had once set fire to someone else's door. Now, I am in middle school. After I practiced Falun Dafa, my English ranks second, Chinese is above average, and even Mathematics, which was zero before, has been boosted up to 70 out of 100. Isn't this great progress?

On July 21, 1999, the Public Security Bureau charged my dad with racketeering for Falun Gong books. Actually he did not do anything wrong be-

sides lending money to others. Yet the police detained him and later, he was released. It happened again on April 21, 2000. My dad was taken away by the Public Security for the second time. This time, the reason was that an article entitled “The Truth” written by my dad was posted on the Internet.

My mom and I went to Beijing on April 28 to appeal. Since then, I have given up many attachments. I did not know what to say when I first got to Beijing, even though I was clear with my intention. I only told the police “What you are doing to Falun Gong is all wrong; Falun Gong is a virtuous teaching; you cannot slander our Teacher; you will regret what you have done in the future.”

In the article “Distinction” from the book *Hong Yin* (a collection of poems written by Mr. Li Hongzhi - by editor), Teacher said, “Buddha came to the human world, but the ordinary people have not gotten enlightened to that and are still lost in the maze. The wicked have even borne malice to Buddha, which has set a distinction between who is evil and who is compassionate.” Isn’t this what is going on in Mainland China? As Falun Dafa practitioners, let us strive harder in our cultivation and return to our heavenly world as soon as possible.

Thank you.

Hu Qiao, a young Falun Dafa practitioner

Mr. Hu’s Article: Falun Dafa Has Given Me a Second Life

Hu Qingyun
May 6, 2000

In 1996 I was hospitalized and diagnosed with leukemia. I felt I had been sentenced to death with a deferred execution. In order to survive I had to strictly undertake regular chemotherapy according to hospital regulations. After two treatments, I became too weak to stand up, let alone walk. I lost all my hair. I needed to be taken care of day and night. Water and food had to be sent to me, I totally lost the ability to take care of myself. The chemotherapy was a fatal risk because the drugs were poisonous. I could not bear the suffering. I did not want to live a life that was more painful than death.

In late August of 1996, when I was in despair, I attained Falun Dafa by a lucky chance. Although for half a year I had not been able to read books and newspaper, or even write my name, I could read one chapter of *Zhuan Falun* every day. Master Li said in *Zhuan Falun*: “I do not talk about healing illness here, and neither will we heal illness. As a genuine practitioner, however, you cannot practice cultivation with an ill body. I will purify your body. The body purification will be done only for those who come to truly learn the practice and the Fa. We emphasize one point: If you cannot relinquish the attachment or concern for illness, we cannot do anything and will be unable to help you.” By constantly reading the book and practicing the exercises, my xinxing was upgraded and I considered myself a genuine practitioner. My firm determination in Falun Dafa help me triumph over the pain of my lingering disease. I gradually discarded the mentality that a leukemia patient has to accept regular chemotherapy. Just as Master Li Hongzhi pointed out that, “True Dafa practitioners will undergo the same experiences by reading this book, and they will be able to obtain whatever they deserve all the same.” At the end of July 1997, I took a complete medical examination, including bone marrow tests, in the hospital. The test results showed everything was normal. It is the great benevolence of Master Li and the power of Falun Dafa that saved my life.

Since my leukemia was diagnosed, more than eighty thousand Yuan RMB had been spent on my medical care in less than a year. I appreciate the country and the college leaders for the help and support they gave.

Since I started to practice Falun Dafa, I have never received any chemotherapy or taken any medicine. In the past three years, I have not cost the government one cent in medical care. I have a full-time job and have never taken one sick day off. Now I am fully recovered. All of my hair has grown back. I look healthy and feel very energetic. Everybody who knows me says that I look as if I had changed into another person and I look younger and healthier than I did before I was sick. It is Master Li Hongzhi who has saved me. It is Falun Dafa that has given me a second life.

A Falun Dafa practitioner

C.40 My Confession --- Returning Home

September 2000

A Practitioner in Jail

Whenever I heard the melody "Returning Home" played on a saxophone, it would bring up many memories.

Thinking of home always reminded me of my childhood when I nestled against my mother. Thinking of home, I would always quicken my pace in the cold winter, and I would not feel desolate in the rustling autumn wind. I would also not be aware of the muddy road in the drizzling summer

However, with the passage of time, illnesses crept up on me. A chronic discomfort in my spleen, stomach and liver troubled me so much that I lost my appetite and I had no strength left. I had to drop out of college due to cysts on my uterus. I can still remember the sympathetic look of my teachers and classmates that day. From then on, the concept of home became a blur. No matter how cozy a home was it would no longer be able to warm my ice-cold heart, disillusioned from painful suffering caused by my illnesses. In 1997, I was about to undergo an operation to remove my pancreas and kidney cysts, diagnosed by the Beijing Tumor Hospital. It was at that time that I attained Falun Dafa. Holding *Zhuan Falun*, this valuable book, I read it thirstily. Every word and every sentence in the book cleaned up my body and mind, and purified my soul. I understood the real essence and value of life, and knew how to become a good person.

In the course of my cultivation practice of Falun Dafa, I diligently studied and understood the Fa (the law and principles). I conduct myself according to the requirement of Dafa (the Great Law). My view of the world has been changing

in a positive way and I have learned to conduct myself properly. I am gradually becoming a genuine disciple of Teacher Li. I have experienced a great change in my physical body. My former diseases vanished without leaving a trace, and my life was renewed. My physical body has returned to a healthy state as pure as that of a baby. Smiles that had long been forgotten have come back to my face. I have reappeared with vigor and vitality in my workplace, in my leisure time, and in my everyday life. I have returned home again, and it is in Dafa that I have been reborn. Therefore, If someone makes me part with Dafa, isn't it similar to inciting me to pick up a knife to kill the person who saved my life? I cannot do it. I call upon people from the bottom of my heart, " Conscience, please wake up!"

Everyone, why don't you find some time to pick up *Zhuan Falun*, and have a look at this great universal law which is the essence of the universe. "Zhen-Shan-Ren" (Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance) is the highest manifestation of the Buddha Fa, and it is the sole criterion to discern good people and bad people.

With the dissemination of Falun Dafa in the human world, so many people have been saved from their critical illnesses, so many families have been reunited while on the verge of being broken, and so many people have become better people. A young man, who was widely reported in the newspaper because of his good deed of donating 180 thousand Yuan (about \$21,500) anonymously, to help the Northwestern region of China, is also a Dafa practitioner. The mighty power of Falun Dafa has attracted tens of millions of people to practice cultivation. People yearn for the stability of society, a good code of conduct and a life of peace and happiness. Falun Dafa can create all of this. However, a very small number of government leaders are not only unwilling to face and understand Falun Dafa, but have forcibly banned it. Isn't this society frightening?

Shouldn't people really think over what they are

doing? We (Falun Dafa practitioners) step forward to defend our beliefs and safeguard the truth, disregarding any pressure and at the same time we want to give people an opportunity to distinguish clearly what is righteous and what is evil! We want to ask the government, why such a good practice was banned. Is there any uprightness in the human world? Although we have now been put in prison, the iron gate of the prison cannot lock up our hearts for cultivation practice. I remember being asked by police officers; "Don't you fear doing so?" I answered them calmly, "I have already put aside my own safety." They all shook their heads, feeling that this was inconceivable. I am not a party member, nor a member of the youth organization, and I am not a hero either. I am only an ordinary citizen. Why do I have such determination and courage that is incomprehensible to ordinary people? It is because of the manifestation of the strength of Falun Dafa in me.

Over the past several months, Falun Dafa in China has endured various hardships and tribulations. It is also during such a severe test that Falun Dafa has established its mighty virtue. Falun Dafa will bring us home. It is the wisest choice of every life to return to the pure land and return to one's original, true self.

This so-called "repentance, pledge, and understanding" may not satisfy you. I may be sentenced to jail, or sent to a forced labor camp, but I feel no regret.

This is my confession, the melody of my heart -
---- "Returning Home"!

A practitioner from Mainland China

C.41 Three Hundred Days in Hardship

June 22, 2000

--- Stories of Falun Dafa Practitioners at the Chinese Embassy in Sidney

Since July 22, 1999 Falun Gong has been illegally banned in China, Mr. Li Hongzhi, the founder of Falun Dafa has been framed with malicious lies, and thousands of Falun Gong practitioners have been thrown into jail and detention centers without legal process. Aware of this, Falun Gong practitioners in Sydney started writing to and telephoning the Chinese Embassy in Sydney in order to initiate a peaceful dialog between Falun Gong practitioners and the Chinese government, but all to no avail.

From then on, some practitioners began a sitting demonstration in front of the Chinese Embassy building. They held banners that expressed their desire to communicate with the Chinese government and hoped to obtain support from kind people. Since July 25, 1999, from Monday to Friday, morning til night, rain or shine, nothing has stopped these practitioners from going to the embassy. During this time period, many heart-rending events took place, and we want to share a few with you.

- "We Respect You!"

A Westerner whose name is John lives not far from the embassy building. He has had many conversations with the practitioners. At the beginning he asked us what happened and slowly he started to understand what Falun Gong really is. Whenever he sees how the practitioners stand quietly under the burning sun or the chilly wind, respect and admiration arise in his heart.

He said to the practitioners "You have moved me. I see you every day. Whenever I drink coffee in front of the embassy, you are in front of me. I cannot run away, and I do not want to run away. I believe many Australians feel the same as I do. We have been thinking that we feel happy to see people of different backgrounds in Australia being able to perform such a task." He also said, "You are always holding the banners or reading your book quietly. You look so peaceful that I feel this mentality is immense! There must be some sort of righteous mind behind you; otherwise no one can do it. I cannot do anything for you physically or help you with anything, but I feel that if I don't come over and express my feelings, I would feel

guilty.” Practitioners said to him that what he thinks and says is already the biggest support.

- Supporting Silently

One day, an elderly Western man walked up to the practitioners. He looked at everybody, but since most practitioners had left for work, only a few old and young practitioners with limited English-speaking ability were there. The elderly man came over, asked if anyone could speak English with him, and shook hands with everyone.

At one time, a Westerner made a hand sign, “V”, with his forefinger and middle finger to wish practitioners success. At another time a youngster bought drinks for the practitioners. There have been numerous forms of support from both Westerners and Easterners alike. The practitioners feel that although these forms of support have been silent, they bear all the care and kind wishes within them.

- A Righteous Heart

Zhang has been carrying and protecting the Falun Dafa flyers and banners in front of the embassy building for many months. When Zhang went back to China, Jiang took over the responsibility. Regardless of how busy the practitioners got, the banner was always there. Someone always took the responsibility upon him/herself. From these determined actions, we can see the practitioner's righteous hearts.

A lady in her seventies by the name of Liu attended the Central Train Station Belmore Park's practice site and practiced every day. She would then go to the Chinese Embassy. One asked why would she still go out at such an age. She said that she couldn't stay quietly at home during such a time.

Mr. and Mrs. Li are in their sixties. Everyday they practiced at the Prince Alfred Park not far from the Chinese Embassy, and then they went to the embassy building. One day, a worker from the embassy threatened them by saying if they go to the embassy with the banner again, he would surely call the police. Mr. Li replied “Go ahead! I'll still hold the banner even if I would be put in

jail because of it!” In order to stand longer, some practitioners even skipped drinking water for a whole day. Their lunch usually consists of a few pieces of dry bread or crackers.

Some practitioners are working as taxi drivers now. They said that they can't go to the embassy every day, but they always look for opportunities to drive by. They feel much steadier when they can see the banner.

During Christmas and New Year's, the embassy was closed. But there were always practitioners standing there reading quietly, with a banner that says “Falun Dafa”. On New Year's Eve, some practitioners stayed in front of the embassy and waited for the New Year to arrive, and they did their first practice of the year 2000 in front of the embassy.

- “Special Car Wash Day”

Before any holiday, it is normal to wash and clean the embassy. Usually practitioners would just make room for the flowing water. Everything usually went smoothly. But there was something different with their car washing on January 13, 2000.

Two embassy workers were rinsing a van with a hose. But they never washed or rubbed the van. Instead they just sprayed water on the van, and the water never really landed on the van; it was sprayed skyward and over the van, directly landing on the sidewalk outside the embassy's fence, as well as on the practitioners. They kept it up for more than an hour and dirtied many practitioners' clothes and socks. But the practitioners stood there and held the banner without moving an inch. They showed no hatred or dislike toward the workers.

Water landing on our bodies was no big deal, but considering the fact that this is the Chinese Embassy, using such a way to express themselves is quite difficult for people to understand. Why not just talk over differences?

Eventually some water splashed on a passerby. She asked the embassy workers why they did that. As soon as she left, a police car drove by. A practitioner stopped the car and a policewoman got off

the car. After she heard what was happening she went inside the embassy. At the same time another police car arrived. The newly-arrived policeman often came to this area so the practitioners knew him. Meanwhile, the passerby came back and told the policeman what happened to her. She also left her phone number to the practitioners and said she would be willing to be a witness if the practitioners should need her in a court of law.

- Everything is about Cultivation

At the beginning, banners were allowed to be tied to trees, but for various reasons practitioners later on had to hold and support the banners by hand, and they could not leave them unattended. Everyone used every possible way to hold it longer. As long as we can stand here, it doesn't matter how difficult it gets. Comparing to what was happening to practitioners in Mainland China, this kind of "pain" is nothing at all.

Even when we had to hold the banner with our hands, we managed to read the book. When passersby and people going to and leaving the embassy asked us what happened, we would explain to them what Falun Dafa is and what is happening in mainland China. We gave them English or Chinese materials, and many learned the truth.

Some practitioners said, "I stand here everyday, and I feel I am changing everyday; this is a place for cultivation"! Many family members might not be practitioners, so in order to let them understand and not to stop the practitioners from going to the embassy, many practitioners had to get up much earlier and do their chores. When they returned home they would also help out. It might seem that these practitioners are sacrificing a lot, in our mind; however, we understand Master Li taught us to see bitterness as happiness and as enjoyment. And we have to see everything as a chance to get rid of our attachments, to cultivate until there is no omission. This spot has become a place of cultivation. Although many practitioners couldn't come because of their job or other reasons, they cherish this place, and always managed to come when they had the opportunity.

- Never ending dialogue

There are a lot of things that happened during the last 300 days. We cannot collect them all or remember them all.

I remember one day a Westerner was walking his dog. He was about to cross the street but he stopped and said to us instead, "I truly hope that you will succeed. But your opponent is wicked. I wish you success sincerely with my heart." There was also another person named John who said to us "There is a righteous mind behind you."

It is indeed difficult to write down everything. This silent stage has aroused much resonance from the Australian people. As a practitioner, it doesn't matter what we do as long as we can cultivate our hearts. But if what we do in front of the embassy can summon the minds and souls of people and let more people have a fair chance to know Falun Dafa, it will be our biggest wish as well!

Practitioners in Sidney, Australia

C.42 The Falun Gong Issue Involves Far More Than 100 Million People

--- Adapted Letters from Relatives, Friends of Falun Gong Practitioners (09/02/2000)

A Mother's Appeal

August 14, 2000

I am the mother of a Falun Dafa practitioner. My son was imprisoned for a long time for attempting to appeal in Beijing. Falun Dafa is his belief. He firmly believes that his teacher is innocent, that Falun Dafa is the orthodox law, and that Falun Dafa is tremendously beneficial, improving people's health and upgrading their moral levels.

I hope the government releases my son and all the detained Falun Gong practitioners. They are good people. They are the best people in the world.

In the meantime, I call on kind-hearted people, parents, sons, daughters, brothers, and sisters to help to give justice to Falun Gong practitioners.

The society needs them. They are innocent.

A Mother of a Falun Dafa Practitioner

A Letter from a Husband

August 2000

All Government Leaders,

My wife is a Falun Dafa practitioner. Through practicing Falun Gong, her moral standard was greatly upgraded and her health was improved. She is always considerate towards others. I was deeply touched by her behavior.

She has been detained for half a year simply because she went to appeal in Beijing to let the truth be known. I really cannot understand why the government treats good people in such a way. Aren't you afraid to lose the support of the people? In my opinion, every Falun Gong practitioner has the best character. I call on kind-hearted people to help to give justice to Falun Dafa. They are the best people in the world. They are innocent. I hope the government releases my wife, which would greatly benefit both society and my family.

A Husband of Falun Dafa Practitioner

A Letter from A Husband

August 2000

My wife began to practice Falun Gong in September 1996. I read a little about Falun Dafa at that time. Although I could not believe that a human being could turn into God, I fully agreed with the teachings of being a good person and doing good deeds. Therefore, I was very supportive of her practice. If she lost her temper, I would say she did not achieve forbearance. After a year's practice, her temper improved, our relationship became harmonious, and her health was improved.

I persuaded her not to practice after the government labeled Falun Gong as an evil cult. However, she firmly believed that Falun Gong was good. She was detained for half a month for practicing in Zhongshan Park in December 1999. Then she

wanted to appeal in Beijing. I was afraid of her going to Beijing, so I locked her up at home and informed the residential management to watch in case she fell from a window. But they called the police and then she was detained in a hospital for a month.

She was released before the Chinese New Year because of her hunger strike. She went to Beijing on New Year's Eve. Fifteen days later, she was detained for one month under the fabricated accusation of "Damaging the execution of law by using an evil cult." After the 15 days were over, however, she was still detained illegally for unknown reasons. Issue 36 of China's Constitution says, "Every citizen of the People's Republic of China has the freedom in belief. Any government, organization or person should not force a citizen to have or give up a belief, nor discriminate against any citizen with or without a certain belief." I consider it unlawful that the police detained my wife again and again. Moreover, we do not know whether these detentions were determined by the court, or investigation bureau. This is inconsistent with the Constitution. My wife believes that a human being committed wrong doings in his or her previous life, so she wants to cultivate, and does good deeds to pay back these debts and to return her true self. This is a will and a belief. There is nothing criminal about it whatsoever.

I am really confused about the laws and regulations in China. Which is superior, the authorities or the law?

A relative of a Falun Gong practitioner

To Related Government Leaders - From the Heart of An Ordinary Citizen

August 2000

Related Government Leader:

Greetings,

I am an ordinary citizen. One of my friends is a Falun Gong practitioner. He was in custody for 15 days because he appealed to the government by telling them the truth about Falun Gong. Then,

shortly after the Chinese Spring Festival, he was again caught by officers from the Jiangnan police station of Wuhan City and put into custody, where he remains today after half a year. I could not fathom, much less accept, the government taking such an action. I think what the government has done is wrong, unlawful, and is violating the basic rights of a citizen. In my opinion, all Falun Gong practitioners are good people. They have the courage to tell the truth, do things truthfully and honestly; they are kind, upright, open and above-board; they are healthy both in body and mind with noble character. In the face of conflict and insults, they do not fight back when they are beaten or sworn at; they are strong-willed and magnanimous. These all reflect the great compassion and forbearance of Falun Dafa practitioners. If the government really wants to treat the good as the evil, who will trust the government? What they would surely lose is the support from people. Could such a government manage the country well? Could the people in that country lead a happy life? This is what every Chinese citizen with a conscience is concerned about. I hope the government will think about it carefully. Treat Falun Gong and the Falun Gong practitioners fairly and give them a legal environment to practice their belief. It will surely be a great benefit when the construction of social spiritual civilization and upgrading the moral standard occurs. Therefore, I call on every person with kindness and justice to support and help the Falun Gong practitioners. I hope all the practitioners detained and jailed will be released, and that justice will be returned to Falun Gong.

A Chinese Citizen with Conscience

Some Thoughts after Reading a Family Letter

August 17, 2000

A young couple began to learn Falun Gong as soon as they got married. Both of them are personnel staff working in government agencies. They cultivate themselves according to the principle of Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance. They work diligently and have made great contributions. Their leaders and colleagues all have good comments regarding them.

On July 20, 1999, not long after they gave birth to a baby, the young couple and their mother were caught individually, and detained and interrogated separately. Thus, no one was able to look after their little baby. Some relatives learned this and went there to take care of the baby. They asked about the whereabouts of the couple, but failed to get any information. The grandfather and grandmother, both over 80 years old, also rushed to help.

They could not imagine that their kind daughter and son-in-law were imprisoned just because they practiced Falun Gong.

During the illegal detention period, the husband did not answer any questions of the police. He just wrote a letter to his young wife. Since he was so determined about Falun Dafa, he was expelled from the Party and fired. Their two-bedroom apartment was confiscated. His wife was assigned a position that no one wanted in a suburb area far from the city. No member of their family was ever against the government or ever broke the law. They are kind and good people. Their bitter experiences shocked their colleagues and friends. It is really hard to believe and accept.

A Friend of Falun Dafa Practitioner

Appendix D Overseas Major Events

July 21, 1999, Washington DC, USA

The Chinese government staged a large-scale arrest of Falun Gong practitioners in China. Early in the morning, some North American practitioners gathered in front of the Chinese Embassy in Washington DC to show their deep concern over the situation, hoping the Chinese government would stop arresting and suppressing the millions of kind-hearted people.

July 22, 1999, Washington DC, USA

At about 1:00 PM on July 22, many Dafa practitioners decided to move on to Capitol Hill. They brought with them banners that stated in Chinese: “Harm the innocent, even Heaven will not allow”, and posters saying “Respect human rights” and “Lies will never be the truth”. The practitioners hoped more people could have a clearer understanding of the Chinese government’s atrocious persecution against Falun Dafa practitioners.

July 23, 1999, Washington DC, USA

A letter from Mr. Li Hongzhi, addressed to Chinese leaders and dated July 22, 1999, was delivered to the Chinese Embassy. Over 500 practitioners gathered outside the Embassy; more later joined them from California and Taiwan. Journalists from CNN, VOA, the New York Times, the Washington Post, and the World Journal closely followed the event. Seven practitioners, representing practitioners in Canada, met with an official from the Chinese Embassy.

July 24, 1999, Washington DC, USA

As the number of Falun Dafa practitioners increased to about 600, they decided to move to the National Mall, (between the National Gallery and Air Space Museum). Many Chinese and Western media reporters were there to interview the practitioners. The group exercise attracted many tourists and many tried to find out more about Falun Dafa. About 500 Falun Dafa practitioners went to the

Mall, sitting and meditating on the lawn in an orderly manner to peacefully protest against the Chinese government’s persecution. Practitioners continued to arrive from other states and from abroad.

July 26, 1999, Washington DC, USA

Practitioners of Falun Dafa from all over the world gathered in front of Capitol Hill. They passed information to passers-by about the savage suppression of Falun Gong practitioners in Mainland China that has been implemented by the Chinese government since July 20. Practitioners in Washington DC called on the International Community to pay close and immediate attention to the current crackdown on Falun Gong. These activities received extensive attention from media; many reporters arrived at Capitol Hill to cover the event.

July 29, 1999, Washington DC, USA

At 10 AM, a press conference was held in front of Capitol Hill. Voluntary representatives of Falun Gong practitioners briefed the media on the current situation, including persecution of Falun Gong practitioners, vilifying Falun Gong, fabricating charges against Falun Gong and severely violating individual human rights. They appealed to governments of all countries and kind people around the world to urge the Chinese government to immediately stop the persecution against Falun Gong practitioners and to resolve the current crisis through peaceful dialogue.

August 8, 1999, Paris, France

On July 31, August 7 and August 8, practitioners came to Human Right Square and did group practices. Banners saying “Falun Dafa” and “Truthfulness, Benevolence, Forbearance” were set up. Some banners said “Release all arrested Falun Gong practitioners immediately, give practitioners in China basic human rights”. Journalists from different media interviewed practitioners.

September 11 and 12, 1999, Auckland, New Zealand

During the days of the APEC Summit in New Zealand, approximately 200 practitioners from New Zealand, Australia, China, Hong Kong, Singapore, Japan, Taiwan and Sweden attended the Falun Dafa group practice in Victoria Park on Saturday and Sunday.

Despite pressure from Chinese security personnel, practitioners exhibited “Falun Dafa” banners on the city’s main street with a permit from the local police. Practitioners played Falun Gong music and did group exercise demonstration along the street. With assistance from local police, practitioners managed to present a letter for appeal and the books *Zhuan Falun* and *China Falun Gong* to U.S. President Clinton.

September 17, 1999, Ottawa, Canada

On September 17, 1999, about 200 Falun Dafa Canadian practitioners gathered at Parliament Hill in Ottawa at a Falun Dafa press conference and a Falun Dafa public introduction event. Many English media including CBC, MewRO, CFMT, and Canadian Press were on hand to interview Dafa practitioners. Chinese Media including World Daily, Sing Tao, Ming Bao and Central Press also reported the event. The event was also aired on the evening TV news. .

Practitioners informed the media that since arrests of Falun Gong practitioners began on July 20, the Chinese government has escalated their persecution and intensified the state-run campaign to defame Falun Dafa nationally. Practitioners strongly appealed to all governments and concerned international communities to urge the Chinese government to stop the persecution and release arrested practitioners.

September 20, 1999, New York City, NY, USA

On Monday, September 20, 1999, the first day of the United Nations General Assembly, a group of practitioners held a peaceful gathering in front of the UN. The local police chief was very impressed

with the peace and serenity of Falun Gong practitioners. He offered to assign Wednesday morning to the practitioners since the Chinese representative would speak on Wednesday at the General Assembly.

September 22, 1999, Toronto, Canada

Falun Dafa practitioners had a group practice behind Toronto’s Metro Convention Centre where 19 countries were represented at an informal meeting of NATO Defense Ministers. In contrast to raucous demonstrations of other groups, practitioners displayed peace and serenity in their exercise, which was noted and appreciated by the hundreds of military police on the spot. Some news media covered the story and took pictures of Falun Dafa practitioners.

October 1, 1999, San Francisco, CA , USA

On October 1, China’s National Day, practitioners from the San Francisco Bay Area and other places gathered in front of the Chinese Consulate in San Francisco. Practitioners held big banners, gave out introductory material and practiced in a group.

October 6, 1999, New York City, NY, USA

A Falun Gong Press Statement was presented at the United Nations Annual Assembly in New York. The press statement gave a briefing of the ongoing persecution of Falun Gong practitioners in China, and called upon the United Nations and its member countries to help with the peaceful solution of the crisis. The statement said: “Just today we received an Internet report that practitioners in China are, at great personal risk, preparing a long letter to Secretary General Annan asking for his help. We have attempted to bring our concerns before UN human rights bodies and have gone to the Secretary General. There has been only silence even though some Western governments and human rights groups have spoken out.”

October 1999, Canada, Australia, United Kingdom

On October 7, 1999, Zhao Jinhua, a 42-year-old lady, was beaten to death by a Chinese local government. On hearing this news, practitioners in Canada, Australia, and the United Kingdom wrote public letters or press statements to appeal for the Chinese government to stop the persecution.

In an open letter to the President of China, UK practitioners said: "The brutal treatment of Falun Gong practitioners is a clear violation of the constitution of the P. R. China and international human rights treaties which China has signed. We sincerely hope that you would ensure that the Chinese Government correct its mistakes in the treatment of Falun Gong."

October 20, 1999, United Kingdom

President Jiang Zemin of China started his visit to the U.K. beginning on Oct. 19. About 50 Falun Gong practitioners from all over the U.K. also started their 4-day Falun Dafa introduction and appeal.

On October 19, Falun Gong practitioners went to 10 Downing Street, the Prime Minister's residence, to hand a letter to Tony Blair which they asked him to forward to Mr. Jiang. Across the street from the Prime Minister's residence, practitioners set up banners saying "Zhen-Shan-Ren" (Truth-Compassion-Forbearance) and introduced the public to Falun Gong and to the unspeakable persecution of Chinese practitioners.

October 27, 1999, Japan

Upon learning that Jiang Zemin defamed Falun Gong as an "evil cult", some Falun Gong practitioners in Japan went to the Chinese Consulate in Japan to appeal peacefully.

October 27, 1999, United States

After the Chinese government imposed the label "evil cult" on Falun Gong, a large number of Falun Gong practitioners throughout United States gathered in front of the UN building in New York City. In the following week, they appealed peacefully for Falun Gong and tried to tell a truthful ac-

count to the public.

November 4, 1999 U.S. Senate and House

The Foreign Relation Committee of the U.S. Senate and the U.S. House of Representatives passed Concurrent Resolution 217 and 218 on November 3 and November 4 respectively. The resolutions condemned the Chinese government's persecution of Falun Gong since July. The resolutions urged the Chinese government to abide by the United Nations Universal Declaration on Human Rights that China had signed, respect the freedom of belief, stop the persecution of Falun Gong practitioners, and release all Falun Gong practitioners in custody.

November 16, 1999, Canadian Parliament and Senate

Rob Anders, M.P. read a letter to Chinese Leader Jiang Zemin in the Canadian Parliament. The letter said: "We respectfully request that the people of China be allowed to practice Falun Gong without fear. We entreat you to immediately stop the mass arrests of Falun Gong practitioners, to release detained and arrested Falun Gong practitioners, and to rescind the ban on Falun Gong."

November 22, 1999, Japan

On November 22, practitioners went to the Chinese Embassy to deliver letters of appeal and related materials. But the Embassy refused to accept them. Practitioners then left them in a box in front of the Chinese Embassy. Journalists from various news agencies interviewed practitioners. Practitioners from different countries described to the journalists the spread of Falun Dafa in their own countries, especially the fact that after April 25 many people started to learn Falun Dafa. They hoped that all the kind-hearted people around the world would pay attention to what was happening to Falun Gong practitioners in China.

November 28, 1999, Seattle, WA, USA

The Seattle Falun Dafa experience-sharing confer-

ence was successfully held on Sunday, November 28, with over 700 practitioners attending the event. A November 29 press conference called for public support to peacefully resolve the crisis of human rights violations in China through direct dialog with the Chinese government. At the press conference, Falun Gong practitioners reaffirmed that Falun Gong is a peaceful traditional practice for health and spiritual well-being, that it is apolitical and not against any government, and that tens of thousands of innocent citizens who were arrested and tortured for their spiritual belief should be released immediately. In honor of the conference, Mr. Gary Locke, Governor of Washington, wrote a welcome letter to the participants.

December 9, 1999, Sweden

On December 9, Sweden's Foreign Minister, Ms Anna Lindh, wrote in response to a question from Ms Kia Andreasson, a member of the Swedish Parliament, "...The treatment of Falun Gong practitioners in China means in many ways serious violations of the human rights. We have on repeated occasions made it clear to the leaders of China in both our bilateral contacts and in EU that we shall continue to closely watch the treatment of Falun Gong practitioners in China, and we shall continue to comment on violations of human rights against them and others, when such crimes are committed."

December 26, 1999 San Francisco, CA, USA

On December 26, after learning that four members of the former Falun Dafa Research Society had been sentenced to harsh prison terms, dozens of practitioners went to the Chinese Consulate in San Francisco to peacefully appeal to Chinese authorities. They asked that the Chinese government respect the basic human rights of Falun Gong practitioners, stop the brutal persecution and resolve the conflict through peaceful dialogue.

December 27, 1999, Washington DC, USA

After the Chinese government handed down a harsh sentence to four former Falun Gong Beijing contact people because they had exercised their

constitutional rights, practitioners from North Carolina, Virginia, Washington DC, and Maryland gathered in front of the Chinese Embassy in Washington DC on December 27 to protest this unjust sentence against their fellow practitioners in China.

December 28, 1999, New York City, NY, USA

Falun Gong practitioners from the Northeast U.S. peacefully gathered in front of the Chinese Consulate in New York City, urging the Chinese government to immediately stop the inhumane treatment of its own citizens. Practitioners released a press statement to the media that read: "The show trial took place secretly without any outside legal representation for these four innocent Falun Gong practitioners. There was no open media coverage, and no specifics were given on the groundless charges....."

December 28, 1999, Los Angeles, CA, USA

Los Angeles practitioners appealed in front of the Chinese Consulate in response to China's unfair sentencing of Falun Gong contact people. They displayed two banners: "It is not a crime that Falun Gong practices Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance" and "Chinese government should respect China's constitution and human rights."

December 28, 1999, Chicago, IL, USA

Dozens of practitioners from Chicago and other states gathered at the Chinese Consulate in Chicago to protest the Chinese government's unjust sentencing of the four Falun Gong contact people. Journalists from five Chinese newspapers covered this activity.

December 29, 1999, Oslo, Sweden

Falun Gong practitioners in Sweden gathered in front of the Chinese Embassy to express their concern over the unjust sentence of four contact people and to urge the Chinese communist regime to stop its irrational persecution against Falun Gong practitioners.

December 30, 1999, Singapore

Falun Gong practitioners in Singapore tried to deliver a letter to the Chinese Embassy to express their concern over the unjust sentence of Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Ji Liewu, and Yao Jie, as well as other arrested contact people in China. The letter was rejected and they left the letter in the mailbox outside the Embassy.

December 31, 1999, Paris, France

On the morning of December 31, seven representatives of Falun Gong practitioners in France delivered a letter of appeal to the Chinese Embassy in Paris in response to the Chinese communist regime's heavy sentences against the four former contact people of Falun Gong. The letter was rejected.

December 29 ~ 30, 1999, Houston, TX USA

On December 29 and 30, some practitioners from Texas gathered in front of the Chinese Consulate in Houston to protest Chinese communist regime's unfair trial of four former Falun Gong contact people in Beijing, and to urge the Chinese government to stop its persecutions against Falun Gong practitioners and release all the practitioners in custody.

January 1 ~ 2, 2000, Boston, MA USA

Falun Dafa experience sharing conference was held in Boston. Practitioners shared cultivation experiences and their understanding of the current crisis in China.

January 13, 2000, Sydney, Australia

Two staff members of the Chinese Consulate in Sydney sprayed water on Falun Gong practitioners who were keeping a vigil outside the Chinese Consulate building while pretending to wash a car. Their hose was pointed over the car and on to the sidewalk toward practitioners and also on the

practitioners' banners. The incident lasted for more than one hour. Local police were informed of the harassment.

This vigil had lasted for more than five months without response from the Chinese government. The Consulate did not respond nor accept an appeal letter from practitioners.

February 9, 2000, Washington DC, USA

On the afternoon of February 9, dozens of Falun Gong practitioners went to the Chinese Embassy to protest the latest attacks on Falun Gong practitioners. They drew attention to massive arrests and mistreatment by police in Tiananmen Square on the Lunar New Year's Eve.

Wang Ze, a journalist from Voice of America, reported that Falun Gong practitioners tried to deliver a letter of appeal to the Chinese Embassy. However, the Chinese Embassy closed the door. Staff members refused to open the door for practitioners and also said that the appeal letter would not be accepted.

February 19, 2000, Sydney, Australia

On February 19, 2000, dozens of practitioners from Australia practiced Falun Gong exercises on the Lunar Pier in Sydney and delivered an open letter to Mr. Annan, Secretary General of UN Security Council. They also had a peaceful parade on George Street.

March 1, 2000, China

Many kind-hearted people worldwide have expressed their sympathies for the sufferings of Falun Gong practitioners in China, and signed the appealing letter urging the Chinese government to solve the current crisis through peaceful dialogue. Before the Conference of the National People's Congress and the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference were held, overseas practitioners had started to sort out those signatures and deliver them to the Chinese government. By February 25, 2000, over 6,000 signatures had been delivered to the National People's Congress

through email. It is estimated that several tens of thousands of signatures would be delivered before the two conferences were held.

March 2, 2000, Washington DC, U.S.

Tracy Zhao, a Falun Gong practitioner and flight attendant, appeared before the Committee of International Relations. She testified about her personal experience of being illegally arrested on Tiananmen Square and detained for six days without explanation from police. Miss Zhao also shared with the Committee her eyewitness account of egregious prison conditions and police brutality toward Falun Gong practitioners. Miss Zhao's testimony was preserved in the Congressional Record.

March 3, 2000, United States of America

At the invitation of the Council on Foreign Relations, Erping Zhang representing Falun Gong practitioners, spoke at a luncheon to over sixty guests, including foreign diplomats, the former U. S. Ambassador to China, the media, scholars and experts on China, and corporate leaders. At the luncheon, Mr. Zhang introduced the audience to the facts about Falun Gong and answered questions regarding the crisis in China.

The audience also watched the documentary video "Falun Gong--The Real Story." By presenting objective facts, this program gave the audience a truthful understanding of Falun Gong and the Chinese government's brutality toward Falun Gong. After the luncheon, many guests expressed their sympathy and support for the legal rights of Falun Gong practitioners in China.

March 20, 21, Geneva, Switzerland

Falun Dafa experience sharing conference was held in Geneva. Practitioners shared experiences and did a group practice in front of the UN building.

April 24, 2000, New York City, NY, USA

On April 24, about two hundred practitioners from New York held a group practice in front of the United Nations to commemorate the Appeal of April 25, 1999 and to introduce Falun Gong to the public. The peaceful practice attracted a lot of people.

May 13, 2000, World Falun Dafa Day

Falun Gong practitioners celebrated May 13 as "World Falun Dafa Day" in the following countries, regions, and cities: Copenhagen, Berlin, Australia, France, Japan, Netherlands, USA, Ireland, New Zealand, Canada, Switzerland, and many provinces in China.

May 24, 25, 2000 Toronto, Canada

Falun Dafa experience sharing conference was held in Toronto, Canada.

June 20, 21, 2000 Chicago, IL, USA

Falun Dafa experience sharing conference was held in Chicago.

June 25, 2000, Taiwan

Falun Dafa experience sharing conference was held in Taiwan.

June 26, 2000, Geneva, Switzerland

The World Summit on Social Development and the UN Special Representative Conference, held every five years, had their prelude meetings in Geneva. Heads of governments from over 30 countries and delegations from over 180 countries attended the conferences. A large-scale five-day forum on social development named "Geneva 2000" was held at the same time. Hundreds of Chinese and Western practitioners from European countries came to State Square in front of the UN in Geneva to participate in spreading Falun Dafa.

July 1, 2000

World Falun Dafa Radio officially signed on. From that day onward, World Falun Dafa Radio broadcast daily one-hour radio to China, 10:00pm to 11:00pm (Beijing Time).

July 19, 2000, New York City, NY, USA

Practitioners from New York, New Jersey and Connecticut held a press conference in Manhattan. The conference released the true stories of the suppression of Falun Gong in China, including accounts of numerous innocent Chinese citizens being arrested, beaten, insulted, detained, put into prison and tortured to death simply because they persisted in their belief. At the conference, the video "Suppression and Recognition: The Real Story of Falun Gong II" was shown, and pictorial accounts were also posted on boards.

This press conference memorialized the events of July 20, 1999, when overt persecution started against Falun Gong. Through July 23, practitioners introduced Falun Gong to people, and revealed the truth of the persecution in China.

July 20, 2000, San Francisco, CA, Los Angeles, CA and Houston, TX, USA

Falun Gong practitioners in San Francisco and Los Angeles held candle light vigils to commemorate "7.20", the anniversary of the start of a nation-wide crackdown on Falun Gong by the Chinese government.

Practitioners in Houston gathered in front of the Chinese Consulate General to present a peaceful petition. They called upon the Chinese government to stop the persecution, release arrested Falun Dafa practitioners, stop all the despotic and slanderous activities towards Falun Gong, show respect for China's constitution and the will of the people, and resolve this issue peacefully through direct dialogue.

July 20, 2000, Washington DC, USA

On the one-year anniversary of the suppression of

Falun Gong in China, about 500 Falun Dafa practitioners gathered in Washington DC for a four-day event, which was part of worldwide commemorative activities. The DC event called for support for the practitioners who were still under persecution in China.

July 20, 2000, Washington DC, USA

At 4:00 p.m. Falun Gong practitioners held a press conference at the Washington DC Hilton Hotel to commemorate the first anniversary of the persecution of Falun Gong practitioners by the Chinese government. The video "Falun Gong: The Real Story II" was played.

Speakers from Freedom House, the US Commission on International Religious Freedom, and Amnesty International gave speeches and expressed support for Falun Gong practitioners.

July 20, 2000, Washington DC, USA

Over thirty Falun Dafa practitioners from California met with California Senator Dianne Feinstein. Senator Feinstein told the practitioners that she was very fond of China and maintained warm personal relationships with some senior Chinese leaders. When three California practitioners were detained without reason by the Chinese police in Shenzhen last year, Senator Feinstein personally intervened, and lodged a protest against the Chinese government. As a result, the practitioners were released two days early.

July 21, 2000, Washington DC, USA

On July 20th and 21st, 2000, about 500 Falun Dafa practitioners gathered in front of the Chinese Embassy in Washington, D.C., to commemorate the one-year anniversary of the crackdown on Falun Dafa in China. Practitioners did Falun Gong exercises and distributed information to passers-by. Banners were displayed adjacent to the Embassy and along nearby streets. Poster boards with information and pictures exposing the persecution lined adjoining streets.

July 22, Washington DC, USA

Falun Dafa experience sharing conference was held in Washington DC.

July 20, 2000, Chicago, IL, USA

Falun Dafa practitioners petitioned the Chinese Consulate in Chicago. They practiced the exercises in front of the Consulate and distributed Falun Dafa materials to the public. Around 10:30 am, three practitioners accompanied by two reporters went into the Consulate and delivered a petition letter. The letter described numerous accounts of brutal treatment during the past year and expressed their deep concern U.S. practitioners felt about the situation in China.

July 20, 2000, Hong Kong

Practitioners in Hong Kong introduced Falun Gong to the general public by handing out materials to people waiting in subway stations and pedestrians in the downtown area. To commemorate the one-year anniversary of the crackdown, the practitioners did a group exercise in front of the Central Government's Liaison Office. They then delivered a letter of petition to the Central Government's Liaison Office. However, the door was locked and no one answered.

July 19 ~ July 23, 2000, Japan, Canada

From July 19 through July 23, practitioners in Tokyo, Ottawa, Montreal, Calgary, and Toronto held activities to introduce Falun Gong to the public, and tell the truth of the Chinese government's crackdown on Falun Gong. Activities included parades, candlelight vigils, group practice, material distribution and press conferences. Letters of appeal were delivered to local Chinese Embassies and Consulates, but none were accepted.

July 15 ~ July 23, 2000, Australia

During the week designated as Falun Dafa Week in Australia, Australian practitioners conducted activities to introduce Falun Gong to people and

call attention to the persecution in China.

July 20, 2000, Switzerland, Germany, France

At the one-year anniversary of Falun Gong persecution by the Chinese government, European practitioners organized various activities to spread the truth of Falun Gong to people in their respective countries.

September 2, 2000, Hong Kong

Hong Kong practitioners held a peaceful appealing parade to expose the truth to the public about the brutal suppression of Falun Gong and call for the support of kind-hearted people all over the world.

About 160 practitioners started the parade in Xiaque Park at 3:00PM. In the front of the parade, two young practitioners carried a list and photos of practitioners who were persecuted to death. Displaying many banners, the practitioners peacefully marched to the Chinese government's Liaison Office (former Beijing's representative office in Hong Kong).

Arriving at the Liaison Office at 4:00PM, practitioner representatives delivered an open letter to Chinese government leaders by leaving the letter in the front of the closed gate. Once again, the letter asked the Chinese government to immediately stop its persecution of Falun Gong and start a peaceful dialogue to resolve the issue.

September 4 ~ September 8, 2000, New York City, NY, USA

On September 4, 2000, a one-day New York Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conference was held successfully in the Marriott Hotel at the World Trade Center in Manhattan. "Validate the Fa with reason, clarify the truth with wisdom" was the theme of this conference. More than 1,500 Chinese and western Falun Dafa practitioners from North America, the Asia-Pacific region and European countries attended the conference.

During the following week when Chinese President Jiang Zemin visited New York, practitioners held various Hongfa activities. Practitioners did group practice in front of the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel (where Jiang resided while in New York), at the United Nations, the Chinese UN Mission, the Chinese Consulate General and other sites. An outdoor press conference was held before the parade and, during a parade through Manhattan and Flushing, practitioners distributed Falun Dafa information to people on the street.

September 6, 2000, New York City, NY, USA

In the morning of September 6, 2000, near 2,000 Falun Gong practitioners from 30 countries and over 30 states of the United States gathered for a peaceful appeal on the sports ground across from the office of Chinese Mission to the United Nations in Midtown

Colorful balloons with the words of “Falun Dafa” in both Chinese and English flew in the sky. Two thousand Falun Dafa practitioners wearing yellow T-shirts performed Falun Dafa exercises together.

At 10:00 am, Falun Gong Press Conference began. A spokesperson read the “Peaceful Appeal Statement”. She briefly described the persecution of Falun Gong practitioners in China and stated that Falun Gong practitioners do a cultivation practice based on the principle of “Truthfulness, Benevolence, and Forbearance”, and Falun Gong is peaceful and non-political. On behalf of the Falun Gong practitioners, she expressed her gratitude to governments of many countries and international organizations for their support, and called on people and leaders of all countries throughout the world to help stop the persecution of Falun Gong by the Chinese government. Some Falun Gong practitioners who were persecuted when they returned to China from abroad or had family members persecuted in China also described personal experiences. Western media including the Associated Press, Reuters, the Voice of America, CBS, Foxnews, Chinese news media (including World Journal, Duowei News, and Xingdao Daily), and over ten other news media from Japan and Taiwan came and made on-the-spot coverage of the press

conference.

After the press conference and under heavy police protection, the parade moved west from the sports ground, turned north and marched along Third Avenue. The parade then turned east on to 47th Street to the Dag Hammarskjold Plaza in front of the United Nations. Wearing bright yellow T-shirts that caused comment everywhere they went, practitioners held many banners with their state’s name as well as “Falun Dafa is Good”, “Truthfulness, Benevolence, Forbearance”, and “Stop Persecuting Falun Gong”. A spectacular sight in downtown New York, the parade extended for over a mile. Police commented on how peaceful the event was and people on the street could all feel the amazing power of Falun Gong and its great benevolence. Many people asked for Falun Dafa materials from the practitioners who were distributing them on the way, and expressed their sympathy for and concern about Falun Gong’s suppression in China.

Around 1:30 pm in front of the United Nations and on side streets, practitioners demonstrated Falun Gong exercises peacefully and harmoniously.

September 7, 2000, Washington DC, USA

Following the release of the U.S. State Department’s annual report on the status of international religious freedom, the Congress held a witness hearing regarding this issue. When speaking of the Chinese government’s brutal persecution of Falun Gong, Robert Seiple, the State Department’s Ambassador of International Religious Freedom, described the death of Chen Zixiu, a woman in China who was beaten to death for being a Falun Dafa practitioner.

Later, a Chinese-American spoke of his experiences in China. He was detained and physically abused by police while visiting Tiananmen Square as a tourist, just because he was a Falun Gong practitioner. The hearing attracted a large audience. Congressman Chris Smith, Chairman of the Subcommittee on International Operations and Human Rights of the International Relations Committee presided.

September 12~14, Brussels, Belgium

A *Falun Gong - the Real Story* Exhibit was displayed in the European Parliament Building in Brussels. The exhibit's success is attributed to the support of Ms. Cecilia Malmstrom, a member of the European Parliament. Mostly Western Falun Gong practitioners from the United Kingdom, France, Germany, Belgium, Ireland, and Sweden attended opening activities. Some arrived in Belgium to participate directly from Hongfa activities in New York City. European practitioners set up three exhibit areas in the 100 square meter hall in the European Parliament Building. The exhibition languages were English, French and German.

A press conference was held at 11 am on September 12th. At the press conference Ms. Malmstrom said: "The reason we are organizing this is to focus on the massive violation of human rights that Falun Gong is exposed to by the Chinese government."

A Falun Gong practitioner read a statement from European Falun Gong practitioners: "China must follow the same human rights standards as all United Nation member states. ... We urge the European Parliament to continue to help stop these flagrant violations of human rights and to recognize that Falun Gong is a peaceful, non-political, spiritual practice which has brought immense benefits to a hundred million people worldwide." Another practitioner read the experience of a practitioner residing England who was brutally tortured during a visit to China.

After the press conference, reporters interviewed Falun Gong practitioners and Ms. Malmstrom. At 2 pm, Ms. Malmstrom presided over the opening ceremony of the exhibit, which was well attended by visitors and members of the European. During the exhibit, many parliament members and their staff visited during their breaks to view pictures and read Dafa materials. Practitioners from different European countries contacted parliament members from their respective nations to introduce Falun Dafa to them in detail, and to make them aware of the true facts concerning the brutal persecution of Falun Gong practitioners in China. Parliament members seemed very interested in the exhibit and gave many suggestions about how to clarify the truth of Falun Gong to the public.

September 17, 2000, Sydney, Australia

More than 400 practitioners from Australia, Hong Kong, Macao, Singapore, New Zealand, Taiwan, and Mainland China attended a Falun Dafa Experience Sharing Conference.

Practitioners from different parts of Australia shared their respective experiences on spreading Dafa. The head of the Australian Falun Dafa Association made a keynote speech entitled "A Look Back on How Australian Practitioners Made it through the Difficult Time." Australian public TV station SBS also covered the conference, in preparation for a 30 minute special on Falun Dafa.

This experience sharing conference was different from previous ones. Everyone saw how much Australian practitioners were lagging behind practitioners from other countries, and grew more determined to catch up. Some were immediately able to find areas for improvement.

September 28, 2000, Atlanta, GA, USA

Approximately ten Falun Gong practitioners waited at the arrival gate of Atlanta airport for the arrival of the Chinese Ambassador to the US. They wore yellow T-shirts with "China: Stop persecuting Falun Gong". However, when their presence was noted, the ambassador bypassed the gate and was transported directly to his hotel by police car.

That evening, the ambassador gave a banquet at the Crown Plaza Hotel in Dunwoody. Twenty practitioners quietly stood in the lobby, waiting to hand a letter to the Ambassador who was about to come out. Expected to leave the banquet hall at 6:00 pm, he did not actually leave until 7:30 pm when, to avoid the Falun Gong practitioners, he took the kitchen elevator and entrance. The incident was reported by Channel 2 Action News.

September 29, 2000, Los Angeles, CA, USA

In the evening, over sixty practitioners from Los Angeles, San Diego, and Las Vegas gathered to

practice Falun Gong exercises along the intersection near the front lawn of the Los Angeles Hilton Hotel. Their purpose was to tell people the truth about the ongoing persecution and torture of Falun Gong practitioners in Mainland China, and to hold a candlelight vigil to mourn for the 56 practitioners who had died. At the same time, the Chinese embassy in Los Angeles was holding a dinner reception at the Hilton Hotel to celebrate the Chinese national holiday. Almost all the guest's cars had to drive past the practitioners. Many drivers coming and going honked their horns to show their support. Also, many people rolled down their windows to receive copies of Falun Gong literature as they waited for the traffic light.

October 1, 2000, Toronto Canada, Ottawa, Canada and Montreal, Canada

According to CNN and other news sources, in the morning of October 1st, hundreds of Falun Gong practitioners who appealed peacefully in China for Falun Gong have been kicked, beaten and arrested. Shocked by the news, on Sunday, October 1st, Falun Gong practitioners all over Canada simultaneously appealed in their respective areas. Toronto practitioners were appealing in front of the Consulate General of China since last night. Ottawa practitioners arrived at the Embassy of China; Montreal practitioners will went to Chinatown to spread appeal letters.

September 29 ~ October 1, 2000, Washington, DC, USA

Around forty Falun Gong practitioners from Washington DC appealed in front of the Chinese Embassy from 2:00 to 5:30 PM. They called upon Chinese government officials to stop Jiang Zemin's brutal persecution of Falun Gong. The practitioners displayed several banners. Practitioners then did the exercises together; many pedestrians passed by at that time and drivers honked their horns to show their support.

On the morning of September 30, over 100 Falun Gong practitioners from Washington DC, Philadelphia, PA Delaware, Pittsburgh PA and West Virginia attended the Chinese Culture Festival on the lawn in front of the White House. This was to

promote Dafa and clarify the truth of Falun Gong -- the essence of Qigong which itself is the essence of Chinese culture.

The practitioners held a candlelight vigil from 7 PM to 9:30 PM. Everyone thought that practitioners outside and inside China were linked together and we should share the same fate and breathe the same air, mutually "assisting the Teacher in the human world."

At 9 am on October 1, after hearing the Chinese Government had arrested over one thousand Falun Gong practitioners on Tiananmen Square, several dozen Falun Gong practitioners from Washington DC went to the Chinese Embassy to peacefully appeal. They called upon the Chinese government to immediately stop further persecution of Falun Gong practitioners and release all the detained practitioners.

October 1, 2000, Atlanta, GA, USA

Atlanta Falun Gong practitioners held an open house on October 1 (the National Day of the People's Republic of China) to expose Jiang Zemin's ruthless policy against Falun Gong and to voice their sincere concern about the future of China.

The open house caused quite a stir in the local Chinese community. Many people expressed admiration for Falun Gong practitioners' courage and said that such an open house was being held at the right time.

At the Hilton Hotel where the open house was held, practitioners displayed photographs and reports of Jiang's brutal suppression of Falun Gong. Attendees first watched the documentary film "Falun Gong: The Real Story" produced by an award-winning professional journalist. Then they exchanged opinions on current issues. The host of the open house read a statement written by practitioners in Mainland China regarding October 1 as well as an article titled: "Jiang Zemin Cannot Shirk the Responsibility for the Persecution of Falun Gong."

September 28~29, 2000, Melbourne, Australia

Sixty Falun Dafa practitioners peacefully protested in front of the Chinese Consulate in Melbourne on September 28th and 29th. At 10:00 am on the 29th, they unfurled banners. Practitioners then distributed flyers and other materials exposing the truth about the persecution in China.

October 1, 2000, Montreal City, CA, USA

On the morning of October 1 (the National Day of the People's Republic of China), 70 practitioners from Los Angeles and San Diego came to a park near the government building of Montreal City where Chinese nationals were attending a flag-raising ceremony. They explained the real situation concerning the persecution of Falun Gong practitioners in.

September 29 ~ October 1, 2000, Hong Kong

In the early morning of September 29, practitioners gathered in the busy central business district, Zada Park, and Tianxin ferry to tell the truth to people and call for their support. They carried more than ten large display boards that exhibited the photos of the inhumane persecutions endured by Mainland China practitioners.

On Saturday, September 30, in Hong Kong and Kowloon, the practitioners handed out "fact sheet" flyers at subway stations, streets and other busy public areas. From 10:00AM to 5:00PM, some practitioners also went to the Liaison Office of the Chinese government (formally Xinhua News Agency) to peacefully appeal. In the afternoon, other practitioners went to the Wanchai area, where most of the government departments and agencies are located, to hand out flyers. The large display boards caught a lot of attention.

On October 1, 2000, practitioners once again went to the Hong Kong Liaison Office of the Chinese government and organized a small-scale parade. Practitioners also prepared an open letter to hand to the Hong Kong leader Tung Chee-hwa to forward to leaders of the Chinese government.

September 30~October 1, 2000, Chicago, IL,

USA

On September 30th, several dozen practitioners from Michigan, Ohio, Wisconsin, Indiana and Missouri joined with local practitioners from Chicago to peacefully appeal in front of the Chinese consulate. They called on the Chinese government to stop the brutality of Jiang Zemin and a few others who have been ruthlessly persecuting Falun Gong practitioners for selfish personal interest. Chinese language media including the World Journal, as well as English language media such as the Chicago Sun Times (newspaper) and a FOX TV station interviewed the practitioners during this activity. Practitioners paraded in downtown Chicago to celebrate China's national day.

On the morning of October 1, 2000, when practitioners heard that over a thousand Falun Gong practitioners were arrested on Tiananmen Square in Beijing, they immediately applied for a permit, and went again to the Chinese Consulate to peacefully appeal. They called upon the Chinese government to immediately stop the persecution of Falun Gong practitioners and to release all detained and jailed practitioners. As on the previous day practitioners displayed banners and posters and repeatedly practiced the exercises to express their serious concern for practitioners in China.

October 1, 2000, The Hague, Netherlands

On October 1, practitioners from the Netherlands went to the International Court at Hague, to promote Dafa. They distributed flyers near the Hague Central Station. Many Dutch people expressed their encouragement and showed their support. Practitioners demonstrated the five sets of exercises there. Some practitioners were telling people about Dafa as they distributed flyers on the sidewalk.

October 9, 2000, Hong Kong

In the afternoon, Hong Kong Falun Gong practi-

tioners held a news conference to discuss “Falun Gong Practitioners Arrested for Filing Lawsuit Against Jiang Zemin.” More than twenty reporters from 18 different major international media outlets, including Reuters, BBC, France News Agency, and TVB, attended the news conference. The news conference focused on what happened to a Hong Kong practitioner and a Beijing practitioner when they filed a lawsuit against President Jiang Zemin, the Communist Party Organization, Department Chief, Zeng Qinghong, and the Secretary General of the Political Council, Luo Gan, for their brutal persecution of Falun Gong. The two practitioners followed Chinese law explicitly when they filed their lawsuit at the Chinese High Court. However, the law did not protect them. Police scaled the wall surrounding their residence and arrested them. They are being detained to this day.

October 8, 2000, Japan

From 7 to 8:30 p.m., Japanese practitioners held a candle light vigil on a beach, in memory of the 57 practitioners who lost their lives.

October 13, 2000, Singapore

In the afternoon, Falun Dafa practitioners in Singapore held a press conference at the International Conference/Exhibition Center. Among those invited were local and international media including Reuters, Agency France-Press (AFP), officials from foreign embassies including the British Embassy and governments represented in Singapore, and the General Manager from the most prestigious Singapore publishing house.

The conference began with the reading of an open letter from practitioners appealing to the people of the world. The letter summarized the persecution suffered by Falun Gong practitioners in China in the past year. After that, there was a slide show of the typical cases of persecution of practitioners and the massive arrests in Tiananmen Square from October 1st through the 9th, and a showing of the video “Falun Gong: The Real Story 2.” Four practitioners from Singapore told their stories of being

tortured in China, which moved many conference attendees. The press conference introduced Falun Dafa and how it has grown in popularity in other parts of the world. Practitioners also demonstrated the exercises and answered questions.

October 11, 2000, Hong Kong

On the afternoon of October 11, 2000, the Chief Executive of Hong Kong SAR (Special Administrative Region) government, Tung Chee Hwa, delivered a policy address for the coming year to the Legislative Council. Almost all the legislators attended. Hong Kong Falun Dafa practitioners gathered in Zheda Park outside the Legislative Council to practice the exercises and promote Falun Dafa to the legislators and government officials. The practitioners also delivered a petition letter to the Chief Executive and appealed to him and the legislators to show their concern about the vicious crackdown on Falun Gong in Mainland China. About 150 practitioners participated in this event.

September 29~October 5, 2000, Thailand

A delegation of fifty-seven practitioners from Taiwan, Singapore, and Macau traveled to Thailand to introduce Falun Dafa in Bangkok, Chiang Mai and Chiang Rai. Mr. Hong G Hong led the group from Taiwan. They also brought news to Thai practitioners about the New York Experience Sharing Conference.

In a group, practitioners did the exercises at Suan (Park) Lumpini. They also distributed flyers and introductory materials.

News media interviewed the practitioners. The “Bangkok Post” reported news the brutal arrests at Tiananmen on October 1. On October 3, practitioners practiced and introduced Falun Dafa at Suan Benjasiri. This time, the “Nation TV” taped the practice and interviewed practitioners about Falun Gong, the situation in China, and the purpose of the delegation. News footage was aired in the evening across Thailand with footage from Tiananmen and Falun Dafa around the world.

October 10~16, 2000, Toronto, Canada

Twelve thousand experts and scholars from around the world participated in the 2000 American Symposium on Nephrology held, in Toronto. Falun Dafa participated in the three-day exhibition held during the conference, from the 13th to the 15th of October, in which many world-renowned medical companies and institutes showcased their products and their achievements in the field of Nephrology.

Practitioners set up a booth, introduce Falun Dafa to attendees and distributed materials. Many people showed their interest and left their contact information.

October 11~18, United Kingdom

Practitioners in United Kingdom held Falun Gong Video Forums at the University of Manchester and Leeds University. Before the forums, practitioners sent out flyers, distributed the forum information, contacted news media and drew attention from local municipalities. . The forums raised the concern of the Falun Gong crisis in China and attracted interest from people interested in the cultivation practice.

October 29, 2000, Gold Coast

On Sunday 29th October, a day after a successful Falun Gong presentation at the Sunshine Plaza, Maroochydore, around 70 practitioners from the Gold Coast, Sunshine Coast, Brisbane and Toowoomba, again presented Falun Gong in the grand annual Tropicarnival Parade at the Gold Coast. Practitioners held a group practice at Cascade Gardens in the morning before the parade, all wearing yellow T-shirts, bearing the messages “China: Stop Persecuting Falun Gong” “Falun Gong is Good”.

October 27~29, 2000, Kalamazoo, MI, USA

On the weekend of October 27-29, 2000, Amnesty International hosted a Midwest Regional Conference entitled “Spirituality, Religion and Human Rights: Uniting our hope and activism”.

Hundreds of members of the Amnesty International Midwest chapter, scholars, journalists, and other human rights advocates attended the conference. Erping Zhang, US Spokesperson for the Falun Gong spiritual practice, was among the invited panel speakers. Zhang delivered a speech on Saturday morning focusing on the continuously escalating brutal crackdown against Falun Gong in China.

On Saturday afternoon, he hosted a breakout session for “Religious Freedom as a Human Right.” Conference organizers gave Falun Gong the biggest exhibition space. The documentary “Falun Gong --- The Real Story” Parts I and II were shown throughout the conference on Saturday.

Appendix E The World Speaks Up

A drastic change of attitude toward Falun Gong in the Western news media has taken place over the past year. During July, August and September of 1999, most of the world's major news agencies used "cult" or "sect" to depict Falun Gong. As a result of the efforts of practitioners all over the world, journalists began to learn what Falun Gong is and stopped copying terms from the Chinese official propaganda machinery. At the beginning, the media would ask: "What is Falun Gong?" Now even they could give a fairly satisfactory answer.

E.1 Freedom House: Statement of Mr. Mark Palmer, Vice-Chairman of Freedom House

"... I want to say in all seriousness that I believe your movement, the Falun Gong, is the movement which will define our time, at the beginning of the 21st century. I think that when people look back, they will say: "Oh yes, there was Gandhi, there was the American Civil Rights movement, there was Solidarity, and then there was Falun Gong. There was a movement that came out of China that defined its era, and ultimately it was successful..."

[On July 20, 2000, a press conference was held at Hilton Hotel, Washington DC. At the conference, Falun Gong practitioners reviewed the one-year process of their peaceful movement, either inside or outside of China. Mark Palmer, the Vice-chairman of Freedom House made the following speech.]

I'm Mark Palmer. I'm a former American Ambassador, and I'm also Vice-chairman of Freedom House, which is one of America's oldest human rights organizations. I think each era since the Second World War, each decade, has been defined, and is identified with a peaceful, nonviolent movement. The 40's and early 50's clearly were defined in a significant way by Gandhi's movement in India, and by the tactics of Gandhism

which is very similar to what Falun Gong is doing, and which, of course, had ultimately, after a very long struggle, a wonderful outcome. And the world's largest democracy today - India - is the world's largest democracy because of Gandhi's movement, the Salt March, and the technique of nonviolent resistance.

In this country in the late 50's and the 60's, the civil rights movement, the movement of Martin Luther King, also defined an era. Certainly for this country it defined our emergence, finally the beginning of real equality in this country. I was in that movement, I was a member of the student non-violent coordinating committee. I was a small soldier in the south. I was beaten and spit upon, and therefore I certainly feel very much what we've seen in this film, what I went through and what other members of the American Civil Rights movement went through was very minor, I think, in comparison to what Falun Gong is going through. But, as somebody who has been through that process myself, I want to say that I have immense admiration and respect for this process. And there again, there was success ultimately. The American Civil Rights movement, of course, worked. We still have problems, but at least in a sense it led to a breakthrough in this country.

The next movement of a somewhat similar nature is of course Solidarity in Eastern Europe, specifically in Poland, another non-violent movement which emerged in the 70's and 80's, defined that era, and ultimately led to freedom for very many countries. I was in that period, in 1986 to 1990, as the American ambassador in Hungary, and I witnessed the process of young Hungarians, East Germans, young Poles, young Russians, young Czechs, doing many of these same things - demonstrating peacefully in a nonviolent manner, and ultimately, through their spiritual strength and courage and vision, bringing about a revolution, a peaceful revolution, for 400 million people - a small number by comparison with China, but nonetheless a very significant democratic process - a bringing of tolerance and diversity to these countries and these cultures. I want to say in all seriousness that I believe your movement, Falun Gong, is the movement which will define our time,

at the beginning of the 21st century. I think that when people look back, they will say: “Oh yes, there was Gandhi, there was the American Civil Rights movement, there was Solidarity, and then there was Falun Gong. There was a movement that came out of China that defined its era, and ultimately it was successful.”

My parents, my mother and father, were married in Shanghai. My sister was born in Qingdao. I’ve always felt very close to China and the Chinese people. I grew up in a house full of Chinese things. I deeply believe that these thousands and thousands of years of tradition that Falun Gong represents is unshakable, and therefore I believe deeply that you will succeed. And I look forward to going over to the Chinese Embassy this afternoon and joining with all of you there. Thank you, and any help I can be, I want to be.

E.2 Statement by T. Kumar, Amnesty International

[T. Kumar also spoke at the July 20, 2000 press conference in Washington, DC.]

My name is T. Kumar from Amnesty International. First of all, I would like to thank you for inviting us to take part in this excellent documentary, as an educational material to the American public as well as the international community at large. As a human rights organization, we were appalled and taken aback when we got reliable information from China that people who practice Falun Gong exercises have been rounded up, tortured and imprisoned without any due process. As most of you are aware, we are not allowed to go into China to document abuses, so we were able to get some information from the members who left China and from other reliable sources to find out what happened. One thing that surprised us was why the Chinese government is so scared of this movement. This movement is not a political movement. This movement is not there to overthrow the government. As a matter of fact, Gail Rachlin even gave an open invitation to the Chinese government to have a dialogue with them to understand each other so they can move forward. This is primarily average citizens of China who are exercis-

ing their fundamental rights. As a human rights organization, we did not document even one single incident where a Falun Gong member has hurt even an average citizen in their practices. They’ve never done any harm to other people, so why do you round up these people and imprison them?

As the previous speakers mentioned, it’s time the Chinese government opened up, take this as an issue that is fundamental to their country at large, and move forward with dignity. In that sense, as a human rights organization, we are demanding and urging the Chinese government to release all the prisoners who are imprisoned for the practice of Falun Gong.

Already we have documented at least 20 Falun Gong members who were killed in custody. No independent inquiry has taken place for those killings. More tortures, more threats, more arrests are continuing even after today; that is almost a year now. So as a human rights organization, we are demanding that all these people be released, and we will stand by you all during these difficult times. Thank you very much.

E.3 U.S. Commission on International Religious Freedom: Rabbi David Saperstein's Statement

August 13, 2000

[Rabbi David Saperstein is past chair of the U.S. Commission on International Religious Freedom and present Director of the Religious Action Center of the Reform Judaism]

“...This struggle for freedom is not just the struggle of the practitioners, not just the struggle of those of you who are believers, but it’s the struggle of every caring, thoughtful, and committed human being who believes that freedom, including religious freedom, is the ultimate destiny of all humankind. It is that fundamental belief that has brought us together...”

I’m David Saperstein.

I represent the Reform Jewish Movement here in

Washington [DC] - the largest segment of American Jewry -- and I serve as a commissioner on the United States Commission on International Religious Freedom. I stand here today representing the Jewish Community's concerns about this for reasons that should be almost self-evident.

For the Jewish community, religious oppression and religious freedom are indivisible everywhere in the world. We Jews have tragically been the quintessential victims of religious persecution for 3,000 years of Western civilization. From slavery in Egypt through the gas chambers in Nazi Germany, to the efforts at spiritual annihilation of the Jews under the regime of the Soviet Union using many of the same tactics that you see in this film. People who are outlawed from practicing their religion simply, for no other reason than they were practicing their heartfelt beliefs. People were thrown in jail for the practice, people were thrown in jail for the teaching of it. People in jail were often treated as being mentally ill and [the persecutors] tried to define religious activity as a manifestation of mental illness.

The Soviet Union collapsed under the weight of many problems, but amongst those, the impact of its effort to deprive its citizens of fundamental human rights and human liberties. These are indivisible rights, from our perspective given to us by our creator. Every human being is endowed with such rights. That is the foundational vision of this great country, the United States. Of all the liberties protected in the Bill of Rights, the first of those liberties is the protection of religious freedom, because of the recognition of the founders of this country. Without religious freedom none of the other freedoms can sustain themselves. Ultimately religious freedom is the litmus test ... for the decency, the openness, the freedoms, the democracy of any nation, anywhere across the globe. On that test, China has failed miserably, identified by the United States as one of the key persecutors of religious groups by being designated as one of the seven countries involved in egregious systemic religious persecution [identified] by the United States government. Indeed Falun Gong, as I indicated in the movie, has become a symbol of the struggle for religious freedom more broadly, in China and elsewhere.

China has proven itself to be an equal opportunity

persecutor, ... regarding almost every manifestation of religious life as a threat to China. Now why in particular Falun Gong? I'm sure many of you have your theories. The film I think wisely did not suggest, particularly, any of them, but to me I think one of the reasons is self evident: It is simply the growing widespread belief in the hearts and souls of people, people who are found in the Communist Party, in the government, in the military, in every walk of life. Because truth as you see it has no bounds. It is accessible and available to everyone. That's what the argument and debate of a free marketplace of ideas -- whether those ideas are political ideas or religious ideas -- is all about. And when this [Chinese] government cannot control something, as it cannot control the heartfelt beliefs of all of the religious groups that exist in that country, it regards it as a threat to its existence. It doesn't need to be so. China has nothing to fear from peaceful practitioners if they just let them live out their lives without government interference and oppression.

Instead of strengthening China, in the long run this crackdown fatally weakens China, complicates its foreign relations, it undermines its standing amongst ordinary Chinese citizens. If China wishes for the world's respect, then it must respect the heartfelt beliefs of its own citizens. That's why I am here. China is the largest country in the world. We live in an extraordinary age, where we have seen the expansion of freedom and democracy across the globe in a way that we could have only dreamed about just a generation ago. What China does now will have a profound impact on the world.

This struggle for freedom is not just the struggle of the practitioners, not just the struggle of those of you who are believers, but it's the struggle of every caring, thoughtful, and committed human being who believes that freedom, including religious freedom, is the ultimate destiny of all humankind. It is that fundamental belief that has brought us together. It is that fundamental belief that has hundreds of people, just as we meet here, exercising their freedoms in this country, outside the Chinese embassy. It is that freedom that we will not stop fighting for until it has become real: for all those that practice this belief, and for all God's children everywhere. Thank you.

E.4 Message of Support for the Falun Gong Movement from Human Rights and Democracy

July 20, 2000

“Despite systematic government repression, Falun Gong followers continue to practice peaceful resistance through spiritual discipline, disseminate information on the Web, and courageously protest the illegal detentions and harsh punishments of fellow practitioners.

‘Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom...to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance.’
Article 18, Universal Declaration of Human Rights

On the first anniversary of the crackdown on Falun Gong practitioners, Rights & Democracy calls upon the Government of China to respect the Universal Declaration of Human Rights and to stop persecuting members of the movement.

Despite systematic government repression, Falun Gong followers continue to practice peaceful resistance through spiritual discipline, disseminate information on the Web, and courageously protest the illegal detentions and harsh punishments of fellow practitioners.

Rights & Democracy is deeply concerned at reports of violations suffered by Falun Gong members in the year that followed the ban on the movement: the harsh prison sentences of between seven and 18 years imprisonment of four members whose cases were heard in a sham trial; the secret trials which have sent hundreds more to prison; the illegal ‘administrative detentions’ of thousands of followers in forced labor camps and psychiatric hospitals; the torture of scores in detention centers and the death in custody of at least 10 practitioners. These abuses flagrantly deny the basic rights guaranteed to Chinese citizens by domestic legislation and by international instruments ratified by China including the Covenant on Civil and Political Rights and the UN Convention against Torture and other Cruel, Inhuman or De-

grading Treatment of Punishment.

Rights & Democracy deplores the Chinese government’s manipulation of the country’s judiciary, which has been instructed to fulfill its ‘political duty’ by punishing members of Falun Gong and other similar organizations. These instructions make a mockery of the universally espoused principle of an independent and impartial judiciary.

Rights & Democracy calls on the Government of Canada to address these issues as part of its human rights dialogue with China and to provide support for Falun Gong practitioners as they struggle for their basic human rights.

Montreal,
Information: Patricia Poirier

E.5 President Clinton's First Direct Criticism on the Crackdown of Falun Gong by the Chinese Government

December 6, 1999

Clinton Criticizes on Human Rights

Filed at 4:50 p.m. EDT
By The Associated Press

WASHINGTON (AP) -- President Clinton, in a human rights speech Monday, criticized China’s crackdown on the Falun Gong spiritual movement.

.....

the president marked the 51st anniversary of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, which the United Nations General Assembly adopted at the urging of Eleanor Roosevelt to assert that “all human beings are born free and equal in dignity and rights.”

The speech marked Clinton’s first comments about China’s detention and imprisonment of members of the Falun Gong movement. The presi-

dent called it a “troubling example” of the government acting against those “who test the limits of freedom.”

“Its targets are not political dissidents, and their practices and beliefs are unfamiliar to us,” Clinton said. “But the principle still surely must be the same: freedom of conscience and freedom of association. And our interest surely must be the same: seeing China maintain stability and growth at home by meeting -- not stifling -- the growing demands of its people for openness and accountability.” Thousands of Falun Gong followers reportedly have been detained since the government banned the group four months ago as a threat to its rule. Adherents say Falun Gong, which draws on ideas from Buddhism, Taoism and China’s traditional practice of slow-motion exercises and meditation, promotes health and morality.

National Security Council spokesman Mike Hammer said the administration has criticized China’s actions against Falun Gong, but Monday’s speech represented Clinton’s first direct remarks. He said Clinton felt it was important to make a statement, particularly in light of the human rights anniversary.

E.6 The Letter from the Canadian Governor General

July 2000

I am pleased to extend my greetings to everyone celebrating Falun Dafa Week.

The men and women who follow the precepts of the Falun Dafa Buddhist rules strive to perfect their bodies and minds. They wish to live in symbiosis with the universe and experience inner peace. The exercises and meditation they practice are more than just techniques they are learning to master: they are the means that allow them to progress and develop as people. They cultivate the will to live in peace with themselves and in harmony with the universe, thus learning compassion for others and helping to create a more open and tolerant society.

I hope that this Week will be a memorable one for all members of the Falun Dafa Association of Canada, and I send you very good wish for your happiness.

(Signature)

Adrienne Clarkson

E.7 US House of Representatives Concurrent Resolution 218 (Passed on 11/18/99)

The US House of Representative unanimously passed concurrent resolution H. Con. Res. 218 on Nov. 18, and the US Senate passed concurrent resolution S. Con. Res. 217 on Nov. 19, to urge China to stop its persecution of Falun Gong.

The following is the text of the concurrent resolution 218.

Suspend the rules and agrees and agree to the concurrent resolution, h.con.res.218, with amendments

(Note: The amendments (1) insert a complete new preamble and (2) insert a complete new text)

106th Congress
1st Session
H. Con. Res. 218

Expressing the sense of the Congress that the Government of the People’s Republic of China should stop its persecution of Falun Gong practitioners.

In the house of representatives

November 2, 1999

Mr. Smith of New Jersey (for himself, Ms. Pelosi, Mr. Gilman, Mr. Gejdenson, Mr. Wolf, Mr. Gephardt, Mr. Payne, Mr. Rohrabacher, Mr. Lantos, Mr. Porter, Mr. Berman, Mr. Tiahrt, Mr. Maloney Of Connecticut, Mr. Capuano, Mr. Pitts,

Mr. Evans, Ms. Kaptur, Mr. Tierney, Mr. Brown Of Ohio, And Mr. Ackerman) submitted the following concurrent resolution; which was referred to the committee on international relations

Concurrent Resolution

Expressing the sense of the Congress that the Government of the People's Republic of China should stop its persecution of Falun Gong practitioners.

Whereas Falun Gong is a peaceful and nonviolent form of personal belief and practice with millions of adherents in China and elsewhere;

Whereas the Government of the People's Republic of China has forbidden Falun Gong practitioners to practice their beliefs;

Whereas this prohibition violates China's own Constitution as well as the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights;

Whereas thousands of ordinary citizens from all over China have been jailed for refusing to give up their practice of Falun Gong and for appealing to the government for protection of their constitutional rights;

Whereas there are many credible reports of torture and other cruel, degrading and inhuman treatment of detained Falun Gong practitioners;

Whereas the People's Republic of China has enacted new criminal legislation that the government's official newspaper hailed as a powerful new weapon to smash evil cultist organizations, especially Falun Gong;

Whereas some of the detained Falun Gong members have been charged with political offenses, such as violations of China's vague official state secrets' law, and under the new legislation Falun Gong practitioners will be chargeable with such offenses as murder, fraud, and endangering national security;

Whereas other Falun Gong members have been sentenced to labor camps, apparently under administrative procedures allowing such sentences

without trial;

Whereas Chinese authorities in recent months have reportedly confiscated, burned, or otherwise destroyed millions of Falun Gong books and tapes;

Whereas thousands of Falun Gong practitioners in China have lost their jobs and students have been expelled from schools for refusing to give up their beliefs; and Whereas the brutal crackdown by the Chinese Government on Falun Gong is in direct violation of the fundamental human rights to freedom of personal belief and practice, expression, and assembly: Now, therefore, be it Resolved by the House of Representatives (the Senate concurring), That it is the sense of the Congress that --

the Government of the People's Republic of China should stop persecuting Falun Gong practitioners; and

the Government of the United States should use every appropriate public and private forum, including but not limited to the United Nations Human Rights Commission, to urge the Government of the People's Republic of China --

to release from detention all Falun Gong practitioners and put an immediate end to the practices of torture and other cruel, inhuman and degrading treatment against them and other prisoners of conscience;

to allow Falun Gong practitioners to pursue their personal beliefs in accordance with article 36 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of China; and

to abide by the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights.

Passed the House of Representatives November 18, 1999.

Attest: Clerk.

E.8 More Than 80 Members of U. S. Congress Signed a Letter Urging Clinton to Speak to Chinese Lead-

ership about the Persecution of Falun Dafa Practitioners (08/31/00)

Congress of the United States
Washington, DC 20515
August 28, 2000

The President
The White House
1600 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20500

Dear Mr. President:

Over the past year, the human rights situation in the People's Republic of China has deteriorated badly. Perhaps the most egregious example of the PRC government's contempt for the rights of its own citizens has been the unrelenting campaign of repression against practitioners and defenders of Falun Gong.

According to international news media reports, at least 50,000 Falun Gong practitioners have been arrested and detained, more than 5,000 have been sentenced to labor camps without trial, 400 have been incarcerated in psychiatric facilities, and over 500 have received prison sentences in cursory show trials. Detainees are often tortured and at least 33 practitioners have died in government custody.

Consider, for instance, the death of Chen Zixiu, a 58-year-old retired autoworker from Weifang, China, who was killed by torture at the hands of government officials when she was unable to pay the fine for her jail time. As described by Ian Johnson in the Wall Street Journal, "The day before Chen Zixiu died, her captors again demanded that she renounce her faith in Falun Dafa. Barely conscious after repeated jolts from a cattle prod, the 58-year-old stubbornly shook her head. Enraged, the local officials ordered Ms. Chen to run barefoot in the snow. Two days of torture had left her legs bruised and her short black hair matted with pus and blood, said cellmates and other prisoners who witnessed the incident. She crawled outside, vomited, and collapsed. She never regained consciousness."

Practitioners like Ms. Chen suffer this kind of ex-

trême mistreatment simply for peacefully exercising their beliefs, a right recognized by the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights and guaranteed by China's own Constitution. It is particularly disturbing that Chinese officials have publicly defended these atrocities on the spurious ground that Falun Gong is a "cult" that is allegedly destabilizing the country. In the past, Beijing has made similar statement about Christian "house churches" that refuse to submit to government oversight and direction. Indeed, Communist officials in China and elsewhere have recently begun defending their persecution of peaceful political and religious dissidents of all persuasions on the ground that these people are common criminals and that their detention and imprisonment is simply a manifestation of the "rule of law". Too often, international interlocutors attempting to "engage" Beijing have responded to these outrageous assertions with silence or equivocation rather than with the forceful condemnation they deserve.

As Rabbi David Saperstein, the immediate past Chairman of the United States Commission on International Religious Freedom, has stated: "Falun Gong has almost become the symbol for the struggle for religious freedom. And when thousands and thousands of people have been arrested...,imprisoned..., tortured, when people have died in prison, it is impossible for countries to say they are deeply committed to human rights and remain silent. And threat is why we have urged the United States government to speak out."

We were encouraged by the statement you made in December of 1999 condemning the Chinese government's crackdown on Falun Gong. Unfortunately, since then the situation have gotten worse rather than better. We therefore urge you to reiterate United States opposition to Beijing's persecution of Falun Gong practitioners in the strongest possible terms and in every available forum. In particular, we hope you will urge Chinese officials including President Jiang Zeming in the forthcoming United Nations summit and in other Sino-US government meetings to respect the rule of law by freeing all detained and imprisoned Falun Gong practitioners in jails and mental institutions. We urge you to convey to Beijing as strongly as possible that it is not Falun Gong or other political and religious dissidents who are destabilizing the country, but rather the government's brutal reac-

tion against its own citizens.

Sincerely,

(Signatures of more than 80 Members of Congress)

E.9 A Letter Signed by 16 U.S. Senators to the Chinese President Jiang Zemin

United States Senate
Washington, DC 20510

August 6, 1999

His Excellency
Jiang Zemin
President of the People's Republic of China
Beijing, China

Dear Mr. President:

As members of the United States Senate, we are deeply concerned about the official banning of Falun Gong and the arbitrary detention of some of its organizers and followers. While we do not necessarily endorse this group or its beliefs, we firmly support the fundamental human rights enumerated by the Chinese constitution and the international norms of freedom of belief, expression, and assembly.

We therefore urge the immediate release of those detained and trust that none of them will be charged and tried for the peaceful expression of their beliefs.

There have also been disturbing reports of beatings and other mistreatment of Falun Gong practitioners who were recently detained in cities across China, many of whom have since been released. We urge the Chinese government to thoroughly investigate these reports.

We are also concerned about the decree that the Ministry of Public Security issued on July 22, de-

claring a wide range of activities illegal and subject to prosecution, including distribution of Falun Gong materials, gatherings or silent sit-ins, marches or demonstrations, or other activities to promote Falun Gong. This decree seems to contradict the promises China made to protect basic human rights when it signed the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights in October 1998.

China took positive steps by inviting the U.N. Special Rapporteur on Religious Intolerance to visit China in 1994, and a high-level U.S. religious delegation to visit China and Tibet last March. However, these recent actions call into question China's willingness to accede to international norms by protecting rights of religious belief, freely and peacefully expressed.

A reversal of this ban and the release of those detained will help to improve the American public's view of China, as well as U.S.- China relations, and it will certainly help to enhance China's image in the international community. We hope that the Chinese government can take these affirmative steps.

We appreciate your attention to this matter.

Sincerely,

(16 senator's signatures)

E.10 Member of Congress: Ciro D. Rodriguez's Open Letter to Call for Public Attention to the Crack-down on Falun Gong Practitioners in China, and Call for Support to Those Suppressed

Congress of the United States
House of Representatives
Ciro D. Rodriguez, Member of Congress
323 Cannon House Office Building
Washington, DC 20515-4328
December 27, 1999

To Whom It May Concern:

I write to express my concern over the continuing crackdown against practitioners of the spiritual exercises Falun Gong. Also known as Falun Dafa, it represents an apolitical and non-violent form of meditation exercise based upon traditional Chinese culture. By engaging in these exercises and following principles of truthfulness, compassion and forbearance, the millions of practitioners around the world have gained tremendous health benefits and spiritual uplift.

In July 1999, the practice of Falun Gong in China was outlawed by the government. Thousands of practitioners have been jailed and tortured for not giving up their participation. This action followed similar action by the government to restrict other traditional spiritual practices. I am concerned by this apparent violation of international accords and laws, including China's own constitution.

I encourage Americans to discover for themselves the truth about Falun Gong. While many rumors and propaganda have been spread, I believe we should express our support for practitioners here and abroad as human rights violations continue against Falun Gong followers in China.

Sincerely,

Ciro D. Rodriguez

Member of Congress

E.11 Letter to Jiang Zemin from Canadian Member of Parliament

July 12, 2000
His Excellency Jiang Zemin
President of the People's Republic of China
c/o Chinese Embassy

515 - St. Patrick St.
Ottawa, Ontario
K1N 5H3

Dear Mr. President,

As the first anniversary of the crackdown on the

practitioners of Falun Gong approaches, I wanted to write to you to remind you that the people of your country deserve to be treated with compassion and humanity.

Unfortunately, the people have yet to see any of the human rights your government had promised when it signed The Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Torture, unjust detention and the deaths of imprisoned Falun Gong followers are just a few of the violations that have been perpetrated on the peaceful believers of Falun Gong.

I am asking your government to lift the ban on Falun Gong and allow the practitioners to pursue their personal beliefs in accordance with Article 36 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of China.

I would also ask that the citizens who have been imprisoned for their beliefs be released. These people do not advocate violence and do not deserve to be kept from their families.

Thank you for your attention to this matter.

Sincerely,

Rob Anders, MP

Calgary West

E.12 Amnesty International Calls for China to Stop Persecution against Falun Gong

Amnesty International, Public document
AI Index: ASA 17/54/99, October 22, 1999
People's Republic Of China Reports Of Torture And Ill-Treatment Of Followers Of Falun Gong

Amnesty International is deeply concerned by reports that detained followers of the Falun Gong have been tortured or ill-treated in various places of detention in China. In early October 1999, one member of the group, a 42 year-old woman, was reportedly beaten to death in police custody in Shandong province. Many followers of the group

remain in detention across China and it is feared that they may be at risk of torture or ill-treatment. Many Falun Gong practitioners are middle-aged or elderly people, with a large proportion of women among them.

Falun Gong - a movement which combines teaching meditation and breathing exercises as a method to improve one's health and moral standards - was banned by the Chinese government in July 1999. The government, apparently concerned by the large number of followers in all sectors of society - including government departments, declared it was a "cult" and a "threat to stability" and launched a nationwide propaganda campaign against it. The campaign was described as an important "political struggle". Thousands of Falun Gong followers who attempted to protest peacefully against the ban or who continued to practice exercises were arbitrarily detained across China in the days and weeks which followed the ban. Many were reportedly beaten by police in the process. At least hundreds are believed remaining in detention. Some are now being brought to trial on politically motivated charges. They are likely to be sentenced to long prison terms after unfair trials.

The following are some of the reports of torture and ill-treatment of Falun Gong practitioners received by Amnesty International. Some are accounts of police brutality against people arrested in the immediate aftermath of the ban on Falun Gong in July 1999. Many other cases have been reported. While in the current climate of repression it is difficult to verify these reports, they contain specific and often detailed information about the places and circumstances in which torture is reported to have occurred, including the names and details of many of the alleged victims, and in some cases their photograph. Most of these reports describe patterns of torture which are known to be common in China. They contain serious allegations which should be impartially investigated. Under the UN Convention against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment, which China ratified in 1988, China has the obligation to investigate all reports and complaints of torture, bring those responsible for torture to justice and compensate the victims.

E.13 U.N. Asked to Intervene to Protect Falun Gong's Rights

(New York, July 22, 1999) Human Rights Watch today strongly condemned the Chinese government's nationwide ban on the practice of Falun Gong. It urged the release of the organization's leaders and members arbitrarily detained in a nationwide sweep aimed at suppressing the group.

Human Rights Watch called on the international community to protest the ban, and urged Mary Robinson, the United Nations High Commissioner for Human Rights, to intervene with Chinese officials at the highest levels. Robinson visited China and Tibet in September 1998. In 1994, the U.N. Special Rapporteur on Religious Intolerance also visited China and made recommendations for specific reforms, but none of them have yet been implemented.

"This ban affects thousands of ordinary Chinese citizens," said Mike Jendrzeczyk, Washington Director of the Asia Division of Human Rights Watch. "The Chinese people have a right to exercise their faiths peacefully." Jendrzeczyk said the rights to freedom of belief and free association and assembly were guaranteed by the Chinese constitution and international law.

On July 22, the Chinese Ministry of Civil Affairs denounced Falun Gong as an "illegal organization," banned its practice in public or private, and accused the group of "engaging in illegal activities, advocating superstition and spreading fallacies" as well as "jeopardizing social stability." Beginning on July 20, organizers of the group were detained in several cities and provinces. There have also been reports of many Falun Gong followers detained in cities around China as they tried to mount protests against the detention of the organization's leaders.

Falun Gong is a worldwide organization committed to the improvement of its practitioners' physical and mental well-being through exercise and meditation. It has a growing following in China, though exact numbers are difficult to determine.

E.14 Human Rights Watch Condemns the Harsh Sentences of Four Leaders of the Falun Gong Movement on 12/27/99

(New York, December 27, 1999) -- Human Rights Watch today condemned the harsh sentences handed down to four leaders of the Falun Gong movement on December 27, 1999, and called for the release of more than one hundred others who have been formally charged but not yet put on trial for their involvement with Falun Gong. Following a summary trial on Sunday in Beijing, Li Chang, Wang Zhiwen, Ji Liewu, and Yao Jie were given sentences ranging from seven to eighteen years in prison. "These Falun Gong members should never have been arrested, much less given heavy sentences," said Mike Jendrzeczyk, Washington Director of Human Rights Watch's Asia Division. "If freedom of association and assembly mean anything in China, then Falun Gong members should be free to recruit others, to practice their exercises and meditation in public, and to protest their own persecution." Human Rights Watch called on the United Nations to publicly censure the Chinese government at the next meeting of the U.N.

Human Rights Commission in Geneva for the suppression of Falun Gong, imprisonment of pro-democracy activists, widespread torture and ill-treatment of detainees, and other violations of international human rights standards. "Any hope that China's signature on two U.N. human rights treaties signaled a commitment by China to change its practices is just about gone," said Jendrzeczyk. In October 1998, Beijing signed the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, guaranteeing freedom of expression, belief, and association, but China has not yet ratified it. The verdicts in the Falun Gong trials came just days after a China-European Union (E.U.) summit during which Premier Zhu Rongji called again for dialogue, not confrontation, on human rights. At the same time, China deflected all calls for change on specific human rights issues. Other human rights dialogues with the E.U., the U.S., Canada, Japan, and Australia, among others, have had disappointing results, but no government has yet decided to press for China's censure at the next

regular session of the U.N. Commission which convenes in March. By the Chinese government's own count, some 150 members of Falun Gong have been formally arrested; many others have been sent to labor camps after being administratively sentenced without trial. "We call on the Chinese government to immediately make public the names of all those formally arrested, where they are being held, and what they are being charged with," said Jendrzeczyk. "They should all be promptly released." Since its decision on July 22 to ban Falun Gong, the Chinese leadership has made clear its intention to smash the fast-growing movement. First the authorities banned it, then later extended the reach of China's criminal law to justify the severe measures it has been taking. According to Chinese authorities, the crack-down has proceeded "according to law." But China's laws and regulations routinely flout international standards.

E.15 World Organization against Torture (OMCT) Calls for Investigation on Persecution of Falun Gong Practitioners in China

Case CHN 270799.1

Follow-up to case CHN 270799

The International Secretariat of OMCT requests your URGENT intervention in the following situation in China.

New Information

The International Secretariat of OMCT has been informed by various sources of the further persecution of Falun Gong members in China.

According to the information received, since the ban of the religious movement in July 1999, thousands of followers have been arrested and detained. Many have been charged and even sentenced with "endangering state security and leaking state secrets."

The International Secretariat of OMCT has also received numerous reports of ill-treatment and al-

leged torture of these detainees who have been placed in labour camps, mental hospitals and detention centres across China. Reports of torture and severe beatings are numerous. In some cases, detainees on hunger strike have been force fed with highly concentrated salt water which has a suffocating effect. Further testimonies include followers being injected with unnecessary medicines with damaging side effects in mental hospitals.

Brief reminder of the situation

The International Secretariat of OMCT was informed of the concerns over the treatment of detainees following the massive arrest and detention of members and followers of the Falun Gong religious movement.

According to the information, on 22 July 1999, the Chinese authorities banned Falun Gong with the arguments that it was an illegal organization that cheated people and threatened social chaos. Moreover, the Chinese authorities ordered that people attempting to practice in public or disseminate the movement's books would be jailed and communist followers of this movement would be expelled from the Communist Party.

The ban came a day after thousands of members tried to besiege government offices in approximately 30 cities in protest against the arrest of key leaders. During the following days, massive police interventions took place and several thousands of Falun Gong members have been arrested. According to the reports, they would be released once they write a self-criticism and promise to quit. The number of the arrested practitioners has already reached more than 5000.

Human rights groups reported that hundreds of practitioners had been held in detention for hours without food or water.

Remarks

Given the circumstances of the arrests and the prevailing human rights situation in China the International Secretariat must express its concerns for the physical and psychological integrity of those arrested.

Action requested

Please write to the authorities in China urging them to:

take all necessary measures to guarantee the physical and psychological integrity of all persons held in detention, and order their immediate release;

order an immediate full and impartial investigation into the above allegations of torture, ill-treatment and arbitrary arrest in order to identify those responsible, bring them to trial and apply the penal, civil and/or administrative sanctions provided by law;

put an immediate end to the persecution and harassment of followers of Falun Gong;

guarantee the respect of human rights and the fundamental freedoms throughout the country in accordance with national laws and international human rights standards

Addresses

Premier of the People's Republic of China,
Guowuyuan 9, Xihuangchenggenbeijie,
Beijingshi 100032,
People's Republic of China.
Telexes: 210070 FMPRC CN or 22478 MFERT CN .
Fax : + 86 10 512 5810 (via Ministry of Foreign Affairs).

President of the Supreme People's Court of
the People's Republic of China,
Ren Jianxin Yuanzhang,
Zuigao Renmin Fayuan, 27 Dongjiao Min Xiang,
Beijingshi 100726,
People's Republic of China.
Fax: +86106 512 5012

Li Loalin Tinzhang,
Director of the Department of Public Security,
Gong'anting, Haila'er Donglu,
Huhehaoteshi 010051,
Nei Menggu Zizhiqu,
People's Republic of China.

Diplomatic Representatives of the People's Republic of China in your respective countries.

Geneva, February 22, 2000

Kindly inform us of any action undertaken quoting the code of this appeal in your reply.

Organisation Mondiale Contre la Torture (OMCT)
World Organization Against Torture (OMCT)
Organizaci-n Mundial Contra la Tortura (OMCT)
8 rue du Vieux-Billard
Case postale 21
CH-1211 Geneve 8
Suisse/Switzerland
Tel. : 0041 22 809 49 39
Fax : 0041 22 809 43 29
E-mail : omct@omct.org
<http://www.omct.org>

E.16 World Psychiatric Association Urged by Committee to Investigate Chinese Use of Mental Hospitals in Cracking Down on Falun Gong

The Committee on Misuse and Abuse of Psychiatry is appealing to the American Psychiatric Association board of trustees to urge the World Psychiatric Association to look into the reports of Falun Gong practitioners being detained and tortured in psychiatric hospitals.

In their statement, the committee “expressed outrage at many reports of alleged involuntary detention of non-mentally ill Falun Gong practitioners, and urged that the board of trustees formally request the World Psychiatric Association to investigate the matter.”

The committee, chaired by Dr. Renato Alarcon of the Atlanta VA Medical Center, is responsible to the Council on Professional Values and Human Dignity of the APA.

E.17 Practicing Falun Gong Was a Right, Ms. Chen Said, up to Her Last Day

By Ian Johnson
Staff Reporter of The Wall Street Journal

April 20, 2000

Weifang, China -- The day before Chen Zixiu died, her captors again demanded that she renounce her faith in Falun Dafa. Barely conscious after repeated jolts from a cattle prod, the 58-year-old stubbornly shook her head.

Enraged, the local officials ordered Ms. Chen to run barefoot in the snow. Two days of torture had left her legs bruised and her short black hair matted with pus and blood, said cellmates and other prisoners who witnessed the incident. She crawled outside, vomited and collapsed. She never regained consciousness, and died on Feb. 21.

A year ago, few outside of China had heard of Falun Dafa and its regimen of practices, known as Falun Gong, which include breathing exercises, meditation and readings from the moralistic, and sometimes unusual, works of group founder Li Hongzhi.

Although popular among millions of Chinese, Falun Gong didn't jump to international prominence until April 25 last year, when 10,000 of its believers converged on Beijing, surrounding the government's leadership compound in the Forbidden City and demanding an end to state press reports that portrayed them as a superstitious cult. The crowd cut an odd sight: Mostly middle-age, working-class people, they simply meditated quietly for the better part of a day before leaving the center of town to return to their homes across the country.

But to a government that doesn't much tolerate open challenges to its power, the protest was an unforgivable provocation. The government arrested hundreds of Falun Gong organizers and discovered that some were officials in the central government, the police and even the military. Worried that a cancerous religion was infecting its atheist state, Beijing declared Falun Gong an “evil cult” last July and formally banned it.

Confronted with the full weight of China's secu-

rity apparatus, Falun Gong should have died a quick death. But unlike the dissidents who occasionally challenge the Communist Party, Falun Gong activists haven't been stopped, despite mass arrests, beatings and even killings. Instead, a hard core continues to protest, with several dozen arrested every day in downtown Beijing when they try to unfurl banners calling for their group's legalization. A year on, Falun Gong faithful have mustered what is arguably the most sustained challenge to authority in 50 years of Communist rule.

Pyrrhic Victory?

Ms. Chen's tale is one of extremes. On one end is the Communist Party, which is so determined to break Falun Gong that it has resorted to public-security measures on a scale not seen since 1989, when an antigovernment movement led by students was crushed in Tiananmen Square. The government's victory in this fight, should it come, may well be Pyrrhic; its heavy-handed approach has disillusioned millions of ordinary people, such as Ms. Chen's daughter, who were apolitical until last year's events. It has also damaged China's international standing just as it needs foreign help on an array of pressing economic issues.

On the other end are people such as Ms. Chen, who in their simple, and perhaps naive, way are at the forefront of a slow trend to demand the freedoms guaranteed by China's laws and constitution. While many Falun Gong practitioners have compromised -- by practicing secretly at home, for example -- thousands have insisted openly on their right to freedom of belief and assembly. "We're good people," Ms. Chen's friends recall her telling officials from the Weifang city government who interrogated her in her barren concrete cell two days before she died. "Why shouldn't we practice what we want?"

The story of Ms. Chen's last days is reconstructed from interviews with family, friends and prisoners, as well as two accounts written by cellmates and smuggled out of jail in recent weeks. Originals of these accounts were examined and shown to the authors' friends and relatives, who verified the documents as having been written by their loved ones.

Allegations of mistreatment also are backed by more than two dozen separate interviews with Falun Gong adherents in other cities, who independently said they too were beaten with clubs and electric batons, chained to bars and made to disavow their faith.

Local officials rejected efforts to interview them for this story, while Beijing's official position on all allegations of prison abuse is that no Falun Gong practitioner has been mistreated in custody. It says 35,000 adherents came to Beijing but were sent back safely, with only three dying accidentally when they tried to escape. International human-rights groups say it is likely that at least seven more deaths like Ms. Chen's occurred through mistreatment in prison.

"All she had to do was to renounce Falun Gong and they would let her go," said Zhang Xueling, Ms. Chen's 32-year-old daughter. "But she refused."

Three years ago, Ms. Chen hardly imagined that she would be risking her life by practicing Falun Gong. She was 55 and had taken early retirement from a state-run truck-repair garage where she had worked for 30 years making auto parts. One day while out walking in the neighborhood near her family's one-story brick bungalow, Ms. Chen noticed some practitioners of Falun Gong. A widow for 20 years whose her children grown, Ms. Chen had little to do during the day, so she started attending the exercise sessions regularly.

"My mother was never anyone who believed in superstitious things," said Ms. Zhang, who doesn't practice Falun Gong herself. "Frankly, she had a bad temper because she felt she was getting old and had sacrificed so much to raise us alone. When she joined Falun Gong her temper improved a lot and she became a better person. We really supported her."

An Enthusiastic Practitioner

Over the next two years, Ms. Chen became an enthusiastic participant, rising at 4:30 a.m. to exercise for 90 minutes in a small dirt lot with half a dozen other practitioners. After a day running er-

rands for her children and grandchildren, Ms. Chen spent evenings reading the works of Mr. Li, the group's founder, and discussing his ideas with fellow members. Those beliefs incorporate traditional morality -- do good works, speak honestly, never be evasive -- as well as some idiosyncratic notions, such as the existence of extraterrestrial life and separate-but-equal heavens for people of different races.

Gradually, Falun Gong gained adherents in her neighborhood, Xu Family Hamlet, which is located in an industrial suburb of Weifang, a city of 1.3 million in eastern China's Shandong province. The hamlet is a dusty maze of poplar-lined dirt roads and bungalows surrounded by crumbling brown brick walls -- a typical village being swallowed up by its urban neighbor. By last year, her local group had doubled in size to a dozen regular members -- hardly a giant organization, but a regular presence in the community.

For Ms. Chen, China's decision to ban Falun Gong last July came out of the blue. She hadn't noticed the articles and television shows that had attacked the group, and she paid little attention a year ago when members surrounded the Communist Party's leadership compound in Beijing. The day the government ban was announced "was the bitterest of her life," said her daughter, Ms. Zhang. "She couldn't accept that they were criticizing Falun Gong and calling it an evil cult."

Practicing at Home

Although barely literate and never before interested in politics, Ms. Chen resisted the ban. She invited group members to practice at her home and refused to deny her affiliation with the group or her love for Mr. Li, whom she respectfully called "Master Li."

Then, last November, several top organizers of Falun Gong were given long prison sentences. Shocked, Ms. Chen joined thousands of fellow practitioners by traveling to Beijing with the vague idea of protesting against the government. Since the ban in July, many had gone to Tiananmen Square and sat cross-legged with their arms stretched in an arc over their heads -- the classic starting pose for Falun Gong exercises.

Ms. Chen never made it that far. On Dec. 4, the day after she arrived in Beijing, she was walking through the Temple of Heaven park when a plain-clothes security agent asked if she was a member. She answered truthfully and was arrested, her daughter said.

She was taken to the Weifang municipal government's Beijing representative office, a sort of lobbying bureau-cum-dormitory that scores of Chinese cities and provinces have set up in the capital to house local officials visiting Beijing.

The next day, Ms. Zhang and three local officials made the seven-hour drive to Beijing to pick up Ms. Chen, a humiliation for the officials, who were criticized for not keeping better control of their people. Ms. Zhang paid the equivalent of a \$60 fine -- a month's wages -- and returned home with her mother, who complained that police had confiscated the \$75 in cash she had brought with her.

'Administrative Detention'

As punishment, officials from the Chengguan Street Committee (street committees are the lowest level in China's system of government) confined Ms. Chen to their offices, just 200 yards from her home. She stayed there for two weeks, in a form of "administrative detention" that the state can impose almost indefinitely. Ms. Zhang had to pay another \$45 for her mother's room and board.

On Jan. 3, Ms. Chen celebrated her 58th birthday. Despite being under day-and-night observation, she was in great spirits, Ms. Zhang said. "She knew she was right. All she wanted was to make the government not make a criminal out of her because she knew she wasn't a criminal."

Then, on Chinese New Year, which this year fell on Feb. 4, hundreds of Falun Gong protesters were arrested and beaten in Beijing. (Though no longer under surveillance, Ms. Chen wasn't a protester.) Officials in the capital were stunned by the outbreak. On Feb. 16, the local district chief came to see Ms. Chen and told her that Beijing wanted to make sure no other Falun Gong adherents went to Beijing, especially since China's annual session

of parliament was due to begin in a few days. He asked Ms. Chen to promise she wouldn't leave home.

"My mother told them very clearly that she wouldn't guarantee that she wouldn't go anywhere. She said she had the right to go where she pleased," Ms. Zhang said. The officials left in a huff.

Taken Into Custody

Two days later, Ms. Zhang came home to find half a dozen officials in her living room. They said her mother had been spotted outside by a special squad of informants who roamed the neighborhood looking for Falun Gong participants who dared to leave home.

Ms. Chen was taken into custody and never seen by her daughter again. She was held for a day in the Chengguan Street Committee offices, but then during the night she managed to escape -- exactly how isn't clear, officials told Ms. Zhang. Ms. Chen was arrested the next day, Feb. 17, heading for the train station, apparently hoping to go to Beijing to plead her case before the Petitions and Appeals Office, a last resort for people who feel they have been wronged.

This time, officials from the local district Communist Party office sent Ms. Chen to a small, unofficial prison run by the street committee, described to practitioners as the Falun Gong Education Study Class.

People who have been held there describe it as more of a torture chamber. The building is two stories with a yard in the middle. In the corner of the yard is a squat one-story building with two rooms. This is where beatings took place, according to four detainees who described the building in separate accounts.

Another Fine

While Ms. Chen was transferred to the detention center, officials called Ms. Zhang and said her mother would be released if she would pay a \$241 fine. Ms. Zhang was fed up with the government's

"fines" and, she said, her mother's insistence on standing up for her rights. She told the officials that their fines were illegal and that she would complain to the local procurator's office if they didn't release her mother. She rejected another call on Feb. 18 and again threatened legal action, though she didn't follow through.

Meanwhile, Ms. Chen spent a night in the jail, listening to screams emanating from the squat building, according to two of her cellmates. Before she was led in, she was allowed another phone call. She called her daughter later on the 18th and asked her to bring the money. Irritated by the troubles brought on by her mother's uncompromising attitude, Ms. Zhang argued with her. Give in and come home, the daughter pleaded. Her mother quietly refused.

Ms. Chen's ordeal began that night. Wrote an adherent who was in the next room of the squat building: "We heard her screaming. Our hearts were tortured and our spirits almost collapsed." Officials from the Chengguan Street Committee used plastic truncheons on her calves, feet and lower back, as well as a cattle prod on her head and neck, according to witnesses. They shouted at her repeatedly to give up Falun Gong and to curse Mr. Li, according to her cellmates. Each time, Ms. Chen refused.

A Mother's Plea

The next day, the 19th, Ms. Zhang got another call. Bring the money, she was told. Ms. Zhang hesitated. Her mother came on the line. Her voice, usually so strong and confident, was soft and pained. She pleaded with her daughter to bring the money. The caller came back on the phone. Bring the money, she said.

Ms. Zhang got a sick feeling and rushed over with the money and some clothes. But the building was surrounded by agents who wouldn't let her see her mother. Suspicious that this was a ruse to get more money from her -- and that her mother wasn't really in the building at all -- she returned home. An hour later, a practitioner came to see Ms. Zhang. Falun Gong adherents were being beaten in the center, she was told.

Ms. Zhang raced back with her brother, carrying fruit as a small bribe for the police. She was refused entrance and her money was refused as well. She noticed an old woman in a room and shouted up to her: "Is my mother being beaten?" The old woman waved her hand to signify "no," although Ms. Zhang wondered whether she might have been trying to wave her away from the prison, fearing she, too, would be arrested. Ms. Zhang and her brother went home for a fitful, sleepless night.

Carte Blanche

That night, Ms. Chen was taken back into the room. After again refusing to give up Falun Gong, she was beaten and jolted with the stun stick, according to two prisoners who heard the incident and one who caught glimpses of it through a door. Her cellmates heard her curse the officials, saying the central government would punish them once they were exposed. But in an answer that Falun Gong adherents say they heard repeatedly in different parts of the country, the Weifang officials told Ms. Chen that they had been told by the central government that "no measures are too excessive" to wipe out Falun Gong. The beatings continued and would stop only when Ms. Chen changed her thinking, according to two prisoners who say they overheard the incident.

Two hours after she went in, Ms. Chen was pushed back into her cell on the second story of the main building, an unheated room with only a sheet of steel for a bed. Her three cellmates tended to her wounds, but she fell into a delirium. One of the cellmates remembers her moaning "mommy, mommy."

The next morning, the 20th, she was ordered out to jog. "I saw from the window that she crawled out with difficulty," wrote a cellmate in a letter smuggled out by her husband. Ms. Chen collapsed and was dragged back into the cell.

Denied Treatment

"I was a medical major. When I saw her dying, I suggested moving her into another [heated] room," the cellmate wrote in her letter. Instead,

local government officials gave her "sanqi," herbal pills for light internal bleeding. "But she couldn't swallow and spat them out." Cellmates implored the officials to send Ms. Chen to a hospital, but the officials -- who often criticize Falun Gong practitioners for forgoing modern medical treatment in favor of a superstitious belief in their exercises -- refused, her cellmates said. Eventually they brought in a doctor, who pronounced her healthy.

But, wrote the cellmate: "She wasn't conscious and didn't talk, and only spat dark-colored sticky liquid. We guessed it was blood. Only the next morning did they confirm that she's dying." An employee of the local Public Security Bureau, Liu Guangming, "tried her pulse and his face froze." Ms. Chen was dead.

That evening, officials went over to Ms. Zhang's house and said her mother was ill, according to Ms. Zhang and her brother. The two piled into a car and were driven to a hotel about a mile from the detention center. The hotel was surrounded by police. The local party secretary told them Ms. Chen had died of a heart attack, but they wouldn't allow them to see her body. After hours of arguing, the officials finally said they could see the body, but only the next day, and insisted they spend the night in the heavily guarded hotel. The siblings refused and finally were allowed to go home.

A Bag of Clothes

On the 22nd, Ms. Zhang and her brother were taken to the local hospital, which was also ringed by police. Their mother, they recalled, was laid out on a table in traditional mourning garb: a simple blue cotton tunic over pants. In a bag tossed in the corner of the room, Ms. Zhang said she spotted her mother's torn and bloodied clothes, the underwear badly soiled. Her calves were black. Six-inch welts streaked along her back. Her teeth were broken. Her ear was swollen and blue. Ms. Zhang fainted, and her brother, weeping, caught her.

That day, the hospital issued a report on Ms. Chen. It said the cause of death was natural. The hospital declines to comment on the matter. Ms. Zhang said she challenged officials about the clothing

she had seen, but they told her mother had become incontinent after the heart attack and that was why her clothes were soiled.

Ms. Zhang and her brother tried filing a lawsuit, but no lawyer would accept the case. Meantime, her mother's body lay in refrigeration, until the threatened litigation was resolved.

Then, on March 17, Ms. Zhang received a letter from the hospital saying the body would be cremated that day. Ms. Zhang called the hospital to try to prevent it, but she said officials didn't give her a clear answer and said they would have to call her back. They didn't. Ms. Zhang never saw her mother's body again.

E.18 The Wall Street Journal: Falun Dafa Heroes Review & Outlook (Editorial)

04/26/2000

The Wall Street Journal

Page A27

More than 100 followers of the Falun Dafa school of meditation gathered yesterday in Beijing's Tiananmen Square to peacefully protest the brutal suppression of their faith. As they sat cross-legged or unfurled banners, they were beaten by police and dragged away to waiting vans. They may receive long sentences of hard labor for the "crime" of asking for the freedom to follow their religious beliefs, a freedom that is guaranteed in the Chinese constitution but has never been honored.

Yesterday's gathering came exactly one year after 10,000 followers surprised China's leaders by gathering in the capital. Frightened by the group's power to mobilize support, the Communist Party branded the movement an "evil cult" and banned it. The anniversary may have special resonance for the practitioners and China's leaders, but the protests were not an extraordinary event. Police arrest Falun Dafa adherents on a daily basis -- in Tiananmen Square, and also in towns throughout China where fewer tourists and journalists can observe.

The persecution is not limited to Falun Dafa, either. Followers of religious groups are routinely silenced, jailed, beaten and sometimes never heard from again. The pastors of small underground "house churches" are often taken into custody in order to intimidate them into disbanding their small flocks. The Karmapa Lama, the 14-year-old boy who holds the third most important post in Tibetan Buddhism, fled Lhasa to join an exile community in northern India because the Chinese authorities are stifling worship in Tibet's monasteries.

But it is the powerful belief and persistence of the Falun Dafa followers which is now capturing the world's attention. Journal reporter Ian Johnson recently detailed the consistent accounts of the family and fellow prisoners of Chen Zixiu, a 58-year-old Falun Dafa believer who died in police custody two months ago. When she refused to renounce her faith, jailers beat and shocked Chen with cattle prods until they killed her. Her daughter Zhang Xueling -- who does not practice Falun Dafa -- was arrested last week for telling her mother's story to the Journal. In their efforts to suppress Falun Dafa "no measures are too excessive," officials have told the religion's followers.

So why is the Communist Party so intent on stamping out spirituality? Perhaps because the Party is reluctant to acknowledge that it is unable to serve all the needs of the people and fears further erosion of its ability to control all aspects of Chinese life. If even one group manages to assert its right to organize a cohesive community not under the Party's yoke, it will be impossible to stop others from demanding the same. The fact that the Falun Dafa was able to grow so big before last year without attracting the attention of the Party suggested that pluralism had advanced quietly despite the Party's best efforts to keep track of social and political trends.

Falun Dafa practitioners, house church Christians and Buddhists and all manner of other believers in China are today forced to suffer to remain true to their faiths. But even the best efforts of the Beijing regime cannot stamp out spirituality. Chinese society is changing quickly, and odds are that more and more people will follow the example of the Falun Dafa practitioners and demand their

rights.

That deeply disturbs a party that was never able to build a strong ideological basis for its claims to legitimacy. But the best way for the Party leaders to deal with their fears is to liberalize and accept ideological pluralism and the reality that totalitarianism and modernization are antithetical. The direction the Party is taking now will only compound the difficulty it already is experiencing in maintaining sufficient popular support to carry out crucial reforms, such as those of the Chinese economy. The suppression we are describing here must of its nature occur on a vast scale in a vast country. It simply won't work.

E.19 Wall Street Journal: The Survival of Falun Dafa Rests on Beepers and Faith

August 25, 2000

By Ian Johnson
Staff Reporter of The Wall Street Journal

BEIJING -- On a hazy July morning, Li Guoqiang starts out on his bike toward Tiananmen Square.

It's two weeks before the July 22 anniversary of the government's ban on the Falun Dafa movement, which authorities consider an evil religious cult. Mr. Li knows that scores of out-of-town adherents will descend on Beijing to protest against the crackdown, and he plans to extend help to any who ask for it. He takes it upon himself this day to scout out the sprawling square so that he can provide information on the likely police presence there, especially plainclothes officers.

"This is my own idea," Mr. Li says as he sets out on a two-hour ride that will be punctuated by pager messages from members of Falun Dafa's nationwide network of activists requesting help. "Everyone decides for themselves how to be of most use. This is something I can do."

As the campaign against Falun Dafa enters its second year, many wonder how the group has with-

stood the government's security onslaught. The crackdown has involved a deployment of uniformed and undercover security agents not seen since the massacre of antigovernment protesters near Tiananmen Square 11 years ago.

Yet Falun Dafa is staying a step ahead, thanks to a well-functioning ad hoc network that depends on informal links among adherents using pagers and pay phones. One of those links is Mr. Li, an unemployed accountant whose efforts to keep Falun Dafa alive have earned him the affectionate nickname of Brother Li among adherents.

Falun Dafa maintains that it isn't a religion but an organization that promotes good health through breathing exercises called Falun Gong and good morals. The moral precepts come from founder Li Hongzhi, who lives in the U.S. and isn't related to Brother Li.

Authorities accuse the group of being a tightly organized movement that uses a "second echelon" of organizers like Brother Li to keep the group alive. Claiming that Falun Dafa's advocacy of exercise over medicine led to 1,500 deaths, the government has tried to smash this structure by rounding up all of the group's known leaders in China and thousands of other members. Had Falun Dafa been one of the dissident groups that occasionally spring up to promote democracy, the display of force would have been more than enough to crush it.

Linking Loose Cells

But Falun Dafa is more complex than authorities in Beijing imagine. Made up of very loose cells linked by interchangeable volunteers, it has demonstrated a remarkable ability to inspire ordinary followers to give up their jobs and their freedom to fill in for arrested leaders and followers.

During the past year, Brother Li and others also have learned how to cope with the Communist Party's security apparatus. Experience has taught them to shun cellular phones and e-mail as too easily monitored. Two decades of change in China mean that they also can take advantage of housing that is outside the party's authority, tap private, unregistered cabbies who take orders from no one, and exploit the general confusion of a country

where the party can no longer control everything.

As Tiananmen Square comes in sight, Brother Li's beeper goes off. It's a message to call a pay phone in Beijing. Brother Li angles his one-speed black bike over to the curb and stops in front of a bank of pay phones as a wave of cyclists rushes past. All the phones are occupied.

Dodging the Monitors

Experience quells the temptation to turn on his cell phone. Not only can conversations be monitored, but the phones are dangerous even when they are only switched on. That's because security agents can figure out which transmitter the phone is getting its signal from. In a city like Beijing, where a high density of mobile phones means transmitters are located every few blocks, police could trace Brother Li and follow him through town.

A few weeks earlier, one of Brother Li's associates was almost nabbed when he used a mobile phone to set up a meeting. A novice to the group's security measures, he arrived at the rendezvous point to find the area crawling with suspicious people. Although he jumped into a cab and left, the two followers he was supposed to meet were detained.

Finally, a public phone is free and Brother Li calls. From the receiver comes an excited voice -- a Falun Dafa practitioner from northeastern China who has traveled to the capital to find someone to help her send an e-mail to the outside world. Identifying herself only as Ms. Chen, she alleges that a teenage Falun Dafa believer died when she tried to escape police by leaping from a train. Like many Falun Dafa newcomers to the city, Ms. Chen has heard of Brother Li through a friend of a friend. Brother Li has no idea who she is, but after talking to her for a while, he figures she isn't a police plant. He agrees to meet later in the day.

"You can usually tell if the people are genuine," he says, hopping on his bike and heading back down the road in the stifling heat. "They make references to things that the police wouldn't know about and have this earnest air about them."

Ms. Chen, who spent the previous night outside in

a park, is desperate for accommodations. Practitioners used to stay with Brother Li, but his three-room apartment in Beijing's eastern district is sometimes watched by security agents. Like most people who have continued to practice Falun Dafa during the year since the crackdown, Ms. Chen was fired from her job and has little money. Most followers can survive in costly Beijing only through the generosity of fellow practitioners.

Fewer Busybodies

Fortunately for Brother Li, housing in China is no longer strictly controlled by the party. Just a few years ago, all housing was allocated by government-controlled "work units," and busybody cleaning ladies sat in elevators, noting who came and went. Now, housing is starting to be sold commercially, people are moving around, and no one is exactly sure who lives where. A fellow Falun Dafa adherent who worked for a textile company has an extra apartment and Brother Li is fairly certain Ms. Chen can stay there without anyone's noticing.

As he pedals across the north end of Tiananmen Square, Brother Li is hard to distinguish from the thousands of other cyclists. Wearing a striped short-sleeve shirt and black polyester pants, he cuts a trim figure, his face often breaking out into a broad, easy smile. But then his eyes, usually languid and distant, suddenly light up. "There and there," he says, making mental notes. "The police are all along the entrances to the pedestrian underpasses."

A day after his reconnaissance trip, Brother Li is cycling past Workers Stadium in Beijing in search of a pay phone that he hasn't used. He worries that if he regularly calls from the same public phones near home, undercover police, who occasionally follow him, will notice and start bugging those as well.

His beeper goes off and he pulls over to make a call. It's an adherent from Guangdong province in the south who had been in Beijing helping people from her region survive in the distant capital, with its incomprehensible dialect and tight security. The woman debated going to Tiananmen Square to protest -- an act that always winds up with arrest and detention without charge. In the end, she

decided she was needed more in Guangdong, where she can function as a link to the capital.

Smashing the Old Structure

Before the crackdown, Falun Dafa had a more elaborate organizational structure. It had “general assistance centers,” usually in each province, and “assistance centers” in cities. It also had “assistants” who helped teach the slow-motion exercises, sold cassettes and books and reserved space in public parks where adherents met to exercise. The old structure was quickly broken by the Public Security Bureau. Moles inside the group gave security agents lists of assistants, who were quickly rounded up and jailed, with some given sentences of as long as 15 years.

The new structure, which depends on ordinary followers keeping in touch with one another, is much more resilient. If the woman in Guangdong gets arrested, as she has on several occasions, Brother Li has alternative contacts down south to call. Likewise, if he is arrested, believers can reach other Beijing activists -- phone lists are widely shared and passed on to trusted followers.

Most of the contact between regions is to exchange basic intelligence -- where police are active and who is out of jail and can be reached. Members also exchange stories of police abuse and protests to bolster their spirits. At a meeting with Brother Li before heading back, the woman from Guangdong, a 32-year-old unemployed English teacher with a paleface and a tiny voice, explains herself: “Many followers need to be reminded that others are protesting. This will give them courage.”

Now she’s calling to say she has made it back safely and to ask for any news. Brother Li relates that demonstrations have been going on daily, even if on some days only a few make it to Tiananmen Square. He’s using a pay phone in a kiosk, and with the vendor listening to his end of the conversation, he doesn’t speak too explicitly. “We’ve still got a lot of friends visiting town. We’re still very active,” Brother Li says. “Let everyone know we’re fine in Beijing.”

He hangs up and continues on. He’s now passing through the capital’s bar district, a narrow street

lined with pubs called Durty Nellie’s and Nashville and, at night, with prostitutes and revelers. In his mind, the risks he takes are worthwhile because his faith stands in direct contrast to this moral decay. He feels he is part of an effort to restore standards that decades of Communist attacks on people’s beliefs have destroyed.

Not too long ago, Mr. Li gave little thought to such spiritual matters, striving for the promotions and business trips abroad that define success in modern China. He worked as an accountant at a textile mill, got married and had a son, who is now 12. Then he heard about Falun Dafa early last year, and he began to practice, at first out of curiosity but then with increasing fervor.

Last October, Brother Li was suddenly forced to decide how much Falun Dafa meant to him. Worried about pressure from its government masters, managers at his state-owned mill told him that he should stop practicing. The decision, he says, was easy: He quit, and since then has occupied his time with odd jobs and with helping the movement survive.

Now living on a monthly \$40 stipend from the local welfare office, he says he reminds himself of the famous Chinese aphorism: “The great hermit lives in the city.” Accordingly, he has stripped his life down to the simplest of clothes and only one luxury: a pair of dark wraparound sunglasses against the burning summer sun. Pagers are cheap here, and so are phone calls. He bought his cell phone, which he rarely uses now, when he had a job. With his wife’s salary as a clerk in a factory, the Li family just makes ends meet.

“We live in a bad world, one that needs good people who believe in doing good deeds,” Brother Li says quietly, embarrassed at having to explain his beliefs. “Life is a test to see if you can be a good person.”

He is interrupted again by his pager. It’s another follower from Guangdong province who needs a fellow believer picked up at the airport. Brother Li quickly calls a Falun Dafa member who drives an unregistered cab -- one of the thousands of such private taxis that have sprung up in recent years. The cabbie agrees to take the airport passenger without charging; another small task done.

Arrest is always on Brother Li's mind. To minimize risk, he follows a few basic rules. Meetings with adherents last just a few minutes. Calls are clipped and ambiguous. Information is exchanged only in person. Pagers are changed as often as he can afford -- he has had three in the past four months -- because if the police discover his account number, they can find out what calls are on his account.

But lying is considered morally wrong, so members rarely deny adhering to Falun Dafa. Many are arrested when police simply ask them their affiliation. It isn't unusual, for example, for practitioners who have spent their last penny traveling to Beijing to protest to be thwarted just a few feet away from Tiananmen Square by a police officer's simple question: "Are you a member of Falun Dafa?"

After finding a few pay phones and noting their location for future use, Mr. Li heads home. The temperature is over 100 degrees, and even Mr. Li, usually so cool and calm, starts sweating.

A Key Weapon

For two days now, he has been agonizing over whether he should go to Tiananmen Square to protest. In some ways, a key weapon that Falun Dafa practitioners have in their battle against the Public Security Bureau is the randomness of their actions. While protests increase in intensity around certain anniversaries, protesters go to the square almost daily, driven by the dictates of their conscience. Now, Brother Li's conscience tells him to go to the square. "I feel it is my duty to let the government know it's wrong," he says. "But if I stay out of prison, I might be of more use."

As he weighs his options, the one thing he doesn't consider is his timing -- but his will turn out to be impeccable. In two days, he will go to Tiananmen, sit cross-legged in the Falun Dafa meditating position and be thrown in jail. It will be early enough in the month so the judges won't yet be handing down the heavy sentences that some will get for protesting directly on the July 22 anniversary. But he will stay in long enough -- 15 days -- to witness Beijing's prisons bulge with thousands of anniversary protesters. His wife will go on a hunger strike. He will see a fellow prisoner beaten

unconscious. In late July, he will be released.

But now, as he dismounts to catch his breath, all he knows is that it's his turn to test his faith. It is late afternoon and cicadas drown out everything but Brother Li's voice. "You know my decision," he says. "I'll call you when I get out."

E.20 European Commission President's Response to Falun Gong Practitioner (2/2000)

European Commission
Directorate General External Relations

Directorate Asia (Except Japan And Korea)
Director

September 2, 2000
Brussels

Dear Mr. Dai,

The President of the European Commission, Mr. Romano Prodi, has asked me to reply to your letter of 8 January, in which you raised the situation of Falun Gong practitioners in China.

The European Union is committed to the promotion of human rights worldwide. We have established a formal human rights dialogue with the Chinese authorities, and we take every opportunity to raise our concerns with them. The EU has, on several occasions, expressed its concern about Falun Gong, and in particular about reports of torture and ill-treatment of arrested followers, and the harshness of sentences given to these members. The issue will also be raised during the next round of the EU-China human rights dialogue, on 25 February in Lisbon.

My services remain open to any information you might want to provide on the situation of Falun Gong members in China.

Yours sincerely ,

Emiliano Fossati

E.21 Irish Government Concerned about Persecution of Falun Gong (1/2000)

Question No. 60

To ask the Taoiseach (Prime Minister) and Minister for Foreign Affairs if he will make a statement on the detention in China of Irish residents (details supplied).

- Gay Mitchell.

For written answer on Thursday, January 27 2000.
Ref. No. 2035/00

Reply

The persons referred to in the Deputy's question are all Chinese citizens who are residents in Ireland. All are active members of the body known as Falun Gong, which was banned by the Chinese authorities last July. Four such individual returned to China from Ireland before Christmas and, according to the information received from one of them, who was engaged in various Falun Gong related activities, including lodging or attempting to lodge complaints with the Chinese authorities on the latter's policy in regard to the Falun Gong movement. As a result of these activities, they were arrested by the Chinese authorities. Three of these persons have not been allowed by the Chinese authorities to leave China and I understand that they may be under various forms of detention, including house arrest, in their respective home locations. The fourth individual was allowed to leave China and returned to Dublin.

The Deputy will no doubt be aware that Ireland, together with its EU partners, has closely monitored the measures taken by the Chinese Government, against Falun Gong practitioners.

We have expressed our concern about the situation and called on the Chinese authorities to respect the human rights of individuals, including those who are followers of Falun Gong. We have urged the Chinese authorities not to act against the principles contained in the UN Covenants signed by China, in particular those relating to the freedoms of expression, assembly and association. We

have also concerned about the number of arrests and the heavy sentences imposed on members of the Falun Gong movement. Those concerns, I should add, also extend to heavy sentences imposed on members of the China Democratic Party and on members of Christian churches. The last occasion when such concerns were expressly raised by Ireland was last week.

As none of these persons is in Irish citizen, Ireland has no consular function in this matter. As they are Chinese citizens they are subject to the laws of China while in that country, including in respect of Falun Gong.

E.22 A Reply Letter from the Far Eastern Bureau, Asia-Pacific Department of the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs to a French Practitioner

July 6, 2000

Deputy Director
Far Eastern Bureau
Asia-Pacific Department
Ministry of Foreign Affairs
Paris, France

No1440/AS/EXT-ORT

Dear Sir,

Having received your letter from June 8, 2000, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs has requested that I send you a reply.

France, along with the European Union, has been closely monitoring, since the very beginning, the development of the Chinese Government's campaign against Falun Gong. Thus, we have been able to observe that, in this case, the Chinese Government has perpetrated actions that have abused on human rights. The European Union has many times expressed its concern over this issue to the Chinese authorities.

France, as the chair of the European Union, will

continue to let China understand the mutual position of the 15 member nations that form the European Union, especially during Sino-European human rights talks.

From this perspective, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs will, of course, welcome any information you would like to provide.

Sir, please accept my highest regards.

(Signed)

Jean-Marie Magnien

E.23 A Letter from Denmark Foreign Minister (3/03/00)

Udenrigsministeriet
(The Danish Foreign Ministry)
Ref.: 173.D.1.a

Date:
March 3, 2000

Dear Poul Chr. Andersen,

Thank you for your letter of February 15, 2000 regarding the Falun Gong movement in China.

As is apparent from my letter of December 3, 1999 the government is closely watching the development of the human rights situation in China, hereby also with regard to the Falun Gong movement. That is the background why Denmark both bilaterally, within the EU and within the UN, has requested the Chinese government to create visible improvements on the human rights domain for the Chinese population.

In January of this year the EU addressed the Chinese authorities to protest the limitations of the rights of freedom, which also includes the conditions for the practitioners of Falun Gong.

The Danish government has noted the decision of the American government to produce a China resolution in connection with the upcoming assembly of the UN Human Rights Commission,

and the issue will be thoroughly discussed within EU circles during the coming months. As in earlier years the government strongly emphasizes that the EU preserves unity about this issue.

In conclusion, I want to thank you for your offer of a meeting at the Foreign Ministry, at which you and other Falun Gong practitioners could explain the situation from your viewpoint. I regret to say that I have no time myself for such a meeting, but I suggest that you contact the Asia office (S.6) on telephone 33 02 09 53 to discuss a possible meeting.

With kind regards,

Niels Helveg Petersen

Poul. Chr. Andersen
Ericaparken 57 st tv
2820 Gentofte

E.24 The Herald: Struggle against Persecution is an Inspiration

By Tom Dennis, Journalist for the Herald
Published: Tuesday, April 25, 2000

We don't have to agree with their faith to applaud China's free speech movement.

In China, freedom is spelled, "Falun Gong." The struggle against religious persecution inspires democracy lovers half a world away. At any other time, Falun Gong would be a cult, an odd Chinese sect of true believers to which most Americans wouldn't give a second thought.

But not now. Now, Falun Gong is an astounding movement in China, a devoted group carrying out what the Wall Street Journal claims is "arguably the most sustained challenge to authority in 50 years of Communist rule." As such it reaffirms important lessons to Westerners -- even here in the Red River Valley, even to those Americans all across our nation whose only flirtation with Chinese mysticism comes from renting an occasional Kung Fu movie.

The lessons are, "Faith moves mountains." And "freedom is an extraordinary thing."

Think back to the 1980s, and the visit to then-Communist Poland of Pope John Paul II. The pontiff spoke, the Russian empire trembled then cracked, and nothing would be the same again. You didn't have to be Catholic to be filled with hope by the pope's journey. In fact, you could have been the most determined atheist, with the utmost contempt for the pope's views on birth control and women in the priesthood, and still have cheered inwardly every time he celebrated Mass.

The struggles of Jewish people in the former Soviet Union, and the secret worship they sustained over decades of Communist rule, inspired similar respect. Again, you didn't have to be Jewish to admire the believers' bottomless courage, and to root for them in their life-and-death struggle.

Now Falun Gong. Did you know that every day in Beijing, several dozen Falun Gong members unfurl forbidden banners, and get arrested? That they do this knowing reports of torture have surfaced from Chinese jails? That one year ago today, 10,000 Falun Gong members gathered at the aptly named Forbidden City, home of the Chinese government -- and in a simple act of extreme courage, sat and meditated quietly?

China's infant free-speech movement seemed to end with Tiananmen Square. But the Falun Gong believers, seeking freedom of religion, haven't given up. Here in the Red River Valley, we don't have to agree with their faith to applaud them. Where religion is concerned, freedom lovers practice a kind of grand Unitarianism, recognizing that a threat to one faith is a threat to all. And an advance by one against oppression is an advance by all, too.

Tom Dennis for the Herald

E.25 Courage, Peril, and Injustice in the PRC: the Plight of Female Falun Gong Practitioners Under

the Crackdown

---A Speech Given By the Association of World Citizens in Geneva at the UN Human Rights Commission, March 2000

Mr. Chairman, distinguished delegates and guests,

I come before you to speak on behalf of the Association of World Citizens in expression of our dismay over the treatment of women Falun Gong practitioners in the People's Republic of China in recent months. While Ms. Feng Yuan has already given this topic an introductory address in her Article 12, "Violence against Women in China's Crackdown on Falun Gong Practitioners," we would like to expand the discussion.

You should by now already be aware of some of the atrocities committed by the Chinese Government towards female practitioners of Falun Gong. There is, of course, the numerous cases of denial of food, water, or shelter from severe elements, dousing with ice water, horrendous beatings (including 6 deaths by torture), not to mention monetary and material punishments, including loss of work and housing.

Many practitioners have been sent to reform-through-labor camps, some have received harsh punishments for publicizing the facts of what is now happening in China, some have undergone show-trials sentencing them to long jail terms, and others have been sent to mental hospitals for specialized torture or simply disappeared. These offenses have been more or less gender neutral, pertaining to both male and female practitioners.

The punishments endured by women have taken on added dimensions through gender-specific brutality and humiliation, as suggested in Article 12. Even a cursory survey of these crimes is shocking. There are the many forms of sexual harassment (including beatings and tauntings of victims in the nude), the handcuffing of practitioners to prevent them from changing their sanitary pads or clothing during menstruation, forced abortions, and even the encouragement of male criminals to rape these women. In other cases, such as that of Li Juhua, it has been the state-employed guards who have raped practitioners. Many women have attempted to recite Falun Gong's writings while in

prison, only to have pages of the books, dirty underwear, rags and other items stuffed into their mouths before they are taped shut.

While it is heinous acts such as these that have thrust Falun Gong onto the political stage and brought the practice here before the United Nations, it is not so much these crimes as practitioners' responses to them that prove most remarkable. Today I will highlight these. Were Falun Gong simply a politically-motivated Chinese exercise system, as its detractors have cast it, there would be little more to the persecution story.

Falun Gong, however, is a deeply-spiritual self-cultivation practice that deeply transforms its practitioners in terms of both mind and body. For its adherents to conduct themselves by anything but the principles of Truthfulness, Compassion, and Forbearance, would be unthinkable—and this even includes under the circumstances of torture. It is these principles that have many times shined forth in even the darkest and most inhumane of Chinese prisons and detention centers. Perhaps more than anything else, these cases of forbearance against all odds tell us the true story of Falun Gong—a story nothing like that engineered by the Chinese Government. We offer the following cases.

Zhu Hang, a female professor at Dalian Polytech University, was arrested on August 30, 1999, while practicing the Falun Gong exercises in the park. She was forced into a torture device reserved for China's most vicious criminals, known as *di lao*, or "prison in hell," a device which immobilizes a person in excruciating positions and prevents such basic actions as walking, eating, falling asleep, or going to the bathroom. Because Ms. Zhu didn't want to make difficulties for other detained practitioners and there wasn't enough food for everyone, she decided to start fasting. After 7 days and nights, prison authorities force-fed her, causing severe injury to her mouth and causing her to lose consciousness. When the photos showing her tortured body were reported overseas, she was charged with the crime of "leaking state secrets," and sent to a mental hospital. Now not even her family members know where she is. Ms. Zhu was well aware of the risks she faced with fasting and could have avoided all of this had she simply renounced the practice. Instead, however,

she put her own well-being on the line to defend the practice she knew to be true and good.

The story of Ding Yan, a 31-year-old woman was arrested for her attempt to appeal peacefully to Beijing authorities, is telling. Once detained, she and a dozen other practitioners were handcuffed with one hand reaching over the shoulder and the other up from the back. The Beijing police stepped on her back and pulled her handcuffs, swinging her back and forth, right and left. She almost stopped breathing because of the severe pain. The police also told her that the skin necrosis she was suffering could cause permanent crippling of the hands. Ms. Ding endured all of this without anger or even retort. When the police finally removed her handcuffs after three hours of torture, she couldn't help but notice tears sparkling in their eyes. Her endurance had touched them, opening their hearts. She told them: "Thank you. I don't believe what I've done is not enough to touch your hearts. How can you treat so many good people like this? I will tell you with my life that Falun Dafa is great! By all means you should remember this. You must keep your benevolent hearts and never lose them."

For these courageous women to act otherwise would be to sink to the level of their oppressors. It has been with full awareness of the torture and punishment awaiting them that female practitioners of Falun Gong have continued their practice and gone to Beijing or their local governments to peacefully appeal. Practitioners have felt simply that it is the right thing to do, as the truth about Falun Gong has been obscured in China. "If the government were only to understand the kind, upstanding nature of our practice," these appealing practitioners have reasoned, "they couldn't possibly continue this persecution."

Another telling case is that of Prof. Zhang Chunqing, a woman of 58 years from Dalian who was arrested September 2nd, 1999, for practicing Falun Gong's exercises in the park with her granddaughter. While detained, she decided to practice the exercises again, and was immediately beaten severely. She was hit hard on both sides of the face with large, hard binders, and slapped repeatedly. She was verbally insulted throughout her beatings, being told, "You filthy, shameless #@!*... I'll see who is harder, you or the Communist Party!" Ms.

Zhang was also placed in the terrible “prison in hell,” *di lao*, torture device for an extended period of time.

So how did Ms. Zhang perceive the situation? With a lust for vengeance and justice, with deep bitterness? Hardly. She tells us: “No matter how they beat me and shouted, I remained very calm and peaceful, with not a single complaint in my heart. I knew she was an ordinary person while I am a cultivator [of Falun Dafa]. She didn’t practice cultivation nor know how precious Falun Dafa is, but I knew that Falun Dafa had given me a second life. I was actually thankful to her because she provided opportunities for my cultivation.”

Female practitioners have even dared to utilize their harsh prison environments as opportunities to share the goodness of Falun Gong with other, long-term inmates. The case of Prof. Lili Feng’s detention is representative. Ms. Feng, a Chinese-born American citizen, was arrested in Shenzhen, China, when travelling to visit her family. While detained in jail, she was forced to assemble hair brushes and sneakers 14 hours a day before their export to the United States.

Despite this and having to sleep on freezing cement floors with minimal clothing, Ms. Feng utilized her time as an opportunity to share what she knew to be true and good with her cell inmates. She was happy to answer the many questions about Falun Gong asked by her companions, most of whom were prostitutes and drug addicts. They found Ms. Feng’s stories and example to be deeply touching and inspiring, things more powerful than the Chinese Government’s accusatory anti-Falun Gong propaganda. By day 13, the end of Ms. Feng’s detention, most—if not all—inmates had become Falun Gong practitioners. Fighting, beatings and abuses were dramatically reduced, and the three most powerful and vicious inmates announced that they were going to adopt Falun Gong’s principle of Truthfulness, Compassion, and Forbearance to run the cell.

One of Ms. Feng’s inmates, a 19-year-old prostitute, made a statement that silenced the entire cell and moved people to tears. She promised Ms. Feng: “Professor, I will never sell my body once I get out. The next time I’m in jail it will be for Fa-

lun Gong.” The inmate even made known her plans of going to Beijing after her release to tell the government how Falun Gong had saved her. Another inmate, at the time of her release, begged the police: “Can I stay for a few more days? I want to learn more about Falun Gong.” When Ms. Feng first met this woman, she was talking about revenge against her neighbors using sulfuric acid. Now, however, she was telling Ms. Feng that she would never do a bad thing after learning Falun Gong.

One can imagine these few cases to be reflections of Falun Gong’s benevolent nature, and reflections that are to be found throughout China’s prisons and detention centers no less. In every known case, female Falun Gong practitioners have not retaliated in any form—no matter what the persecution. They have not responded with fists or insults, but instead insisted that being truthful, kind, and forbearing are immutable virtues. Their only recourse has been peaceful appeals to both the Chinese government and to the international community. In a sense, these stories are, we feel, their strongest statement.

Mr. Chairman, the tragedy befalling Falun Gong practitioners in China appears without end. We join others in requesting that this Commission investigate the issue of violence against women in China’s crackdown and ensure that China complies with its own Constitution as well as the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. Thank you.

E.26 LA Times: Falun Gong Hints at Things to Come

--- Sunday, August 27, 2000, By Seth Faison

Over the past month, hundreds of Chinese followers of Falun Gong have risked imprisonment to demonstrate in Tiananmen Square to protest the Communist Party’s yearlong crackdown on their spiritual movement. Falun Gong, rather than being just another oddity on China’s colorful panorama of human rights abuses, is actually an indication that the Communist Party is slowly losing its grip on political stability in China.

No matter how hard the authorities try to stamp

out Falun Gong, its followers keep popping up, willing and ready to be arrested for the cause. In contrast with China's democracy advocates--few and disorganized--Falun Gong followers number in the tens of millions and act with remarkable discipline. They are determined and stoic, eager to endure personal hardship for the broader right to practice their beliefs. It is no surprise that with China's rapid change and social dislocation, many people are searching for something to believe in. Nor is it a surprise that many are latching on to mystical teachings like Falun Gong, with its nativist blend of Buddhist and Taoist elements, or its emphasis on clean living, self-sacrifice and health through meditation and breathing exercises.

What is truly surprising, however, is how difficult the authorities are finding it to ban Falun Gong. One reason is that Falun Gong's goals are at once so basic and so vague. Li Hongzhi, who created the movement in 1992 and remains its leader from his exile in New York City, teaches that the world is in a state of perilous decadence, which needs to be countered with proper meditation and an honest code of ethics.

A second reason is that Falun Gong organizers communicate with followers through a potent combination of word of mouth and the Internet, making it difficult for the authorities to identify and arrest its nerve centers. An even larger reason, though, seems to be that the Communist monolith is not really that monolithic anymore. Top leaders in Beijing may have orchestrated their toughest-sounding political campaign in a decade, but old methods of enforcement and intimidation are no longer effective.

At one time, a demonstrator in Tiananmen Square would risk being sent to jail for a serious period and being socially ostracized by one's workplace because the state controlled most jobs. These days, legal authorities cannot bring themselves to give a harsh jail sentence to an ordinary demonstrator. It is not that police and prosecutors sympathize with Falun Gong. Rather, it is that in a society as complex as China's has become, a peaceful demonstration does not rank as a serious crime. Nor should it.

Paradoxically, efforts by China's leaders to make their economic and social system more open and

normal in recent years have inevitably undermined their own authority, even when they want to grab it back. Most Falun Gong protesters have been held for a few days or weeks and then sent home with little more than a slap on the wrist. Once released, few suffer any social stigma. The Communist Party has lost its moral authority, and those who oppose it are no longer seen as enemies.

Of course, top organizers of Falun Gong--including a former vice minister--have been treated more harshly. There have also been a handful of egregious cases of torture and death for Falun Gong followers in custody. Yet those cases have been few, and any genuine effort to understand the significance of Falun Gong should look past the few to the many.

And there are many. For the vast majority of the movement's followers, Falun Gong offers an appealing refuge from the big social trends in China today, crass commercialism and the pursuit of money.

Falun Gong does not offer any political platform, and it seems unlikely to pose a direct threat to China's government. But its resilience in the face of a tough campaign points to a weakening of old methods of control.

And the protesters keep on coming. (8/27/2000 13:48)

E.27 Ordeal of a Trinity Student--- Amnesty International Dublin Central Group News Coordinator's Desk

Professor Zhu Hang was practicing Falun Dafa in a park on August 30, 1999 when she was arrested by police. Professor Zhu was reportedly tortured with something called the Di Lao device, which literally translated means the "prison in hell" device. Professor Zhu is one of many thousands of people who have been imprisoned, sent to labour camps and reportedly tortured in China for practicing Falun Dafa, also called Falun Gong. Zhao Jinhua, a 42 year old woman from Shandong Province did not survive her torture; ten days after

her arrest she died as a result of severe beatings at the hands of the police. She is apparently not the only fatality of the Chinese government's crackdown on Falun Gong. It is reported that almost fifty practitioners have died because of the brutality of the security forces in China. Tao Hongsheng, as Chinese intelligence officer and former Air Force commander, died after he was confined to a cell at a labour camp and denied medical treatment for two months, according to a Hong Kong based human rights group. His wife Yu Fengyun said: "He loved his country, he wasn't against the government. He just wanted to tell the leaders that Falun Gong is not a XX, that it's good." Others have died as a result of unnecessary medical treatment in mental hospitals.

Zhao Ming is a 30-year-old Computer Science postgraduate student who attended Trinity College, Dublin, until earlier this year. He returned to China and was initially sent back to his hometown of Changchun, but his passport was confiscated by the police. According to sources, Ming was told that in return for a confession his passport would be returned to him but he refused. Unable to return to Ireland to continue studying, Ming went to Beijing to look for work but was arrested on May 13 last by police at a fellow practitioners home as an "important organiser" of Falun Gong. After a period of detention in a police station Ming was transferred to the male labour camp in Daxing County, Beijing. It is reported that Ming and the other practitioners in the camp have suffered severe mental and physical torture, including sleep deprivation, beatings and electric shocks. He has reportedly been forced to write a denunciation of Falun Gong. Zhao Ming and Falun Dafa will be the focus for some of our activities in the campaign Take a Step to Stamp Out Torture. (See letter writing action enclosed.)

E.28 Lord Avebury, Member of House of Lord of UK Writes to Zhao Ming in Labor Camp

From Lord Avebury
Tel +44 20 7274 4617
Fax +44 20 7738 7864

E-mail ericavebury@hotmail.com
October 27, 2000

Dear Ming Zhao,

I was very sorry to learn of your detention by the authorities in the People's Republic of China, as a punishment for being a Falun Gong practitioner. It is distressing beyond words that thousands of people like you are being held in custody and sometimes tortured, because of their peaceful spiritual and exercise practices. The Chinese Government has signed up to international agreements guaranteeing freedom of religion and belief, but they are not honoring their commitment. We try our best to persuade our own government to raise this matter with the authorities in Beijing, and some of us, Members of both Houses of Parliament, have also been to see the Chinese Ambassador to express our concern.

May I assure you of our continuing solidarity with you and other Falun Gong practitioners in your ordeal, and of our determination to continue working for freedom of belief in China.

Your sincerely,

Eric Avebury
To: Mr Ming Zhao
Tuan He Farm Labour Education Camp,
Da Xing County,
Beijing

E.29 Amnesty International Ireland Dublin Central Group Drafts Letters to Rescue Zhao Ming

(Notes: These two letters are drafted by Amnesty International Ireland, Dublin Central Group. Whoever wants to help Zhao Ming can sign the letters and send them to Chinese Prime Minister Zhu Rongji and Chinese Ambassador in Ireland.)

H.E the Ambassador of the People's Republic of China
Embassy of the People's Republic of China
40 Ailesbury Road

Ballsbridge, Dublin 4

Your Excellency,

I enclose a copy of a letter that I have written to the Prime Minister of China. As you see it concerns the very serious reports of imprisonment and torture of practitioners of Falun Gong .

I am particularly concerned in this instance about Zhao Ming, a computer science post-graduate student who was studying at Trinity College before his arrest on a return visit to China.

Yours sincerely,

Premier of the People's Republic of China
Zhu Rongji
9 Xihuangchenggenbeijie
Beijingshi 100032
People's Republic of China

Dear Mr. Prime Minister,

A matter of very serious concern has come to my attention and this is why I write to you now.

I have heard that Zhao Ming, a 30-year-old post graduate student of computer science at Trinity College, Dublin, Ireland, was arrested during a return visit to China and sent to the main labor camp in Daxing County, Beijing. I am told this happened because he is a practitioner of Falun Dafa, also called Falun Gong. I have also heard reports that Zhao Ming is being tortured in this labor camp to make him renounce Falun dong. Reports of arrests of thousands of Falun Gong practitioners in China are also of great concern.

It seems that these people are being detained solely because of their expression of their peacefully beliefs. Many detainees have reportedly been tortured and in some cases deaths are said to have occurred because of torture and ill-treatment by police. China signed up to the UN Convention Against Torture in 1988 and is therefore obliged to investigate all allegations of torture and bring those responsible to justice.

I strongly urge you Mr. Prime Minister, to ensure that independent investigations are carried into

these allegations of torture of Zhao Ming and other Falun Gong practitioners. I also urge to ensure that no-one is persecuted by state authorities for the expression of their peacefully held beliefs.

Yours sincerely,

E.30 Member of European Parliament Gives Support to Swedish Falun Gong Practitioners

(Ms. Cecilia Malmstrom is the representative of the People's party in Sweden. She is also member of the European Parliament, who hosted a Falun Gong Exhibition at European Parliament from September 12 to 14, 2000. --Editor)

Cecilia's Newsletter no. 11 (<http://www.cecilia.nu/brevoo917.html>)

The other major event of the week was the Falun Gong exhibition at the parliamentary buildings in Brussels. It was I who had invited them but with due permission from Parliament. Falun Gong is not an organization but rather a kind of meditation movement that is like a philosophical variation of Tai Chi. China labels them as a dangerous sect but they have no religious or political ambitions what so ever. Practitioners had come from the whole of Europe to show who they were, what they do and to make the world aware of the harassment and persecution they have been made to endure in China. Although Falun Gong is forbidden there, it is practised by millions of people. As expected the Chinese authorities were quick to react. They phoned me and expressed their dissatisfaction. They then sent a letter in which they stated that it was disgraceful that politicians in Europe allow themselves to be "taken in by such an evil and dangerous sect as Falun Gong " and that we should know better than to meddle with China's internal affairs. The authoritarian communist regime in China is really showing its true colours – not a word was mentioned about the thousands of arrests, disappearances, and cases of torture and murder which have afflicted totally peaceful practitioners of Falun Gong. The systematic oppression they have been exposed to is well docu-

mented and has been condemned by several states, The United Nations and Amnesty International.

E.31 Religion Scholars Discuss Falun Gong at Annual Meeting

The Society for the Scientific Study of Religion (SSSR) is an international group that holds an annual conference in which scholars from all over the world are invited to share their ideas and research on many aspects of religion and religious study.

The conference is held in late October or early November each year and has an average attendance of 500 scholars. The 2000 SSSR Annual Meeting was held October 19-22 in Houston, Texas. The theme of this meeting was: "Religion and Transnationalism: Challenges of the 21st Century." Falun Gong was one of the topics of this meeting. As one professor from Nigeria University said: "Falun Gong is the focal point of the world currently."

The Falun Gong seminar was held in the afternoon of October 12. Four scholars gave academic speeches. Professor David Ownby, from the University of Montreal gave a talk entitled "*Falun Gong and Chinese Popular Religion*." Dr. Susan Palmer from Dawson College gave a speech entitled "*Conversion Patterns and Missionary Strategies of Falun Gong in Canada*." Dr. James T. Richardson, Dean of the Department of Law at the University of Nevada, talked about "*Falun Gong and the Freedom of Religion*," and Professor Scott Lowe, from the University of North Dakota, talked about "*Chinese and International Contexts for the Rise of Falun Gong*."

Professor Ownby analyzed the characteristics of Falun Gong and the reason that people love it so deeply from the perspective of history and religion. Through attending Falun Gong experience-sharing conferences in person and conducting research and study on Falun Gong practitioners, Dr Palmer defined health benefits, moral upgrading, and peaceful appealing, as three unique ways for Falun Gong practitioners to attain and promote Fa. Professor Richardson started from the state politi-

cal power structure of China, pointing out that the illegal behavior of the Chinese during persecuting Falun Gong violates Constitutional and International Conventions. Professor Lowe analyzed why Falun Gong has grown so rapidly due to the factors of the current situation in China, the international context, and a statistical study of Falun Gong practitioners.

After the individual speeches, committee chairman Thomas Robbins held the question and answer session. Six Falun Gong practitioners attended the seminar and five of them were invited to make an extemporaneous speech. Their speeches held the interest of the audience. Professor Lili Feng, from the Scripps Research Institute, introduced her experience of finding out about Falun Gong through the April 25th event last year. She was amazed by the tranquility of the ten thousand Falun Gong practitioners who attended the appeal. She practiced Falun Gong not for health but for the principle of "Truthfulness, Benevolence, Forbearance," from which she understands the significance of being a good person. Falun Dafa changed her from a bad tempered person who fired five people consecutively, to a very nice one who is now well-liked by her colleagues and students.

Doctoral student Yongsheng Wang from the Department of Physics at Houston University said that he started to practice Falun Gong because of a problem with his eye that could not be cured by hospital treatment. Through practicing Falun Gong he has not only been freed from the illness but he also knows how to be a nice person and how significant this is. He also introduced the fact that Falun Gong practitioners in China are suffering brutal persecution, pointing out that his mother is one of the many victims who have been put in mental hospitals. She suffers a great deal from the persecution simply because she refuses to give up practicing Falun Gong.

Dr. Diana Roberts introduced how she was also moved by the ten thousand Falun Gong practitioners peacefully appealing at Zhongnanhai. As a result she chose to practice Falun Gong. She talked about her experience as a Western Falun Gong practitioner. In addressing a point brought up by a scholar that some Falun Gong practitioners have read *Zhuan Falun* more than one hun-

dred times and benefited from reading both physically and mentally, she said that she really would gain some new understandings every time when she finished reading the book during the course of the cultivation, and felt the connotation of book became larger and larger. She answered some other questions as well.

Ms. Feng Wang from a software company said that she used to look for the meaning of life from Buddhism and Taoism. She became a devout Christian after coming to the US and studying the Bible every day; but still felt lost on many problems. After reading *Zhuan Falun*, she realized this was what she was looking for in her life. After cultivation, many chronic and stubborn diseases including breast cancer disappeared. When answering a question about the fact that Falun Gong can make practitioners young after cultivation practice, she described her own experience. Once she bought beer for her husband and, to her surprise, the shop assistant wanted to check her driver's license to verify her age. In fact, she is already 37 years old.

Mechanical Engineer Dr. Wu Zheng, talked about the changes in his body and mind after beginning cultivation practice, and about the context and reason that certain Chinese leaders cracked down on Falun Gong. When answering a question asked by a scholar about whether Falun Gong has any political agenda, he said that the Chinese government began to suppress Falun Gong in 1996. Since that time, the harassing and arresting of Falun Gong practitioners by the police has been an ongoing event. Falun Gong practitioners simply appeal to the government to protect their freedom of belief which is granted by the Constitution, and they do not have any other requests or political intentions. The unceasing violent events happening in Tiananmen square are driven by the plainclothes police from the Chinese government, and are not caused by Falun Gong practitioners. All their appeals are peaceful and are permitted by the Constitution.

After the meeting, scholars and Falun Gong practitioners had an extensive conversation. One scholar specifically went to Falun Gong practitioners and said: " Falun Gong practitioners are so brave, no sooner has one practitioner fallen in Tiananmen Square than another steps into the

breach; how respectful they are!" Dr. Kathryn expressed her concern for the safety of Falun Gong practitioners. She inquired about the situation that the Chinese Government has harassed overseas Falun Gong practitioners. Some other organizations initially intended to provide help on the issue of human rights. Some scholars expressed their wish to establish a connection with Falun Gong practitioners.

In the evening, we still wished to prolong a pleasant exchange. Professor Ownby, Dr. Palmer, and Professor Lowe held a three-hour conversation with Falun Gong practitioners. We exchanged our thoughts openly. Dr. Palmer said that she would extend her report, and wished to publish a book as soon as possible, because the Falun Gong issue has become the focus of scholars. Professor Lili Feng said that she was writing a biological and medical report on Falun Gong and that she is pressing the National Institute of Health to conduct research on the effectiveness of Falun Gong in curing illnesses and keeping fit. Six practitioners also discussed the issue of further extending the communication between Falun Gong and academia. Through the extensive and intensive conversations, scholars gained a greater understanding of Falun Gong and Falun Gong practitioners.

This annual meeting indicated that Falun Gong has come into the mainstream of Social Science research, and is the focus of international societies, religions, and the philosophical academic field. The meeting also played an important role in stimulating more academic research and exchange concerning Falun Gong. We should take note that academia generally maintains a positive attitude toward Falun Gong. Some scholars who do not know very much about Falun Gong wish to understand more. We believe that more communication and cooperation between academic circles and Falun Gong practitioners will help the practice enter the mainstream of Western society and will lay a foundation for the culture of a new humanity.

Practitioners in Houston

Oct. 25, 2000

(Translated on Oct 27, 2000 from the edited version of

http://www.minghui.cc/gb/0001/Oct/26/SSSR_report_102600_tongxin.html)

E.32 Letters of Support from Australian Government Officials

- Andrew Southcott MP
Member For Boothby
Electorate Office
760 Marion Road, Marion
South Australia 5043
Spokesperson
Falun Dafa in Australia
126/9 Crofts Avenue, Hurstville NSW 2220

Dear Sir:

Thank you for your letters of the 3rd and 4th October 2000 regarding the Falun Dafa Practitioners and the Falun Dafa Support Day on 22 October.

The Government takes no position on the doctrine or practices of Falun Gong. Reports I have seen indicate that it is a peaceful movement, which does not incite violence or hatred.

The Government considers that the ban raises questions about freedom of association and speech. The Government, through the Embassy in Beijing and the Department of Foreign Affairs and Trade in Canberra, has urged China to comply with its commitments under international human rights instruments which protect peaceful expression of views, freedom of assembly and association, and freedom of thought, conscience and religion.

The Government has been very active in addressing human rights issues with China. You may be aware that Australia and China have established an annual bilateral dialogue on human rights. The dialogues provide an opportunity for us to discuss our human rights concerns in some detail with the Chinese, including the treatment of the Falun Gong.

In addition, officers of this Department have met with Falun Gong practitioners on two separate occasions.

Let me assure you the Government will continue to monitor closely the treatment of Falun Gong in China.

Once again that you for taking the time to write to

me expressing your concerns.

I wish you every success on October 22.

Yours sincerely,

Andrew Southcott (Signed)
Member for Boothby

- October 18, 2000
St Low Am
Mayor
Dungog Shire Council
Spokesperson of Falun Dafa in Australia
126/9 Crofts Avenue, Hurstville NSW 2220

Dear Sir,

Re: FALUN DAFA

On behalf of Dungog Shire Council I wish to formally acknowledge receipt of your letter dated October 4, 2000.

The residents of Dungog Shire, like all Australians, support democracy and of course freedom of association and speech.

Best wishes for your FALUN DAFA Support Day on October 22, 2000.

Yours faithfully

St Low Am
Mayor

- October 18, 2000
Mayor Jim Angel
Blue Mountains City Council
Spokesperson of Falun Dafa in Australia
126/9 Crofts Avenue, Hurstville NSW 2220

Dear Sir,

Thank you for your recent letter of 3rd October, 2000 seeking support from Blue Mountains City Council for your campaign to speak out against an escalating crackdown in China directed by Chinese President Jiang Zeming.

In this regard I would just like to say that I support your campaign and endorse your statement as outlined hereunder:

"We would like to re-iterate our call upon Australian Government, concerned media and other organisations, to act immediately to respond to this crisis in China and speak out publicly to urge President Jiang Zeming:"

1. To lift the ban on Falun Gong without delay and end the persecution.
2. To immediately release all jailed and detailed Falun Gong practitioners in China.
3. To stop Chinese Diplomats interference to Australian citizens.

I trust your efforts will be successful.

Yours faithfully,

Jim Angel
Mayor

- 18th October 2000
Cr Mel Read
Mayor City of Albury
Spokesperson of Falun Dafa in Australia
126/9 Crofts Avenue, Hurstville NSW 2220

Dear Sir,

Thank you for your correspondence concerning Falun Gong practitioners in China and constant harassment of Falun Dafa practitioners in China.

I appreciate your concern and wish you well in your endeavors to bring this persecution to an end.

Yours faithfully

Cr Mel Read
Mayor—City of Albury

- Cr Joseph Tannous
Mayor of Burwood
Spokesperson of Falun Dafa in Australia

126/9 Crofts Avenue, Hurstville NSW 2220
17th October 2000

Dear Sir,

I refer to your letter dated 4 October 2000 in relation to the injustices placed on the Falun Gong practitioners by the Chinese Government. It is sad to see that in the year 2000, there are still inhumane acts being conducted around the world.

Thank you for keeping me informed of these atrocities and I wish you luck and support you on your future endeavours.

Your faithfully,

Joseph Tannous
Councillor
Mayor of Burwood

E.33 UK Politicians Support Falun Gong and Challenge the Chinese Ambassador

A very important meeting took place on October 11, 2000 between the Chinese Ambassador and a group of UK politicians from all parties and the Bishop of Oxford.

The delegation consisted of:

Ms Glenda Jackson MP (Labour)
The Rt Hon Sir Peter Lloyd MP (Conservative)
The Bishop of Oxford, the Rt Rev Richard Harries
Lord Hylton (Cross-Bench)
Lord Avebury (Liberal Democrat)

The delegation expressed concern about reports of brutality and torture of Falun Gong practitioners, particularly women. They referred to the separation of children from their parents, detention in psychiatric hospitals as a form of punishment, deaths in custody, and threats made against students and others living in the UK with relatives in China. They referred to the report of the Special Rapporteur on Religious Intolerance, Mr Abdelfattah Amor, and specifically asked whether the Chinese Government would consider inviting him to China, to look into the many allegations made,

that appeared to indicate violations of China's obligations under article 18 of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights (dealing with freedom of thought, conscience and religion), which China had signed in October 1998.

The delegation said that as there was a wide gulf between their perception of the Falun Gong's treatment, and the description of the situation given by the Ambassador, greater transparency was essential. They asked for copies of the laws said to have been broken by those convicted; they urged that China cooperate fully with the mechanisms of the Human Rights Commission such as the Working Group on Arbitrary Detention and particularly the Rapporteur on Religious Intolerance, and they asked for investigations to be conducted, and their conclusions made public, where serious violations of human rights were alleged to have taken place, such as deaths in custody. They reiterated that freedom of belief under the Covenant was absolute, and that any limitations on the right to manifest belief had to be provided by law, and to be shown as necessary to protect public safety, order, health, or morals, or the fundamental rights and freedoms of others. They were not convinced that the behaviour of Falun Gong practitioners warranted invoking these conditions to ban the whole movement.

Finally, it was agreed that the exchange of views had been useful, and that it would be good to have further exchanges, either in writing or face to face, in the future.

A report on the discussion was sent to Mr. John Battle MP, the Minister at the Foreign & Commonwealth Office who deals with China, so that the concerns expressed can be dealt with at the annual UK-China Human Rights Dialogue, which is to be held on October 17, 2000.

U.K. Practitioners
October 12, 2000

E.34 Widespread Support for Falun Gong in the UK

In the UK many practitioners have been contacting the leaders in their communities and explain-

ing the truth about Falun Gong. This has involved writing many letters and meeting many people. As a result we have received statements of support from many politicians, academics and religious leaders. Below are some examples. The list of the names is included at the end.

U.K Practitioners

October 22, 2000

I believe that Falun Gong is an entirely peaceful spiritual movement which poses no threat to the People's Republic of China.

Article 18 of the United Nations Universal Declaration of Human Rights states that: "Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief, and freedom, either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance."

I believe that, under Article 18, everyone has the right to manifest his or her own belief in accordance with the tenets of Falun Gong.

I deplore the persecution and imprisonment of Falun Gong practitioners simply because of their beliefs and practices, and we urge our [UK] Governments, and international human rights organisations, including the UN High Commissioner for Human Rights, Mrs Mary Robinson, to make continuous representations to the Government of the People's Republic of China, to allow Falun Gong practitioners to conduct their peaceful activities without interference or hindrance.

---- The Rt. Hon. Michael Howard QC MP, Former UK Home Secretary, 4 September 2000

Similar document also signed by Sir Sidney Chapman MP, Anne Campbell MP, Lord Beaumont, Baroness Usha Prashar

On the contrary, by developing the moral and spiritual goodness of its members it is a positive benefit to the nation.

---- additional statement made within the document by Bishop Dr. John Austin Baker, September 20, 2000

I know too that Her Majesty's government (and the European Union) have expressed to the Chinese authorities their concern about the treatment of Falun Gong adherents, since the movement was banned in July 1999.

Naturally, I share that concern and join Her Majesty's government in urging the Chinese authorities, in accordance with international human rights standards and the principles of the rule of law, to review the harsh sentences which have been imposed in some cases and to ensure that safeguards of a fair trial, including legal representation, are fully respected in relation to all the individuals concerned.

---- *Letter from* The Rt. Hon. The Lord Howe of Aberavon CH QC [former UK Chancellor], 4 Sept. 2000

Falun Gong has three watchwords: Truthfulness, Benevolence, Forbearance. These express admirable values, which are likely to produce social harmony.

This movement does not appear to have any of the characteristics normally associated with the word "cult", nor is it a political party. Its system of exercise and meditation seems to be one that deeply rooted in traditional Buddhism and Taoism.

I deeply regret that practitioners of Falun Gong and Falun Dafa are suffering repression in China. It is appalling that 42 such persons have suffered death while in custody of the Authorities.

---- *Statement by* The Lord Hylton, 1 September 2000

Any nation that wishes to be judged by its human rights record should provide freedom of expression and association and religious freedom to all its citizens.

One would wish that the Chinese Authorities would judge the practice of Falun Gong in China as

a basic human right of its practitioners.

---- *Statement by* Dr Rudi Vis MP, 1 August 2000

I am pleased to inform you that I fully support the desires of people in China to Practice Falun Gong freely. It is a disgrace that the Chinese authorities have outlawed it even though it has been practised

for many years without having caused any considerable disturbance.

---- *Letter from* Simon Thomas MP, August 21, 2000

this House ...urges the Government to support a resolution to the United Nation's Human Rights Commission in Geneva this March and April which calls on China to end this indefensible persecution of its own citizens.

---- House of Commons Early Day Motion 508, Signed by 17 MPs, March 10, 2000

The [UK] Government expressed their disappointment to the Chinese Government at the banning of the Falun Gong organization on 22nd July and supported an EU Presidency demarche in Beijing on 29th July to the Chinese Government.

---- Baroness Scotland of Asthal, Parliamentary Under-Secretary of State, UK Foreign and Commonwealth Office

Falun Gong is an entirely peaceful belief system which encourages the highest standards of moral behaviour ...

---- Lord Avebury, Lords' Hansard (House of Lords debate), China: Falun Gong, 21 Oct. 1999: Column 1292-1294

It is shocking to read of the arrest in China of Ms Yang Fang, Mr Zhao Ming and Mr Liu Feng for practicing and advocating Falun Gong. I came to know all three in Ireland and nobody could be more inoffensive and respectable, quietly practicing their exercises in Merrion Square. ... Falun Gong is entirely non-political, aiming at self-improvement through exercise and study. The underlying philosophy is difficult for many Westerners to comprehend, but these three people, all model citizens, are certainly good advertisements for it.

---- *Letter to* the Irish Times, by Lord Moyne, February 2, 2000

...these people are not only harmless but also deeply respectable. ... They believe in enhancing their spirituality and exercising in large groups which have become rather conspicuous and the [Chinese] regime does not like people congregating except as organised by itself. ... The [Chinese] government ... is essentially still the same as that which devastated China during the

Cultural Revolution.
---- Lord Moyne, in Daily Telegraph, 21 Oct.
1999

UK parliament

Alan Simpson
Andrew Smith
Anne Campbell
Baroness Miller
Baroness Richardson
Baroness Usha Prashar
Bill Etherington
Bob Russell
Brian Jenkins
Dafydd Wigley
David Trimble
Dr Jenny Tonge
Dr Lynne Jones
Dr Rudi Vis
Dr Stephen J Ladyman
Gerald Kaufmann
Glenda Jackson
Harry Cohen
Helen Brinton
Ian Stewart
Joe Ashton
Kevin McNamara
Leslie Turnberg
Lord Avebury
Lord Beaumont
Lord Brett
Lord Giles Joffe
Lord Goldsmith QC
Lord Goodhart Q.C.
Lord Howe
Lord Hylton
Lord Judd
Lord Lamont
Lord Moyne
Lord Russell-Johnston
Michael Howard QC
Paul Flynn
Simon Thomas
Sir Peter Lloyd
Sir Sydney Chapman
Sir Teddy Taylor
Stephen Day
The Baroness Howells
Tony Lloyd

National Assembly for Wales

A J Tobin

Ann Jones
Cefyn H Williams
Cynog Dafis
Gareth Jones
Rod Richards

Scottish Councillors

Allan Petrie
Andy Davison
Dave Beattie
David Bowes
Elizabeth Fordyce J.P.
Jbarrie
Joe Fitzpatrick
Kenneth Guild
Rikki Beattie
William Sawers

Greater London Assembly Member

Brian Johnson

Academics

Helen Fenwick Law Department, Durham University
Professor GA Cohen, All Souls College, Oxford University
Prof. Andrew Collier Philosophy Department, Southampton University
Kinch Hoekstra Philosophy Department, Balliol College, Oxford University
Steven Greer Law Department, Bristol University
Prof. John Brooke Religions & Theology Department, Manchester
Dr. Tony Evans Politics Department, Southampton University
Dr. Hallvard Lillehammer Philosophy Department, Reading University
David Adamson Glamorgan University
K. Newton Southampton University
Prof. David Cooper Philosophy Department, Durham University
Prof. Richard Swinburne Oriel College, Oxford University
Prof. R.M. Sainsbury FBA Philosophy Department, King's College, London University
Prof. Michael Yahuda International Relations Department, LSE
D. Phillips Philosophy Department, University of Wales

Bishops/Clergy

Bishop Dr John Austin Baker
The Very Reverend Gordon Mursell, Provost of

Birmingham Cathedral
The Dean of Winchester, The Very Revd Michael Till
Bishop Donald Arden CBE, formerly Archbishop of Central Africa, currently assistant Bishop of London
Bishop Michael Whinney
Rt. Rev. A.C. Dumper, Hon. Asst. Diocese of Birmingham
John R. Atherton, Canon of Manchester Cathedral
J.R. Arnold, Dean of Durham Cathedral
The Rt. Rev. K.H. Pillar
Rev. Terry McGrath, The Dymrna Centre, St Mary's Abbey
Bishop L. Lloyd Rees
Rt. Revd Dr John Sentamu, Bishop for Stepney
Rt. Revd Richard Harries DD FKC FRSL, Bishop of Oxford

E.35 A Letter Nominating Mr. Li Hongzhi and His Students for the 2001 Nobel Peace Prize

October 18, 2000

Honorable Nobel Prize Nomination Committee,

Peace is the manifestation of compassion in human nature. For a country, peace is an ideal of mankind and is the optimal state of civilization in which people live harmoniously and advance together. For individuals, peace is a spirit and also a virtue, which requires great compassion for and understanding of others, and requires great inner strength and courage, especially when facing disputes or conflicts.

As we enter the 21st Century, the world longs for peace, justice, and health more than ever before. Mr. Li Hongzhi, the founder of Falun Gong, has made outstanding contributions to society precisely in these areas. Through his teachings of the principles of Truthfulness, Compassion and Forbearance, Mr. Li Hongzhi has deepened people's understanding of the spirit and the virtue of peace. He has provided people greater spiritual strength to achieve peace not only in daily life but also when facing vicious persecution.

Since 1992, Mr. Li Hongzhi has been tirelessly teaching the principles of Truthfulness, Compassion and Forbearance, allowing people to obtain the fundamental way of achieving a peaceful mind and healthy body. In Mr. Li's view, virtue and peace are inseparable. He has provided people with a comprehensive new way for resolving conflict and strife, i.e., by seeking within oneself, applying the virtues of Truthfulness, Compassion and Forbearance under all circumstances. In just eight short years, his teaching has effectively enabled millions to transform the various conflicts and strife in their lives into more harmonious situations.

In order to let more people learn the principles of Falun Gong, Mr. Li has tirelessly traveled around the world. He has opened the door to mind and body cultivation to millions of people in more than 40 countries, regardless of their race, belief, age, gender, wealth, social status and without regard for his own personal benefit. He has made invaluable contributions toward promoting world peace by living by and promoting solid traditional moral values and the universal principles of Truthfulness, Compassion and Forbearance that he has enlightened to.

I believe that in a society filled with violence and conflict, the principles Mr. Li has taught will become one of the foundations for the lasting peace of mankind. During the past year, his students have already testified to this through their remarkable practice.

In July 1999, the Chinese government began a brutal crackdown against Falun Gong. Mr. Li Hongzhi and his students have impressed the whole world with their peaceful, non-violent, and compassionate actions. These admirable facts have been demonstrated in front of our very eyes. His students both in China and abroad have held themselves to the highest standard of peaceful action while being brutally persecuted and suppressed and they continue to carry on their work for justice and human rights. During the past year, despite the inhumane crackdown, they have maintained their way of calm and compassion, trying to resolve the issue through a peaceful dialogue.

Last year, Chinese officials demanded that the international police organization (INTERPOL) ar-

rest Mr. Li, they used state media to viciously attack and smear his reputation, confiscated and burned over 10 million Falun Gong books, and systematically persecuted his students. Mr. Li and his students have endured all this with amazing forbearance. They do not respond in kind with anger or violence. Millions of Falun Gong practitioners have suffered through this brutality while maintaining a peaceful heart, often using their peaceful exercises to demonstrate to the world the meaning of, and perhaps a higher manifestation of, peace. The scope of such a non-violent movement is virtually unprecedented. They have endured without anger or complaint, without hatred or impatience; instead, they have maintained a compassionate heart. The practitioners have mercifully looked into the eyes of those who arrested and tortured them, and have, in some instances, even moved them to tears.

Despite the vicious persecution during the past year, despite the risk of losing their jobs, housing, their family, freedom or even their lives, Falun Gong practitioners in China have continually stepped forward to make a peaceful appeal not only for their own human rights and spiritual belief, but also for the justice of all Chinese citizens and spiritual groups.

For some reason, these Falun Gong practitioners do not appear to be victims. They don't have self-pity; on the contrary, they are contributing tirelessly and fearlessly for the human rights of more people. Each day, there are more practitioners around the world coming forward to peacefully appeal to their governments for support. According to the world media, at least 65 practitioners have already lost their lives for their faith.

The Nobel Peace Prize, as the highest recognition of its kind, awards those individuals or institutions that have made extraordinary contributions to humanity using justice, impartiality, and integrity. Mr. Li Hongzhi and his students have already become a symbol for defending human rights, freedom of expression, freedom of assembly, and freedom of belief. They have also become a great peaceful force that reflects people's longing for these universal rights and justice. Many human rights organizations and members of the international community have praised them for their indomitable spirit and contributions to society. The

Chinese officials insist that the current persecution of Falun Gong and Mr. Li is an 'internal affair.' I hope that the highly respected Nobel Prize institution will show your support by underscoring to the Chinese government that such severe violations of basic human rights is not an internal affair, that it is unacceptable and that it cannot be ignored by any nation or any people.

As a professor of Law at xxx, I would like to recognize Mr. Li Hongzhi's efforts and positive influence, by recommending Mr. Li Hongzhi and his students for the Year 2001 Nobel Peace Prize. Awarding Mr. Li the Nobel Peace Prize would greatly encourage those people in the world who care about peace. At the same time, it will promote the progress of peace among the 1.3 billion people in China.

During the past year, many governments, political leaders and even media outlets were not able to defend the peaceful movement in keeping with their conscience due to political and economic threats from China. However, I believe that the Nobel Prize Committee has the courage to take this righteous action, as you have done in the past. In the effort to promote world peace, the Nobel Prize Committee has never feared criticism and risks.

I sincerely hope that the Nobel Prize Committee will award Mr. Li Hongzhi the prize for his outstanding contributions to the world. This award will help awaken the entire world to recognize the essence of peace -- Truthfulness, Compassion, Forbearance -- and help the world reach a deeper understanding of what it really means. I believe that by awarding the Nobel Peace Prize to Mr. Li and his students, the Nobel Committee will help to lay a more stable and solid foundation for lasting peace throughout the world.

History will prove that awarding Mr. Li Hongzhi such an honor will be the best gift that your Committee can give to mankind.

Sincerely yours,

Signed

(For confidentiality, we withhold the name and institution of the professor who wrote this nomination

letter. We sincerely thank the professor for the nomination.)

E.36 Germany Supports of Falun Gong

1. (Statement at the 56th Human Rights Assembly, March 22nd, Geneva) – Excerpts

The People's Republic of China has made considerable progress in its attempts to modernize. Improvements are notable in economic terms as well as in human rights. Individual rights are more protected and the range of freedom afforded a Chinese citizen has become broader. Precisely because of these advancements, the sharp increase in human rights violations over the past year is particularly regretful. Falun Gong practitioners, Christians, and minority groups have experienced increased persecution, including torture, because of regressive campaigns during the past year. Violations of human rights in the areas of freedom of speech, the freedom of assembly and the freedom of belief have been common. Additionally, show trials, severe punishments for people held in custody and arbitrary detentions made without proper legal procedure have also commonly occurred. Especially disturbing is the fact that the number of convicts executed in China usually exceeds the total number of executions in all other countries of the world combined. According to Amnesty International, in 1998 alone, the number of executions in China reached as many as 1,769.

We ask China to:

- Stop the persecution of dissidents, and release all those who have been detained for political reasons and/or personal beliefs;
- Abolish the death penalty and remove the state's control over the judiciary process;
- Adopt the Human Rights Resolution of the United Nations;
- Stop suppressive thought control and guarantee the people's freedom of belief.

**The Foreign Ministry of Germany
(Letter in reply to the Falun Dafa Association of Germany)**

The German government is deeply concerned about the human rights violations in the Chinese government's crackdown of Falun Gong and is closely watching the development of the situation. The behavior of the government of the People's Republic of China towards Falun Gong practitioners does not create the image of a modern country; the EU has raised this issue many times with the Chinese government.

**German Parliament
(Letter in reply to the Falun Dafa Association of Germany)**

I can assure you that the Human Rights and Humanitarian Support Committee will be very solemnly and closely monitoring the condition of human rights in China. The persecution of Falun Gong practitioners is a brutal human rights violation, and it has recently worsened.

Excerpt from German Newspapers Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung (April 26, 2000)

[Frankfurt] The world has seen that the persecution of Falun Gong is the largest political disturbance in China in the past 10 years. Over the past year, state-controlled media has relentlessly tried to expose the so-called faults of "Falun Gong". The government has asked all organizations to keep a distance from Falun Gong. Chinese Communist Party members have been clearly forbidden to practice Falun Gong. However, the government's campaign has not attained its expected goal. On the contrary, Falun Gong practitioners' determination and courage to resist the government persecution has been increasing.

More over, Falun Gong practitioners are from all sectors of the society. Before the government ban, many communist party members practiced Falun Gong. Many practitioners, including large groups of elderly, have been appalled by the persecution from the government. They merely desire to practice quietly, and to become better people by following the teachings of Falun Gong. Many people today still cannot comprehend how Falun Gong was pushed to the opposite side of the government virtually overnight.

Commentary from Die Welt (Sophie

Muehlmann, July 21, 2000)

It is time for the Chinese leaders to question their own conduct. Such an honorable and large country should act with dignity. It should not use all of the machinery of the state to persecute citizens who only ask to be able to practice and cultivate ones own moral character. Brutal and violent attempts to control people's minds will never win supporters. The Chinese government needs to earn the respect and trust of people by becoming increasingly enlightened.

German Minister of Foreign Affairs, Joschka Fischer

(Translated on Oct 13th from
<http://star2001.net/liberty/window/075.htm>)

E.37 Committee of Concerned Scientists' Open Letter to Jiang Zemin

Committee of Concerned Scientists (CCS) is an independent organization that was founded by scientists and scholars in 1972. Today it has 5000 members. Its main purpose is to protect and advance the human rights and scientific freedom of scientists throughout the world. In 1999, it helped two colleagues in China by either sending messages to high-level Chinese or initiating a petition drive via the Internet. This year it started a petition drive on behalf of 11 scientists and students who are persecuted for engaging in pro-democracy advocacy.

October 11, 2000
His Excellency Jiang Zemin
President, People's Republic of China
Zhong Nhai, Beijing,
People's Republic of China

Your Excellency:

We write in defense of colleagues associated with Falun Gong who are being punished for their attempts to peacefully exercise their internationally recognized rights to freedom of belief, expression and association.

As an organization long active in defending and

advancing the human rights of scientists and academics around the world, we are appalled at reports that Falun Gong practitioners have been arbitrarily detained, ill-treated and pressured to renounce their beliefs. Some have been assigned to "administrative" detention in forced labor camps for as much as three years without trial. Others have been charged with crimes and sentenced to prison at trials that fell far short of international standards of jurisprudence. Assaults on academic freedom in the form of dismissal from employment and suspensions from universities also give us cause for deep concern.

In particular, we would like to direct your attention to the following individuals:

Hong Jirong, a professor at Sichuan University, sentenced to three years at hard labor because of his suspected involvement in composing and signing a letter to United Nations Secretary General Kofi Annan from Sichuan Falun Gong practitioners;

Zhang Yong, a post-doctoral fellow in the Chemotherapy Center of the Chinese Academy of Sciences, detained from mid-April till mid-May of this year, and subsequently discharged from his position and sentenced to a year at hard labor;

Kong Fanfen, a researcher at the Institute of Chemistry and Metallurgy of the Chinese Academy of Sciences, whose detention at the Paoju Detention Center was halted when she had to be hospitalized. She was subsequently removed from the hospital, brought to trial and summarily remanded to a forced labor camp for one year despite medical findings that she not be further detained;

Cheng Guangchang, a faculty member of the Petroleum University of East China, who was dismissed for having journeyed to Beijing to petition for Falun Gong;

Twenty-five Students, including seven Ph.D. candidates, suspended from Tsinghua University. We appeal to your good offices to end the ongoing persecution of our colleagues, who like so many other Falun Gong practitioners are suffering unwarranted abuses of their fundamental freedoms.

Sincerely yours,
Joel L. Lebowitz
Paul H. Plotz
Walter Reich
Co-chairs

E.38 A Letter from the Minister of State - London

Our Reference: 125504/00
7 September 2000
Foreign & Commonwealth Office
London SW1A 2AH
From The Minister of State

Tony Lloyd Esq MP
House of Commons
London
SW1A 0AA

Dear Tony,

Thank you for your letter of 15 August to Robin Cook concerning the Falun Gong movement in China. I am replying as Minister responsible for relations with China.

HMG and EU partners do not take a position on the nature of the Falun Gong movement itself. We have, though, taken every suitable opportunity to raise our deep concerns about the treatment of individual adherents, notably the process of "re-education", and harsh treatment and excessive sentencing of movement's leaders. We have also questioned the Chinese authorities on the compatibility of their actions against Falun Gong adherents with the freedoms of association and expression, both provisions of International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights which China signed in October 1998. I have personally raised with the Chinese Ambassador disturbing reports of harassment of China based relatives of Falun Gong adherents based in the United Kingdom.

We and EU partners do not take a position on the nature of the Falun Gong movement itself. We have, though, taken every suitable opportunity to raise our deep concerns about the treatment of individual adherents, notably the process of "re-

education", and harsh treatment and excessive sentencing of movement's leaders. We have also questioned the Chinese authorities on the compatibility of their actions against Falun Gong adherents with the freedoms of association and expression, both provisions of International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights which China signed in October 1998. I have personally raised with the Chinese Ambassador disturbing reports of harassment of China based relatives of Falun Gong adherents based in the United Kingdom.

We will continue to press the Chinese authorities on these and other related issues, including at the next round of the UK/China Human Rights Dialogue scheduled to take place in London between 16-18 October.

On the first anniversary of the banning of the Falun Gong movement, FCO officials made clear to the Chinese Embassy that we expected the authorities in Beijing to deal leniently with any demonstrators arrested in China over the anniversary period.

I hope this is helpful.

Yours sincerely,

John Battle

E.39 It Is Obvious that We Do Not Share the Same Opinion about Falun Gong -- Letter from a Member of European Parliament to Ambassador of Chinese Mission to E.U.

European Parliament
Cecilia Malmstrom
Member of the European Parliament

His Excellency the Ambassador
Mission of China to the European Union
Avenue de Tervuren, 445
1150 Bruxelles
Fax: 02/772.37.45
Brussels, September 13, 2000

Your Excellency,

Mr. Wang has contacted my office today to arrange a meeting to discuss the exhibition on Falun Gong, which I am hosting in the European Parliament. I understand that the Chinese Mission wishes to express concern about the exhibition. I regret to tell you, however, that I will not be able to meet you this week, but I am of course open to dialogue at a later date. I can also inform you that the exhibition has been approved by the relevant parliamentary bodies.

The exhibition of Falun Gong aims to show Members of the European Parliament the truth about the crackdown on Falun Gong practitioners, currently pursued by the Chinese government. The systematic terror against Falun Gong constitutes a clear violation of basic human rights and is unacceptable. China's crackdown has also been repeatedly deplored by the European Parliament, international organizations and NGO's.

It is obvious that we do not share the same opinion about Falun Gong. I am going to continue working for Falun Gong practitioners' human right to practice their meditation without any interference from the Chinese authorities. The People's Republic of China has committed itself to respect the principles of freedom of belief, conscience and association, by ratifying the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. In order to fulfill its international obligations, the Chinese government must immediately stop the violence and persecution against Falun Gong practitioners. A dialogue with representatives of Falun Gong should also be started, to discuss the future role of Falun Gong in the Chinese society.

Yours sincerely,

(Signature)

Cecilia Malmstrom MEP

European Parliament Rapporteur on Human Rights in the World

E.40 German Government Supports Falun Gong

(German Foreign Minister Joschka Fischer, Speech at the fifty-sixth Human Rights Confer-

ence, March 22, 2000, Geneva)

As a result of its modernization process, the People's Republic of China has not only improved its economic prosperity, but also has made progress in protecting certain individual rights. For this reason, the current regression of the human rights situation in China is very regrettable. The persecution and torture of political dissidents, Falun Gong practitioners, Christians, and various ethnic minorities has sharply increased in the past year. The deprivation of freedom of speech, freedom of movement and assembly, and freedom of belief, coupled with show trials, torture, and the willful detainment of people without due process of law are all part of a typical day's work for the current regime. We are especially indignant that the number of criminals executed in China always exceeds the total of executed criminals for all of the other countries of the world combined. According to the World Anti-Torture Organization, China executed 1769 people in the year 1998 alone.

We require that China:

Stop persecuting dissidents and immediately release all people who have been detained because of their political and spiritual beliefs.

Abolish capital punishment, restore the rule of law, and implement the United Nations' human rights agreements.

Protect, rather than suppress, people's freedom of belief.

German Foreign Minister, replying to the German Falun Dafa Association.

The German government is deeply concerned about the human rights abuses connected with the banning of Falun Gong, and is paying close attentions to further developments. As the European Coalition has pointed out to the Chinese government many times, their behavior toward its Falun Gong citizens is unworthy of its national image.

German Parliament, replying to the German Falun Dafa Association

I can guarantee that the Human Rights and Humanitarian Support Committee is very seriously

concerned about the human rights situation in China. The persecution of Falun Gong members is a brutal transgression of human rights, and it has become worse recently.

E.41 Letter from Congressman Zoe Lofgren to President Clinton Concerning Human Rights Violations in China

The Honorable William Jefferson Clinton
The White House
Washington, D.C. 20500

Dear Mr. President:

I am writing today about an issue of importance to me, many of my congressional colleagues, and my constituents. The treatment of the peaceful Falun Gong practitioners in China has not improved. In light of the strong desire of the Beijing government to participate more fully in the global economy, President Zemin should do more to improve the basic human rights of Chinese citizens. The continued persecution of the peaceful Falun Gong practitioners is the prime example of this need for improvement.

Reports of the treatment of the Falun Gong have pervaded the international news media. Amnesty International and Human Rights Watch have documented thousands of cases of abuse. According to reports, at least 50,000 practitioners have been arrested and detained, thousands have been sentenced to labor camps without trial or incarcerated in psychiatric facilities, and over 500 have received prison sentences after seemingly unfair, staged trials. By most accounts, nearly 40 practitioners have died while in government custody.

I have received hundreds of letters and phone calls from constituents who are appalled that practitioners have been persecuted simply for peacefully exercising their beliefs, a right that is specifically protected by the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights.

Mr. President, you have consistently condemned repression as you have led our nation. I hope that,

in your discussion with President Zemin this week, the issue of human rights will remain a high priority. I urge you to discuss specifically the plight of the Falun Gong practitioners. You have a unique opportunity to make this issue of paramount importance to the Sino-American relationship.

Warmest Regards,

Zoe Lofgren
Member of Congress

E.42 Beijing's Brutality Won't Work

12/28/1999

Los Angeles Times

Home Edition

Page B-8

Copyright 1999 / The Times Mirror Company

The depth of an authoritarian government's fear of its own people can be measured by how severely it punishes dissent. This week a Chinese court sentenced four major organizers of the recently outlawed Falun Gong spiritual movement to prison terms of up to 18 years. They were convicted in a one-day trial on a spectrum of dubious charges, ranging from fostering a cult aimed at undermining laws to stealing state secrets. All four, significantly, are members of the Communist Party. The sentences were a warning to others that services to the state provide no immunity when the state professes to feel threatened.

Falun Gong's true threat isn't to state security but to the Communist Party's monopoly on power. A spiritual movement that draws its ideas from Buddhism and Taoism and that practices meditative exercises to encourage health and morality, Falun Gong's rapid growth has shocked the regime. It has no political program. But its appeal to the disillusioned and those searching for spiritual meaning in their lives has caused China's leaders to regard it as an implicit rival, to be feared and persecuted.

Beijing's rulers need only look to their own party's history from the 1920s on to recall how tenaciously deeply held beliefs can resist even the most brutal persecution. Falun Gong is being

forced underground. But it's highly unlikely that its appeal will fade. The strength of the movement is that it fills a need the regime refuses to address or even acknowledge. That all but guarantees its survival.

E.43 Statement by T. Kumar Advocacy Director, Asia & Pacific, Amnesty International USA

Amnesty International is concerned about the continuing human rights abuses committed against the members of Falun Gong by the Chinese government. We are calling on the Chinese government to stop mass arrests, arbitrary detentions, torture, unfair trials and other human rights violations resulting from its official campaign against Falun Gong.

The crackdown is politically motivated, and the vast majority of its victims are ordinary people who merely exercised peacefully their fundamental rights to freedom of belief, association and expression. The trials of alleged leaders have been grossly unfair, and the law was used retroactively to secure convictions. The defense lawyers were prevented from pleading not guilty. Tens of thousands of people have been arbitrarily detained, some of them repeatedly for short periods of time, hundreds have been sent without trial to forced labor camps or sentenced to prison terms after unfair trials. Some have been detained in psychiatric hospitals and forced to take drugs and some died in police custody in suspicious circumstances.

The family of 60-year-old Chen Zixiu, a Falun Gong follower, were asked to collect her body from a police station in Shandong province where she had been detained for four days in February. Her body was covered with bruises, the teeth were broken and there was blood coming out of her ears. She was arrested on suspicion of planning to go to Beijing to petition the authorities against the banning of the Falun Gong.

Many people have reported being tortured or ill-treated in detention. Cheng Fengrong, a 42-year-old woman, was detained by Shunyi police and

reportedly slapped while being handcuffed to a tree, beaten with a broom which broke in two and then forced to stand barefoot in the snow; she was also punched and kicked and had two basins of cold water poured onto the back of her neck which froze under her feet.

We once again urge the Chinese authorities to stop human rights abuses against the members of Falun Gong. Thank you.

E.44 Statement of U.S. Representative Chris Smith, Chairman, Subcommittee on International Operations and Human Rights

Over the past year, the human rights situation in the People's Republic of China has deteriorated badly. Perhaps the most egregious example of the PRC government's contempt for the rights of its own citizens has been the unrelenting campaign of repression against practitioners and defenders of Falun Gong. All of us who cherish fundamental rights of conscience must denounce the Beijing regime's stated intent to "smash" Falun Gong.

According to international news media reports, at least 50,000 Falun Gong practitioners have been arrested and detained, more than 5,000 have been sentenced to labor camps without trial, 400 have been incarcerated in psychiatric facilities, and over 500 have received prison sentences in cursory show trials. Detainees are often tortured and at least 33 practitioners have died in government custody. I was sickened by the recent Wall Street Journal account of the death of Chen Zixiu, a 58-year-old retired autoworker from Weifang, China. Ms. Chen was killed by torture at the hands of government officers after she refused to renounce her faith in Falun Dafa.

Practitioners like Ms. Chen suffer this kind of extreme mistreatment simply for peacefully exercising their beliefs, a right recognized by the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights and guaranteed by China's own Constitution. It is particularly disturbing that Chinese officials have publicly defended these atrocities on the spurious ground that

Falun Gong is a "cult" that is allegedly destabilizing the country. In the past, Beijing has made similar statements about Christian "house churches" that refuse to submit to government oversight and direction. Indeed, Communist officials in China and elsewhere have recently begun defending their persecution of peaceful political and religious dissidents of all persuasions on the ground that these people are common criminals and that their detention and imprisonment is simply a manifestation of the "rule of law." Too often, international interlocutors attempting to "engage" Beijing have responded to these outrageous assertions with silence or equivocation rather than with the forceful condemnation they deserve.

As Rabbi David Saperstein, the immediate past Chairman of the United States Commission on International Religious Freedom, has stated: "Falun Gong has almost become the symbol for the struggle for religious freedom. And when thousands and thousands of people have been arrested . . . , imprisoned . . . , tortured, when people have died in prison, it is impossible for countries to say they are deeply committed to human rights and remain silent. And that is why we have urged the United States government to speak out."

I and my colleagues will continue to speak out on behalf of Falun Gong practitioners, Tibetan Buddhists, Catholics loyal to the Pope, Protestant "house church" members, and other Chinese people of faith who are under siege by the Beijing regime. I was proud to introduce House Concurrent Resolution 218 earlier this Congress, expressing the sense of Congress that the Chinese government should stop persecuting Falun Gong practitioners. That bill was passed unanimously by the House on November 18 of last year. Last week, I sent a letter to President Clinton -- cosigned by over 80 of my colleagues, from both sides of the aisle -- urging him to personally condemn the persecution of Falun Gong practitioners in the strongest possible terms, and to urge President Jiang Zemin to release all practitioners currently being held in jails and mental institutions. I will continue to use my position as Chairman of the Subcommittee on International Operations and Human Rights to bring light and scrutiny to this issue. I have invited Dr. Jimmy Zou, a Falun Gong practitioner and former detainee in China, to testify at our hearing this Thursday afternoon on "The State

Department Annual Report on International Religious Freedom for 2000."

The human rights situation in China is bleak and deteriorating, but I hope and pray for positive change. The Beijing regime must understand that it is not Falun Gong or political and religious dissidents who are destabilizing China, but rather the Chinese Government's brutal reaction against its own citizens.

Appendix F Awards and Recognitions

Since its public introduction in May 1992, Falun Dafa has attracted over 100 million practitioners worldwide in just eight years. Falun Dafa cultivation emphasizes that one should conduct oneself according to the principle of “Truth-Compassion-Tolerance”. Regardless of gender and age, regardless of nationality and race, every practitioner who persistently cultivates his/her heart and practices the exercises has benefited tremendously. Constant diligent cultivation has brought significant changes to many practitioners in both physical conditions and moral values. At the same time, Falun Dafa is gaining worldwide understanding and appreciation, especially in Asia, Australia, Europe, and North America.

Listed below are some awards issued by some local governments in China, Canada and US in recognition of the extraordinary contribution made by Master Li Hongzhi and Falun Dafa to people's mental and physical health. Just as Master Li Hongzhi said in Chicago this June, “a practitioner takes worldly fame lightly. The award has no special meaning to myself; but to Falun Dafa, the meaning of the award is profound. It represents the understanding and recognition of Falun Dafa by human beings and society.” He hopes that more kindhearted people will join the path of cultivating Falun Gong.

(Awards and proclamations are coming in every several days as of the day for press, we stopped collecting them into this report because of the limit of space.)

F.1 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, the City of Calgary, Canada (10/29/2000)

The City of Calgary
Office of The Mayor
Al Durerr (Mayor)

LETTER OF RECONGNITION

Falun Dafa is a practice involving five sets of gentle exercises and the study of truthfulness, compassion

and tolerance. It was introduced to Calgary in May 1999 and is gaining worldwide understanding and appreciation.

Falun Dafa is an advanced traditional Qigong practice for improving the mind and body through gentle exercise and mediation. The practice has a significant effect on stress relief and overall mental and physical health. It is a virtuous system of body, mind and spirit emphasizing truthfulness, compassion and forbearance.

More than 100 million people are practicing Falun Dafa in more than 40 countries. The practice has helped many people turn away from bad habits and pursue more meaningful lives.

I am pleased to recognize October 29, 2000 as Falun Dafa Day, and I acknowledge the important role the practice has in the mental and physical health of people who use it.

(Signature)

Al Duerr

Mayor

F.2 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, the City of Arlington, Texas, USA (10/28/2000)

Proclamation

Office of the mayor, Arlington, Texas

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, is an advanced traditional Chinese Qigong practice for improving the mind and body through gentle exercise and meditation; and

WHEREAS, the practice of Falun Dafa has a significant effect on stress-relief and overall mental and physical health with the goal of ultimate bringing people towards wisdom and enlightenment; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa enhances the body-mind-spirit, and emphasizes the principles of Zhen-Shan-

Ren or Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance, which has helped numerous people turn away from their unhealthy habits and pursue more meaningful lives; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa was publicly introduced in Arlington in March with free workshops and group practices with exercises.

Now, THEREFORE, I, Elzie Odom, mayor of the City of Arlington, Texas and on behalf of the Arlington City Council, do hereby proclaim October 28, 2000 as

FALUN DAFA DAY

in Arlington and join the more than 100 million people worldwide, that have benefited from the practice of Falun Dafa.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the Seal of the City to be affixed this 18th day of October in the year of Our Lord two thousand.

(Signature)
Mayor

F.3 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, the City of Harlingen, Texas, USA, (10/22/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa, an advanced Qigong system with an ancient heritage, offers self-refinement of both mind and body; and,

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa, started in China in 1992, and its activities of exercises and practices are based on the universal quality of Zhen-Shan-Ren, which means Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance; and,

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is designed to help people improve their physical condition, cleanse their mind, uplift their moral standards, and rid bad habits; and,

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has helped to preserve precious human traditions such as honesty, courtesy, loyalty and unselfishness;

NOW, THEREFORE, I, C. Connie de la Garza, Mayor of the City of Harlingen, Texas, do hereby proclaim October 22, 2000 as

“FALUN DAFA DAY”

Signed and sealed this 18th day of October, 2000.

Signed by C. Connie de la Garza, Mayor

Attest:

Signed by Sylvia R. Trevino, City Secretary

F.4 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, the City of Austin, Texas, USA, (10/21/2000)

PROCLAMATION

Be it known by these presents that I, Kirk Watson, Mayor of the City of Austin, Texas, do hereby proclaim October 21, 2000 as

Falun Dafa Day

in Austin, and call on all citizens to join me in recognizing that a Falun Dafa workshop is being presented here today; in recognizing that Falun Dafa is a traditional Chinese Qigong/meditation practice; and, in encouraging Austinites to pursue good health through exercise and stress reduction.

Signed by Mayor Kirk Watson

F.5 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, the City of Galveston, Texas, USA, (10/21/2000)

PROCLAMATION

We, the Mayor and City Council, by virtue of our authority vested by the City of Galveston, Texas, do hereby proclaim OCTOBER 21, 2000 as

FALUN DAFA DAY

In the City of Galveston, and urge each and every citizen to participate in the workshop at Rosenberg Library on October 21, 2000, from 2:00 to 4:00pm and to learn more about the principles of Falun Dafa, the practice of conscious self improvement of the heart-mind nature, gentle exercise and meditation.

In testimony whereof, witness my hand and the Seal of the City of Galveston, this is the 5th day of October, 2000.

Signed by Mayor and City Secretary

F.6 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, the City of Burlingame, California, USA, (10/19/2000)

PROCLAMATION FALUN DAFA DAY

Whereas, Falun Dafa is a traditional Chinese meditation practice for the purpose of balancing mind and body for thoughtful people of all ages; and

Whereas, The benefits of Falun Data, also known as Falun Gong, are numerous and varied, ranging from improved health and energy to mental clarity, freedom from stress and peace of mind; and

Whereas, Falun Gong is founded on the principles of truthfulness, compassion, and forbearance; and Falun Dafa has preserved precious human traditions such as honesty, courtesy, loyalty, and unselfishness; and

Whereas, The principles of Falun Gong will be presented to local citizens on October 19 in our Burlingame Public Library from 6:30 p.m. to 9:30 p.m.

Now, therefore, L Rosalie M. O'Mahony, Mayor of the City of Burlingame, do hereby proclaim October 19, 2000, as **FALUN DAFA DAY** in Burlingame

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the City of Burlingame to be affixed this 19th day of October 2000 as of Falun Dafa Day

(Signed)

Rosalie M. O'Mahony, Mayor

F.7 Congratulatory Letter for Falun Dafa Week, the City of Fremont, California, USA, (10/17/2000)

GUS MORRISON, MAYOR
CITY OF FREMONT
OFFICE OF THE MAYOR

October 17, 2000

Dear Mr. Wang:

I appreciate you taking the time to inform me of Falun Gong and the Falun Dafa activities being observed this week in Fremont and the Bay Area. It seems as if there is a great surge in interest in your activities here and that your growth has been significant in only a few short years.

The idea of improving the mind and the body through gentle exercise and the meditation is not new, but the use of these techniques in our modern, stress filled society is new to us. Too often our quest after success and wealth overpowers us and we pay the penalty for single-mindedness, penalties such as disease, heart problems, ulcers, and more. Falun Dafa practices could make us focus more on wisdom and enlightenment than on more short term goals.

In our city, perhaps 25% of our residents are Chinese or of Chinese origin. Falun Dafa is important to our city because of the interest of such a large segment of our population.

I wish you great success with your programs this week and encourage more residents of Fremont, and the Bay Area, to participate with you. It seems to me that the benefit to the individual of stress relief and overall mental and physical health from the practice of Falun Dafa can only make our community better. Best wishes to you and your associates.

Sincerely,

(Signature)
Gus Morrison

Mayor

F.8 Recognition of Falun Dafa, the City of Richardson, Texas, USA (10/16/2000)

Proclamation

WHEREAS: Falun Gong also known as Falun Dafa, is an advanced traditional Chinese practice for improving the mind and body through gentle exercise and meditation. A central component of Falun Gong is studying the higher principle of truthfulness, compassion, and tolerance; and

WHEREAS: The practice of Falun Gong has a significant positive effect on stress relief and overall mental and physical health; most practicing participants report that through Falun Gong, they continue to enjoy improved health, reduced stress, and increased level of energy; and

WHEREAS: Falun Gong, introduced in 1992 to the general public in China by Li Hongzhi transcends cultural and racial boundaries and has benefited the lives of over 100 million people in over 40 countries worldwide; and

WHEREAS: Falun Gong is now practiced in many locations throughout the Richardson, Dallas/Ft. Worth metroplex area and all workshops and group practices are organized by volunteers and are offered free of charge to the public.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Gary A. Slagel, Mayor of the City of Richardson, Texas, do hereby recognize the practice of

“FALUN DAFA”

and commend those who take part in the activities to bring healthier physical, mental, and spiritual conditions to themselves and others.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the City to be affixed on this the 16th day of October, 2000.

(Signature)
Mayor, The City of Richardson

F.9 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, the City of San Jose, California, USA (10/16/2000~10/22/2000)

Proclamation

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa, a practice of spiritual and personal cultivation introduced in 1992 by Master Li Hongzhi, has attracted more than 100 million practitioners worldwide; and

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa is a system of principles and techniques for healing, stress relief, and health improvements, as well as having an objective of spiritual enlightenment; and

WHEREAS: The practice of Falun Dafa consists of a set of five basic exercises that include both physical movement and external stillness that are simple to learn and follow; and

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa has increased in popularity in eight years, and its practitioners will be acknowledging the benefits and spreading information about Falun Dafa this month;

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Ron Gonzales, Mayor of the City of San Jose, along with my colleagues on the City Council, proclaim October 16-22, 2000, as

FALUN DAFA WEEK

in the City of San Jose. We acknowledge the growing population of Falun Dafa in San Jose and throughout the world. We encourage all residents to take the health and well being seriously to improve the quality of life for all residents.

(Signature)
The Honorable Ron Gonzales
Mayor

Attested to by:
(Signature)
Clerk of the City of San Jose

F.10 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, the City of San Mateo, CA, USA (10/16/2000~10/22/2000)

**PROCLAMATION
CITY OF SAN MATEO**

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, is an advanced traditional Chinese Qigong practice for improving the mind and body through gentle exercise and meditation; and

WHEREAS, the practice has a significant positive effect on stress-relief and overall mental and physical health, and it also has a higher goal of ultimately bringing people towards wisdom and enlightenment; and

WHEREAS, it is a virtuous system of body-mind-spirit emphasizing the principle of Zhen-Shan-Ren Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance which has helped numerous people turn away from bad habits to pursue more meaningful lives, and

WHEREAS, over 100 million people have benefited from practicing it in more than forty countries including China, other parts of Asia, Australia, New Zealand, most countries in Europe, Canada and the United States; and

WHEREAS, almost every state in the United States has Falun Gong practitioners and exercise locations; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa was publicly introduced in the Bay Area in October 1995, and since then thousands have learned the exercises and many have incorporated its principles of "Truthfulness, Compassion, and Forbearance" into their daily lives.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, JAN EPSTEIN, Mayor of the City of San Mateo, and on behalf of the City Council, do hereby proclaim the week of October 16 to 22, 2000 as

FALUN DAFA WEEK

in San Mateo and encourage our citizens to become aware of this ancient Chinese practice.

Dated: October 10, 2000

(Signed)

Jan Epstein
Mayor

**F.11 Proclamation of Falun Dafa
Week, the City of Richmond, CA,
USA (10/16/2000~10/22/2000)**

**PROCLAMATION
"FALUN DAFA WEEK"**

WHEREAS, Falun Gong, also known as Falun Dafa, has as its aims the refinement of both mind and the body, using the idea of Zhen-Shan-Ren, which means "truthfulness, Compassion and Forbearance"; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is rooted in ancient Chinese traditions and promotes the universal values of truthfulness, compassion and tolerance; and

WHEREAS, the message of tolerance and compassion inherent in this traditional Chinese practice has had a positive influence on the mental clarity, stress relief and peace of mind; and

WHEREAS, the practice of Falun Dafa is simple yet profound and effective and the key to the practice are the universal principles of truthfulness, compassion and forbearance.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED that I, Rosemary M. Corbin, Mayor of the City of Richmond, on behalf of the City Council, do hereby proclaim October 16-22, 2000, "**Falun Dafa Week**" and extend best wishes to the practitioners for their commitment to non-violence and peace in the community.

(signed)
Rosemary M. Corbin,
Mayor
City of Richmond
October 13, 2000

**F.12 Proclamation of Falun Dafa
Week, the City of San Carlos, CA,
USA (10/16/2000~10/22/2000)**

Proclamation

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is an advanced traditional

Chinese Qigong practice for improving the mind and body through gentle exercise and meditation: and

WHEREAS, over 100 million people have benefited from practicing it more than forty countries including China, Asia, Australia, New Zealand, Europe, Canada and the United States; and

Whereas since the introduction of Falun Dafa to the Bay Area in 1996, and due to recent high interest, free weekly workshops have been conducted in Foster City, Half Moon Bay, San Mateo, Pacifica and San Francisco.

NOW THEREFORE, BE IT PROCLAIMED, that I, DAVID L. BUCKMASTER, Mayor of the City of San Carlos, that the week of October 16 to 22, 2000 is hereby designated as FALUN DAFA WEEK throughout the City of San Carlos. Dated this 5th day of October 2000.

(signed)

Mayor of The City of San Carlos

F.13 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, the City of Redwood, CA, USA (10/16/2000~10/22/2000)

Proclamation

Whereas, Falun Dafa is an advanced traditional Chinese Qigong practice for improving the mind and body through gentle exercise and meditation; and

Whereas, Falun Dafa has a significant positive effect on stress-relief and overall mental and physical health with the ultimate goal of bringing people towards wisdom and enlightenment; and

Whereas Falun Dafa has helped over 100 million people benefit from it's practice in more than forty countries including China, Australia, New Zealand, Canada, the United States, most countries in Europe and other parts of Asia; and

Whereas, Falun Dafa includes practitioners from all walks of life, including successful businessman and women, engineers, administrators, professors, and scientist; and

Whereas, Falun Dafa has received worldwide recognition, including proclamations from various cities in the United States following the first proclamation of Li Hongzhi Day and the appointment of Mr. Li Hongzhi, the founder of Falun Gong, as an Honorary Citizen and Goodwill Ambassador by the city of Houston on October 12, 1996

NOW THEREFOR, BE IT RESOLVED, I, IRA RUSKIN, MAYOR OF REDWOOD CITY, on behalf of the City Council and the people of Redwood City, hereby proclaim October 16th to 22nd as "Falun Dafa Week" Redwood City in honor of the positive effects it has on citizens every where.

Date: October 12, 2000

(signed)

Ira Ruskin, Mayor

F.14 Proclamation of Celebrating the 8th Anniversary of Falun Dafa, City of Foster, California, USA

Proclamation of the Mayor Celebrating the 8th Anniversary of Falun Dafa

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, is an ancient practice for mind and body, originating in pre-historic China, and made public by Master Li Hongzhi in 1992; and

WHEREAS, the practice involves some slow, gentle movements and a meditation; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has five sets of exercises that are easy to learn, enjoyable to practice, and offered free of charge; and

WHEREAS, a central component of Falun Dafa practice is studying the universal principles of truthfulness, benevolence, and tolerance; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is practiced by people of all ages, cultures, and backgrounds, in more than 40 countries worldwide; and

WHEREAS, almost everyone who practices Falun Dafa reports significantly improved health, reduced

stress, and increased levels of energy,

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, THAT, I, DEBORAH E.G. WILDER, MAYOR OF THE CITY OF FOSTER CITY extend my personal congratulations to practitioners of Falun Dafa on its 8th Anniversary and ask all citizens to recognize the good work that the Falun Dafa practitioners to Foster City have done by providing free classes to the public in Leo Ryan Park for several weekends this Fall.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and have caused the official seal of the City of Foster to be affixed this 14th day of October, in the year two thousand, A.D.

(Signature)

Mayor Deborah E.G. Wilder

F.15 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, City of San Leandro, CA, USA (10/14/2000~10/21/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Falun Gong also known as Falun Dafa, is an advanced, traditional Chinese Qigong practice for improving the mind and body through gentle exercise and meditation. Its teachings have helped many people improve their health, elevate their mind, uplift their spirit, and deepen their understanding of life; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa practitioners practice the principle of Zhen-Shan-Ren-truthfulness, benevolence, forbearance – and incorporate it into their daily lives, striving to become better people in all environments and situations; and

WHEREAS, transcending cultural and racial boundaries, Falun Dafa has touched the lives of countless people in more than 40 countries, including many people in the United States of different ages and professions; and

WHEREAS, all Falun Dafa activities, including classes and practices, are offered by volunteers and are open to the public free of charge.

NOW, THEREFORE, I Shelia Young, Mayor of the City of San Leandro, on behalf of the City Council, do hereby proclaim October 14-21, 2000 as “**FALUN DAFA WEEK**” in San Leandro.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the Seal of the City of San Leandro to be affixed this 9th day of October 2000.

(Signed)

Mayor

City of San Leandro, California

F.16 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, City of Odessa, Texas, USA (10/10/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is a traditional Chinese Qigong practice designed to improve the mind and body through exercise and meditation; and

WHEREAS, in 1992, China began the Falun Dafa practice which is based on the universal quality of truthfulness, compassion and forbearance; and

WHEREAS, this practice is designed to help people improve their physical condition, cleanse their mind, lift their moral standards and get rid of bad habits; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa helps preserve human traditions such as honesty, courtesy, loyalty and unselfishness;

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Bill Hext, by virtue of the authority vested in me as Mayor of the City of Odessa, Texas, do hereby proclaim October 14, 2000, as

“FALUN DAFA DAY”

throughout the City of Odessa and urge all citizens to experience this self-improvement meditation of mind and body.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the Corporate Seal of the City to be

affixed this 10th day of October, 2000.

Signed by Bill Hext Mayor

Attest:

Signed by Norma A. McClure
City Secretary

F.17 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, City of Rochester Hills, Michigan, USA (10/12/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is a peaceful body, mind and spirit cultivation system based on Truthfulness, Benevolence and Forbearance, the fundamental characteristics of the universe; and,

WHEREAS, All Falun Dafa activities, including classes and practices, are offered by volunteers and are open to the public free of charge; and,

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has benefited our communities and the whole society as well as over 100 million practitioners worldwide both physically and spiritually since its public introduction in May 1992, and Falun Dafa's contribution to the society has been widely recognized and honored around the world; and,

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa transcends cultural, racial boundaries, bridges the gap between east and west, conveys the universal truth to the whole world; and,

WHEREAS, the great compassion and forbearance demonstrated by Falun Dafa practitioners under the most severe environment has touched the heart of every kindhearted human being;

NOW, THEREFORE, I Hereby proclaim October 12, 2000 as

“Falun Dafa Day in Rochester Hills”

and do urge all citizens to join in the celebration.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused my seal to be affixed this 12th day of October, in the City of Rochester Hills,

Signed by Pat Somerville, Mayor

F.18 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, City of Brownsville, Texas, USA (10/09/2000~10/16/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, members of Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, are throughout the world holding experience sharing conferences; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa, an advanced Qigong system with an ancient Chinese heritage, offers self-refinement of both mind and body; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa started in China in 1992, and its activities of exercises and practices area based on the universal quality of Zhen-Shan-Ren, which means Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is designed to help people improve their physical condition, cleanse their mind, uplift their moral standards, and rid bad habits; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has helped to preserve precious human traditions such as honesty, courtesy, loyalty and unselfishness.

NOW, THEREFORE, WE, THE MEMBERS OF THE CITY COMMISSION of the City of Brownsville, Texas, by virtue of the authority vested by the Charter of said City, do hereby designate October 9th through October 16th, 2000, as **“FALUN DAF WEEK”** in our city.

DONE on this the 10th day of October, 2000

Signed by

BLANCA SANCHEZ VELA, MAYOR
CARLTON J. “BUD” RICHARDS, CITY COMMISSIONER
ERNIE L. HERNANDEZ, JR., CITY COMMISSIONER
HARRY E. McNAIR, JR., CITY COMMISSIONER
JOHN WOOD, CITY COMMISSIONER
ATTEST:

Signed by Sarah M. Reed, Acting City Secretary

F.19 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, the City of Windsor, Canada, (10/08/2000~10/14/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS Falun Dafa is a very peaceful and healthy practice exercise of body and mind which emphasizes the assimilation of the universal principles of “Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truth-Compassion-Tolerance)”.

WHEREAS Falun Dafa has benefited our neighborhoods and the whole society as well as over 100 million practitioners worldwide both physically and spiritually since its public introduction in May 1992, and Falun Dafa’s contribution to the society has been widely recognized and honoured around the world.

WHEREAS Falun Dafa transcends cultural and racial boundaries, resonates the universal truth to the whole world, and bridges the gap between east and west.

WHEREAS the great compassion and tolerance demonstrated by Falun Dafa practitioners under the most severe environment has touched the heart of every kind-hearted human being.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Michael D. Hurst, Mayor of the City of Windsor, do hereby proclaim October 8 to 14, 2000 as

FALUN DAFA WEEK

in the City of Windsor, Ontario.

(signature)
Mayor

F.20 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, the City of Sunnyvale, California, USA, (10/05/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is an ancient Chinese exercise that improves health, reduces stress and increases energy; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa was brought to the public by Mr. LI Hongzhi in 1992 and has attracted 70 to 100 million people around the world; and

WHEREAS, Ortega Park has become a popular practice site for local practitioners of Falun Dafa; and

WHEREAS, the Falun Dafa Practitioners at Ortega Park are celebrating the 4th anniversary of Mr. LI Hongzhi’s visit to Ortega Park;

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Patricia Vorreiter, Mayor, on behalf of the Sunnyvale City Council, do hereby proclaim October 5 as

FALUN DAFA DAY

in Sunnyvale and congratulate the Ortega Park Falun Dafa Practitioners on this special occasion.

PROCLAIMED THIS FIRST DAY OF OCTOBER 2000.

(signature)

Patricia Vorreiter
Mayor

F.21 Recognition of Falun Dafa, the City of College Station, Texas, USA (10/05/2000)

PROCLAMATION

Office of the Mayor, City of College Station

Whereas, as founder of Falun Dafa, an advanced system of spiritual cultivation, Li Hongzhi has gained the respect and admiration of people around the world, and

Whereas, Falun Dafa emphasizes health improve-

ments and transcends cultural and racial boundaries; and

Whereas, Li Hongzhi has touched the lives of countless people in many countries, earning acclaimed international reputation,

Now Therefore in recognition of the outstanding success you have achieved in your worthy vocation and in appreciation of the valuable contributions you have made in your unselfish public service for the benefit and welfare of mankind, we extend our best wishes for continued success in your future endeavors.

Approved:

Signature of Lynn McIlhaney, Mayor
City of College Station

F.22 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, City of Castroville, Texas, USA (09/30/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, this Saturday, members of Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, are holding a demonstration workshop at Castroville Public Library at 2pm; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa, an advanced Qigong system with an ancient Chinese heritage, offers self-refinement of both mind and body; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa started in China in 1992, and its activities of exercises and practices are based on the universal quality of Zhen-Shan-Ren, which means Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance; and

WHEREAS, over 100 million people are using Falun Dafa exercises to improve themselves both mentally and physically; and

WHEREAS, transcending cultural and racial backgrounds, Falun Dafa has touched the lives of countless people in more than 30 countries, including many people in the United States of different ages, professions, and racial backgrounds. All Falun Dafa activities, including classes and practices, are offered

by volunteers and are open to the public free of charge.

THEREFORE, I, Archie Ragland, Mayor of the City of Castroville, do hereby proclaim Saturday, September 30, 2000 as

Falun Dafa Day

in Castroville and commend those who take part in these activities to bring healthier physical, mental and spiritual conditions to themselves and to others.

Signed

Archie Ragland, Mayor of Castroville

F.23 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, the City of Lubbock, Texas, USA (09/23/2000)

Special Recognition

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, is an advanced traditional Chinese Qigong practice for improving the mind and body through gentle exercise and meditation; and

WHEREAS: The practice of Falun Dafa has a significant effect on stress-relief and overall mental and physical health with the goal of ultimately bringing people towards wisdom and enlightenment; and,

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa enhances the body-mind-spirit, and emphasizes the principles of Zhen-Shan-Ren or Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance, which has helped numerous people turn away from their unhealthy habits and pursue more meaningful lives; and,

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa was introduced to Lubbock in 1998 through free workshops, seminars and group exercises with a free workshop being offered on September 23, 2000 to celebrate Falun Dafa,

NOW, THEREFORE, we the Mayor and City Council of the City of Lubbock do hereby extend Special Recognition to commemorate September 23, 2000 as

FALUN DAFDA DAY

In Lubbock, and ask all citizens to honor and cele-

brate this event in our great city.

Dated this 23rd day of
September, 2000

Signatures of the Mayor and councilmen

F.24 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, the City of Brantford, Canada (09/15/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, is a traditional Chinese Qigong (self-cultivation) practice designed to improve the mind and body through exercises and meditation). It espouses the principles of Truthfulness, Compassion and Tolerance, taking these as guidance for conduct and thought. Merely eight years since its public introduction, Falun Dafa has spread to forty countries around the world and has brought healthier physical and mental benefits to more than one hundred million people;

AND WHEREAS enabling countless individuals to turn away from self-destructive thinking and behaviour, such as drug, alcohol and tobacco use, Falun Dafa has equipped people with the understanding necessary to endure the hardest and unjust tribulations without resorting to violence. It is apolitical and is a popular exercise that improves people's health and spiritual well Being. The practitioners of Falun Dafa have remained true to the teachings of Mr. Li Hongzhi, who has worked tirelessly to convey Falun Dafa from China to the rest of the world and has touched the lives of countless people in many countries, earning an international reputation.

NOW THEREFORE, I, Chris Friel, Mayor of the City of Brantford do hereby proclaim September 15, 2000 as "**Falun Dafa Day**" in the City of Brantford.

Signature of Chris Friel
Chris Friel
Mayor

F.25 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, Newark, Delaware, USA (09/09/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has touched the lives of over 100 million people in more than 30 countries, improved their physical and mental health, and deepened their understanding of life, humanity and the universe; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has helped numerous people to turn away from alcohol drugs, violence, and other bad habits and to pursue more meaningful lives; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is a pure cultivation and practice system of leading people toward wisdom and enlightenment; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa's contribution to humanity has been widely recognized and honored in the United States.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Harold F. Godwin, Mayor of the City of Newark, Delaware do hereby proclaim September 9, 2000 as

FALUN DAFA DAY

in the City of Newark, Delaware, and commend those who take part in these activities to bring healthier, mental, and spiritual conditions to themselves and to others.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the City to be affixed hereto.

Attest:

City Secretary

Harold F. Godwin
Mayor

F.26 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation

**Letter from Governor General
(08/21/2000-08/27/2000)**

I am pleased to extend my greetings to everyone celebrating Falun Dafa Week.

The men and women who follow the precepts of the Falun Dafa Buddhist rules strive to perfect their bodies and minds. They wish to live in symbiosis with the universe and experience inner peace. The exercises and meditation they practice are more than just techniques they are learning to master: they are the means that allow them to progress and develop as people. They cultivate the will to live in peace with themselves and in harmony with the universe, thus learning compassion for others and helping to create a more open and tolerant society.

I hope that this Week will be a memorable one for all members of the Falun Dafa Association of Canada, and I send you very good wish for your happiness.

(Signature)

Adrienne Clarkson

July 2000

**F.27 Proclamation of Falun Dafa
Week, Canada, Congratulation
Letter from Deputy Prime Minister
(08/21/2000-08/27/2000)**

August 15, 2000

I am pleased to send my greetings to all those celebrating Falun Dafa Week.

An exercise system with an ancient Chinese heritage, Falun Dafa has as its aims the refinement of both the mind and the body, using the idea of Zhen-Shan-Ren, which means

'Truthfulness, Compassion and Forbearance'. There are certainly principles which resonate with many Canadians.

I wish members of the Falun Dafa Association of Canada all the best during this week, and throughout the year.

Yours Sincerely,

(Signature)

The Hon. Herb Gray, M.P.

**F.28 Proclamation of Falun Dafa
Week, Canada, Congratulation
Letter from Minister of Canadian
Heritage (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)**

I am delighted to extend greetings and best wishes to everyone celebrating Falun Dafa Week! Falun Dafa is rooted in ancient Chinese traditions and promotes the universal values of truthfulness, compassion and tolerance which, as Canadians, we all share and appreciate. As one of the most culturally diverse countries in the world, Canada has enjoyed the contributions of people from all parts of the world. Throughout our country's history, Canadians have learned from each other by Sharing their different cultures and their traditions.

As Minister of Canadian Heritage, I commend the Falun Dafa Association of Canada for your efforts to build a more peaceful and understanding society. I am proud to support your commitment to the health and well-being of people from all social backgrounds, races and religions. Best wishes for a memorable week and best of luck in all your future endeavours!

(Signature)

Sheila Copps

F.29 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from Honourable Anne McLellan, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

Minister of Justice and Attorney General of Canada

Member of Parliament for Edmonton West

It gives me great pleasure to congratulate the Falun Dafa Association of Canada as it celebrates Falun Dafa Week.

Millions of Falun Dafa followers around the world have found that this advanced traditional Chinese Qigong practice is the answer to the stresses and strains of modern day life. Through gentle exercise and mediation, they have enhanced their physical, mental and spiritual well being.

Please accept my best wishes for a happy and rewarding Week.

(Signature)

A. Anne McLellan

F.30 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from Leader of the Opposition (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

August 2000

On behalf of my colleagues in the Official Opposition in the Canadian Parliament, it is my pleasure to extend greetings to all practitioners of Falun Dafa as you celebrate Falun Dafa week across Canada and around the world.

I commend you for your commitment to the principles of Falun Dafa and your goals of reaching a higher level of mental, physical and spiritual health. Those who practise Falun Dafa are to be congratulated for advancing the universal dream of a peaceful, tolerant, and compassionate society.

Please accept my warmest best wishes for the future, starting with a successful and memorable week of celebrations.

(Signature)

Deborah Grey, M.P.

Leader of the Opposition (Interim)

F.31 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from Premier of Alberta (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

On behalf of the Province of Alberta, I am pleased to extend best wishes to all practitioners across Canada as you celebrate Falun Dafa Week.

The members in your organization are to be commended for seeking to improve their minds and bodies through gentle exercise and meditation. Reflecting on ourselves and the world around us can further our understanding of each other and, in turn, strengthen our communities.

Integrating the values of truthfulness, compassion, and tolerance into your lives will enhance your quality of life. These qualities have been engrained into the fabric of our province because of the high value Albertans place on accepting and honouring different cultures, religions, and ways of life.

Best wishes to all for continued peace and harmony in the coming year.

(Signature)

Ralph Klein

August 21 - 27, 2000

F.32 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from the Lieutenant-Governor Quebec (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

As we are living in the era of the global village, facilitated communications and travel in planetary space gradually bring us to share cultures. Around the world, humans lend a helping hand so that today will be better than yesterday. Among them, are peoples whose origins go back thousands of years. As in all teaching, the most ancient transmit to the more youthful. Thus, we recognize in the East a wisdom that the West can benefit from.

Spreading an exercise practice that unites the whole being with the entirety of the universe while augmenting the proper sentiment of existence, that is what Falun Dafa proposes, also known as Falun Gong.

In this Falun Dafa week, I wish, to all those who have adopted this gentle practice, to shine and express the very goal of their interior search: harmony, the path of health and the joy leading to the tranquil liberation of self.

Lise Thibault

Lieutenant-Governor of Quebec

Falun Dafa Week, from August 21st to the 27th, 2000

F.33 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from Senator Vivienne Poy, (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

August 15, 2000

I am pleased to extend my greetings to all those who will celebrate Falun Dafa Week from August 21st to August 27th, 2000.

It is important that organizations, such as yours, have the freedom to practice their beliefs in Canadian society.

I wish to send my best wishes to all your members.

Yours sincerely,

(Signature)

Vivienne Poy

F.34 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from Members of Parliament (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

• Message from Member of Parliament - Darrel Stinson

August 11, 2000

As a Member of Parliament from the Government of Canada, representing the riding of Okanagan-Shuswap, I would extend my sincerest best wishes to everyone celebrating Falun Dafa Week in Canada.

I would encourage you in your week of improving the mind and body of Canadians everywhere through exercise and meditation. Your goals

of furthering honesty, courtesy, loyalty and unselfishness will go a long way in lessening the negative impact of those who do not hold to these virtues.

Society needs to have these values restored.

Best wishes,

(Signature)

Darrel Stinson, M.P.

Okanagan-Shuswap

• Message from Member of Parliament - Gordon Earle

I am pleased to extend greetings on behalf of the New Democratic Party of Canada to all celebrating Falun Dafa Week.

Followers of Falun Dafa strive for inner peace and seek to live in peace with themselves and in harmony with the universe, learning compassion for others.

Those who cultivate their minds, bodies and spirits in accordance with Falun Dafa principles help to create a more open and tolerant society.

I wish all members of the Falun Dafa Association of Canada all the best during Falun Dafa Week.

Yours very truly,

(Signature)

Gordon S. Earle, MP Halifax West

NDP Multiculturalism Spokesperson

• Message from Member of Parliament - Grant McNally

August 16, 2000

On the occasion of Falun Dafa Week, August 21-27, 2000, I am pleased to offer my greetings and best wishes as you celebrate together. I trust you will continue to be successful as you strive to make the world a better place.

Sincerely,

(Signature)

Grant McNally, MP

Dewdney-Alouette, BC

• Message from Member of Parliament - Inky Mark

22 August, 2000

Re, Falun Dafa Week, August 21-27, 2000

I wish to extend my greetings to you and all those who will be celebrating Falun Dafa Week.

I believe it is important to preserve one's personal heritage. Your association aids hundreds of people from all races through the ancient Chinese principle of Zhen-Shan-Ren. The principle of *Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance*, while a piece of Chinese cultural heritage, has helped people around the world to cultivate their mind, body and spirit by leading a more serene and focused life. In today high stress and high tech world, your association provided an outlet for those seeking a source of personal relief and accomplishment.

Congratulations to all of those celebrating Falun Dafa Week.

Sincerely,

(Signature)

Inky Nark, M.P.

Chief Opposition Critic Citizenship and Immigration

• Message from Member of Parliament - Jerry Pickard

August 2000

It is my privilege to extend greetings to all during Falun Dafa Week, August 21 to August 27, 2000.

The unifying forces inherent in the teachings of the Falun Dafa practitioners are to be commended. On an individual level, the tireless pursuit to establish unity among the mind, body and spirit has helped to improve the physical and spiritual well-being of countless people around the world. As such, this practice has brought together over 100 million people from more than 40 'countries - and from all walks of life - through a common belief in truth, compassion and tolerance, qualities that enrich our society as a whole.

My sincere best wishes to everyone as you celebrate the occasion of Falun Dafa Week.

Yours very truly,

(Signature)

Jerry Pickard, M.P. Chatham-Kent
Essex

• Message from Member of Parliament - Lou Sebor

CONGRATULATIONS TO All

Celebrating Falun Dafa Week

With my best wishes.

August 21-27, 2000

(Signature)

Lou Sekora, Member of Parliament

Port Moody - Coquitlam - Port
Coquitlam

• Message from Member of Parliament - Marlene Jennings

August 2000

Dear friends,

Falun Dafa Week presents a unique opportunity not only for Falun Dafa practitioners but for all of us to celebrate the true meaning of life, to reassess our own personal goals and to reflect on the noblest qualities of women and men.

On this occasion, however, it gives me particular pleasure to extend warm wishes for health, peace and happiness to all Falun Dafa practitioners in my riding of Notre-Dame-De-Grace-Lachine, and across Canada.

Sincerely,

(Signature)

Marlene Jennings, MP Notre-Dame-De-Grace - Lachine

• Message from Member of Parliament - Svend Robinson

August 18, 2000

Friends,

I am pleased to send greetings to all those celebrating Falun Dafa Week.

The men and women who follow the precepts of Falun Dafa have received worldwide recognition for their pursuit of the principles of Zhen-Shan-Ren, or truthfulness, benevolence and forbearance.

While there are Falun Dafa practitioners around the world including a large following in Canada, a great number of followers are in China, where peaceful pursuit has met with brutal and

illegitimate repression. As Canadians, we support the practitioners of Falun Dafa in their peaceful desire to improve their moral standard while deepening understanding of life, humanity and the universe.

In solidarity,

(Signature)

Svend Robinson, MP

Burnaby-Douglas

• Message from Member of Parliament - Val Meredith

FALUN DAFA

On behalf of the people of south surry - white rock - langley, i offer our heartfelt congratulations on your *celebration of falun dafa week* august 21th-27th, 2000.

We acknowldge the many individuals in this constituency who support and practice falun dafa in their lives.

Our very best wishes to all those who are celebrating this special week.

Sincerely,

(Signature)

Val Meredith, M.P.

South Surry - White Rock - Langley

F.35 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from the City of Edmonton (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

Message from The Mayor

Congratulations to the

practitioners and leaders of the Falun Dafa Association of Canada as you celebrate a week of exercise and meditation.

I salute the volunteers who are contributing their valuable time in support of Falun Dafa programs. During this special week, many individuals will learn the benefits of this apolitical and popular exercise.

On behalf of City Council, I applaud the Falun Dafa Association of Canada for fostering and contributing to the spiritual growth of our community.

Best wishes for a memorable and meaningful week.

Yours truly,

(Signature)

Bill Smith

Mayor

F.36 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from City of Cumberland (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

August 2000

GREETING FROM HIS WORSHIP

MAYOR GERRY LELONDE

On behalf of Council, I would like to extend my best wishes to all City of Cumberland residents who will be celebrating Falun Dafa Week from the 21th to the 27th of August 2000.

With its emphasis on the principle of Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance), Falun Dafa has inspired millions of people to improve their body, mind and spirit

through gentle exercise and meditation. The message of tolerance and compassion inherent in this traditional Chinese practice has had a positive influence on the mental and physical wellbeing of its practitioners and on the community at large.

I hope that your adherence of Falun Dafa bring you greater wisdom and enlightenment, and that you have a memorable and fulfilling week.

(Signature)

Gerry Lelonde

Mayor

F.37 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from City of Kanata (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

Office Of The Mayor Merle Nicholds

August 11, 2000

Welcome Message from Mayor Merle Nicholds

On behalf of the city of Kanata, it is indeed a pleasure for me to extend my best wishes to the participants attending the Falun Dafa workshops, seminars and group exercises taking place in the region of Ottawa-Carton from August 21st to August 27th, 2000.

Please accept my warmest welcome to the Falun Dafa Practitioners across Canada. I hope you have a very enjoyable and successful event.

Warmest Regards,

(Signature)

Merle Nicholds Mayor

F.38 Proclamation of Falun Dafa

Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from City of Windsor (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

Your correspondence respecting the practice of Falun Dafa (Gong) was referred to Windsor City Council at its August 21, 2000 meeting.

On behalf of Mayor Hurst and the Member of Council, I am pleased to provide you with this letter of support for "Canada Falun Dafa Week".

Please extend the greeting of Council to everyone who practices this advanced traditional Chinese method of improving the mind and body through gentle exercise and meditation.

Yours very truly,

(Signature)

Brenda Andreatta

Deputy Clerk

F.39 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Week, Canada, Congratulation Letter from Ontario Legislative Assembly (08/21/2000-08/27/2000)

Sandra Pupatello, M.P.P.

Windsor West

August 21, 2000

Dear Participants of the Windsor celebration of Falun Dafa Week:

It is with pleasure that I send you my greetings for the Falun Dafa Week celebrations here in Windsor, August 21st through the 27th.

The practice of Falun Gong, a comprehensive exercise and meditation program for the body, mind and spirit which leads to a healthier, more spiritual individual is a benefit to us all, not just your members.

I welcome all of you to Windsor, and extend my best

wishes for a very successful week.

Sincerely,
(signature)

Sandra Pupatello, MPP

Windsor-West

F.40 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, the City of Stratford, Ontario Canada, (08/19/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS Falun Dafa, also know as Falun Gong, is a traditional Chinese qigong (self-cultivation) practice designed to improve the mind and body through exercise and meditation. It espouses the principles of Truthfulness, Compassion and Tolerance, taking these as guidance for conduct and thought. Merely eight years since its public introduction, falun dafa has spread to more than forty countries around the world and has brought healthier physics and mental benefits to more than one hundred million people;

AND WHEREAS enabling countless individuals to turn away from self-destructive thinking and behavior, such as drug, alcohol and tobacco use, falun dafa has equipped people with the understanding necessary to enduring the hardest and unjust of tribulations without resorting to violence. It is apolitical and is a popular exercise that improves people's health and spiritual well being. The practitioners of falun dafa have remained true to the teachings of Mr. Li Hongzhi, who has worked tirelessly to convey falun dafa from China to the rest of the world and has introduced the lives of countless people in many countries, earning an international reputation.

NOW THEREFORE I, Dave Hunt, Mayor of the City of Stratford, do hereby proclaim August 19th, 2000 as "**Falun Dafa Day**".

In the City of Stratford.

Dated this 8th day of August, 2000.

(signature)

Dave Hunt, Mayor

F.41 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, City of Uvalde, Texas, USA (08/19/2000)

P.O. BOX 799 78802 0799
(210) 278-3315
FAX: (210) 278-2234

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is a traditional Chinese Qigong/meditation practice; and

WHEREAS, the practice of Falun Dafa is designed to improve the mind and body through genuine upgrade of heart-mind nature, exercise and meditation; and

WHEREAS, The practice of Falun Dafa has far reaching effects on stress-relief and overall mental and physical health; and

WHEREAS, The practice of Falun Dafa ultimately has the higher goal of bringing people toward wisdom and enlightenment;

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Joseue (George) Garza, Jr., Mayor of the City of Uvalde, Texas do hereby proclaim August 19, 2000 as **Falun Dafa Day** in the City of Uvalde.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and have caused the official seal of the City of Uvalde, Texas to be affixed this 19th day of August, 2000.

Signature of Josue (George) Garza, Jr., Mayor

F.42 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, City of McAllen, Texas, USA

(07/22/2000)

PROCLAMATION

STATE OF TEXAS
COUNTY OF HIDALGO
CITY OF MCALLEN

Whereas, in August the members of Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, are holding their Annual Experience Sharing Conference; and

Whereas, Falun Dafa, an advanced Qigong system with an ancient Chinese heritage, offers self-refinement of both mind and body; and

Whereas, Falun Dafa started in China in 1992, and its activities of exercises and practices are based on the universal quality of Zhen-Shan-Ren, which means Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance; and

Whereas, Falun Dafa is designed to help people improve their physical condition, cleanse their mind, uplift their moral standards, and rid bad habits; and

Whereas, Falun Dafa has helped to preserve precious human traditions such as honesty, courtesy, loyalty and unselfishness;

Now Therefore, I, Leo Montalvo, Mayor of the City of McAllen, Texas by virtue of the authority vested in me and on behalf of the City Commission do hereby proclaim July 22, 2000 as:

"Falun Dafa Day"

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the City of McAllen to be affixed this 22nd day of July 2000.

Signature of Leo Montalvo, Mayor

ATTEST

Signature of Leticia M. Vacek, CMC
City Secretary

F.43 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, City of Coquitlam, British Columbia, Canada (07/20/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa has improved over 100 million people's physical and mental Health worldwide, improved their moral standard and deepened their Understanding of life, humanity and the universe; and

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa is a pure cultivation and practice system with an ancient Chinese heritage emphasis on the principle of Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness – Benevolence – Forbearance); and

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa has played a significant role in bringing peace to the world and leading people toward wisdom and enlightenment; and

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa has helped numerous people to turn away from bad habits and to pursue more meaningful lives; and

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa's remarkable contribution to human society has been recognized world wide;

NOW THEREFORE: I, Jon Kingsbury, Mayor of the City of Conquitlam, do hereby proclaim July 20, 2000 as

"FALUN DAFA DAY"

Signature of the Mayor

F.44 Proclamation of "Falun Dafa Day" by the City of Fayetteville, Arkansas, USA (07/20/2000)

**Office of the Mayor
City of Fayetteville**

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, is an advanced traditional Chinese Qigong practice

for improving the mind and body through gentle exercise and meditation; and

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa is rooted in ancient Chinese culture and emphasizes the principle of Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness-Compassion-Forbearance); and

WHEREAS: over 100 million people are practicing Falun Dafa today in more than forty countries including China, other parts of Asia, Australia, New Zealand, most European countries, Canada, and the United States; and

WHEREAS: Falun Dafa has received worldwide recognition and was introduced to the citizens of Fayetteville in May, 1999; and

WHEREAS: volunteers from Fayetteville have started to hold a number of free Falun Dafa workshops, seminars, and group exercises in various places throughout the city,

NOW THEREFORE, I Fred Hanna, Mayor of the City of Fayetteville, Arkansas do hereby proclaim July 20, 2000

“FALUN DAFA DAY”

in Fayetteville.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF: I have hereunto set my hand, and caused the Seal of the City of Fayetteville, Arkansas, to be affixed on this 20th day of July, 2000.

Signature of Mayor

ATTEST:

Signature of City Clerk

F.45 Proclamation from the City of Deerfield Beach, Florida, USA (07/15/2000)

WHEREAS, the City of Deerfield Beach is pleased to promote Falun Dafa and recognize Master Li Hongzhi for his remarkable history of steadfast commitment to improving health in mind, body and spirit and to enhancing the well-being of people from all social backgrounds, races and religions; and

WHEREAS, Master Li Hongzhi has demonstrated exemplary dedication to the City of Deerfield Beach by educating residents in the smooth and tranquil exercise that can improve them physically and by promoting the universal qualities of truth, compassion and tolerance that may strengthen them spiritually; and

WHEREAS, in addition, Master Li Hongzhi has made selfless and tireless efforts to benefit others by conveying the practice of Falun Dafa from China to more than thirty countries throughout the world; and

WHEREAS, an array of honors and awards bears witness to the remarkable accomplishments of Master Li Hongzhi and attests to the high regard in which he is held by numerous United States officials and representatives of international communities; and

WHEREAS, within all the spheres of his life and work, Master Li Hongzhi has established a model to emulate and set a standard of excellence toward which others might strive.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, ALBERT R. CAPELLINI, Mayor of the City of Deerfield Beach, Florida, in recognition thereof, do hereby **proclaim July 15, 2000, as:**

“FALUN DAFA DAY”

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I, hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the City of Dearfield Beach to be affixed at Deerfield Beach, Florida, this 3rd day of July 2000.

Signature of ALBERT R. CAPELLINI, P.E., MAYOR

ATTEST:

Signature of FELICIA M. BRAVO, CITY CLERK

F.46 Proclamation of Falun Dafa Day, City of Port Moody, British Columbia, Canada, (07/11/2000)

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, is a traditional Chinese qigong (self-cultivation) practice designed to improve the mind and body through exercises and meditation. It espouses the principles of Truthfulness, Compassion and Tolerance, taking these as a guidance for conduct and thought. Merely eight years since its public introduction, falun dafa has spread to more than forty countries around the world and has come to be practiced by more than one hundred million people;

AND WHEREAS Enabling countless individuals to turn away from self-destructive thinking and behavior, such as drug, alcohol and tobacco use, falun dafa has equipped people with the understanding necessary to endure the harest and unjust of tribulations without resorting to violence. It is apolitical and is a popular exercise that improves people's health and spiritual well being. The practitioners of falun dafa have remained true to the teachings of Mr. Li Hongzhi, who has worked tirelessly to convey falun dafa from China to the rest of the world and has touched the lives of countless people in many countries, earning an international reputation.

NOW THEREFORE I, Joe Trasolini, Mayor of the City of Porty Moody do hereby proclaim July 20, 2000 as

“FALUN DAFA DAY”

in the City of Port Moody

Dated this 11th day of July, 2000

Signature of the Mayor

F.47 Congratulations from U.S. Congressman in Pennsylvania, USA (05/17/2000)

PROCLAMATION CONGRATULATIONS

WHEREAS, on May 13, 2000 the city of Philadelphia will celebrate World Falun Dafa Day; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is a traditional Chinese self-cultivation practice designed to improve the mind

and body through exercise and meditation. It embraces the principles “truthfulness, compassion, and tolerance,” taking these as guidance for conduct and thought.

THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, the Congress of the United States applauds the efforts of Falun Dafa practitioners in Greater Philadelphia, and the positivity they create. I extend best wishes for a splendid event that I know will remain in the hearts and minds of all who attend.

Date May 12, 2000

Signature of Chaka Fattah

F.48 Proclamation from the House of Representatives of Pennsylvania, USA, (05/17/2000)

The House of Representatives Citation

WHEREAS, The Commonwealth of Pennsylvania heartily joins in the celebration of World Falun **Dafa** Day on May 13, 2000; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong, is a traditional Chinese qigong (self-cultivation) practice designed to improve the mind and body through exercise and meditation. It espouses the principles of truthfulness, compassion and tolerance, taking these as guidance for conduct and thought. Merely seven years since its public introduction, falun dafa has spread to more than forty countries around the world and has come to be practiced by more than one hundred million people; and

WHEREAS, Enabling countless individuals to turn away from self-destructive thinking and behavior, such as drug, alcohol and tobacco use, falun dafa has equipped people with the understanding necessary to endure the hardest and most unjust of tribulations without resorting to violence. It is apolitical and is a popular exercise that improves people's health and spiritual well being. The practitioners of falun dafa have remained true to the teachings of Mr. Li Hongzhi, who has worked tirelessly to convey falun dafa from China to the rest of the world and has touched

the lives of countless people in many countries, earning an international reputation.

NOW THEREFORE, the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania recognizes the celebration of World Falun Dafa Day on May 13, 2000; proudly notes that falun dafa encompasses the values fundamental to the founding of our nation, including freedom of belief, speech and assembly; offers best wishes for continued success in the coming years;

And Directs that a copy of this citation, sponsored by the Honorable Babette Josephs on May 10, 2000, be transmitted to the falun dafa practitioners of greater Philadelphia.

Signature of Babette Josephs, Sponsor

F.49 Proclamation of World Falun Dafa Day, City of League City, Texas, USA, (05/13/2000)

City of League City Office of the Mayor

PROCLAMATION

Whereas, League City is a member of the International Cities of Character; and

Whereas, League City supports freedom of religion and for all faiths; and

Whereas, the United States Congress has stated that Falun Gong is a peaceful and nonviolent form of personal belief and practice with millions of adherents in China and elsewhere; and

Whereas, May 13 is world Falun Dafa Day for Falun Gong

Now therefore, I, A.T. (Tommy) Frankovich, Mayor of the City of League City,

WORLD FALUN DAFA DAY

In the City of League City, and urge the followers of Falun Gong to continue their support of development of good character and morals.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the Great Seal of the City of League City, Texas, to be affixed on this the 13th day of May, 2000.

Signature of A.T. (Tommy) Frankovich
Mayor

ATTEST:
Signature of Barbara. H. Nugent
City Secretary

F.50 A Congratulation Letter from the City of Houston, Texas, USA (05/04/2000)

City of Houston
Post Office Box 1562
Houston, Texas 77251
713/247-2200

May 4, 2000

Mr. Yongsheng Wang
3825 Ruth Street #4
Houston, Texas 77004

Greetings:

It is with great pleasure that I extend my warm regards to those gathered for the World Falun Dafa Day held on May 13, 2000. I am confident that this event will provide an inspiring and rewarding forum to explore for all of those involved.

The success of this event has required a significant commitment on the part of many people, and I commend those who have worked so hard to make this possible. The quality of life we enjoy in Houston has been greatly enhanced by their dedication and contributions. We are fortunate that you have chosen to play an active role in our community, and appreciate the significant influence you have had.

As you commemorate this milestone event, please accept my best wishes for many more years of continued success.

Sincerely,

Signature of Lee P. Brown
Mayor

**F.51 “Falun Dafa Week” in Boone
County, Missouri, USA
(01/09/2000-01/16/2000)**

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, “Falun Dafa has improved over 100 million people’s physical and mental health worldwide, improved their moral standard and deepen their understandings of life, humanity and the universe”; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is a pure cultivation and practice system emphasize on the principle of Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance); and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has played a significant role in bringing peace to the world and leading people toward wisdom and enlightenment” and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has helped numerous people to turn away from bad habits and to pursue **more** meaningful lives”; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa’s remarkable contribution to human society has been recognized world wide”; and

THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED, the County Commission of Boone County, Missouri does hereby proclaim January 9th – January 16th, 2000 as

FALUN DAFA WEEK

In Boone County, Missouri.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we have hereunto set our hand and caused to be affixed the Seal of Boone County, this 6th day of January, 2000.

Signature of Don Stamper, Presiding Commissioner

Signature of Karen M. Miller, District I Commissioner

Signature of Linda Vogt, District II Commissioner

ATTEST

Signature of Wendy S. Noren, County Clerk

**F.52 “Falun Dafa Week” in Co-
lumbia, Missouri, USA
(12/26/1999-01/01/2000)**

City of Columbia, Missouri
Office of the Mayor

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has touched the lives of over 100 million people in more than 30 countries, improved their physical and mental health, and deepened their understandings of life, humanity and the universe; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has helped numerous people to turn away from alcohol, drugs, violence, and other bad habits and to pursue more meaningful lives; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa’s contribution to humanity has been widely recognized and honored in the United States.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, Darwin Hindman, Mayor of the City of Columbia, Missouri, do hereby proclaim December 26 – January 1, 2000, as

FALUN DAFA WEEK

In the City of Columbia, Missouri.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused to be affixed hereto the Seal of the City of Columbia, this 29th day of November, 1999

Signature of Darwin Hindman, Mayor

ATTEST:

Penny St. Romaine, City Clerk

F.53 “Li Hongzhi Day” and “Falun Dafa Days (Week)” in Seattle, Washington, USA, (11/29/1999, rescinded later on due to pressure from Chinese government)

City of Seattle
Office of the Mayor

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, the City of Seattle is a diverse community and warmly embraces people of all cultures; and

WHEREAS, the City of Seattle is pleased to welcome Li Hong Zhi, founder of Falun Dafa; and

WHEREAS, Li Hong Zhi began teaching Falun Dafa to the general public in China in 1992, and since that time has gained the admiration and respect of people around the world; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is based on the principles of Zhen-Shan-Ren (truth, compassion, and forbearance), the virtues of the universe, and a compelling discipline of exercise and meditation that promotes good spiritual mental health and nurtures the mind, body, and spirit; and

WHEREAS, on November 29 – December 5, 1999, family, friends, and the community will join together to honor Li Hong Zhi for his leadership and commitment and participate in the Falun Dafa Exposition celebrations;

NOW THEREFORE, I, PAUL SCHELL, Mayor of the City of Seattle, do hereby proclaim November 29 – December 5, 1999 to be

LI HONG ZHI & FALUN DAFA DAYS

In Seattle, and encourage all citizens to join me in honoring the spirit and dedication of this extraordinary individual.

Signature of Paul Schell
Mayor

F.54 Official Recognition by the

Mayor of San Antonio, Texas, USA (11/20/1999)

City of San Antonio
Howard W. Peak
Mayor

November 20, 1999

Greetings!

On behalf of the City of San Antonio, it is my pleasure to recognize the fitness teachings of Falun Dafa that have had a significant impact on people all over the world.

The teachings of Falun Dafa, through meditation and spiritual discipline are perceived as an effective means of encouraging good health benefits through exercise and the reduction of stress.

I support and activity that strives to improve quality of life and better physical and mental health.

I extend to you my best wishes as you are recognized for you endeavor to improve individual lives across cultural and racial boundaries.

Sincerely,

Signature of Howard W. Peak
Mayor

F.55 “Li Hongzhi Day” and “Falun Dafa Week” in Kearny, New Jersey, USA (10/25/1999-10/29/1999)

PROCLAMATION

BY: MAYOR McINTYRE

WHEREAS, the Town of Kearny is proud to welcome Master Li hongzhi to the Town of Kearny and Falun Dafa classes are offered free in the Kearny Public library on Monday evenings from six to eight p.m.; and

WHEREAS, Master Li Hongzhi is the founder of Falun Dafa, Falun Dafa is based on the universal quality of Zhen-Shan-Ren and has ancient historical roots; and

WHEREAS, by instructing and encouraging people around the world to cultivate their mind, body and spirit through the exercises known as Falun Dafa, Master Li Hongzhi has helped thousands to lead more focused lives; and

WHEREAS, the Mayor and Council of the Town of Kearny are deeply grateful and wish to recognize his many accomplishments;

NOW THEREFORE, I, Peter J. McIntyre, Mayor do hereby proclaim,
OCTOBER 25-29, 1999 as
Falun Dafa Week

and October 25, 1999 as

Mr. Li Hongzhi Day

In the Town of Kearny and encourage the residents of this great Town to take time to participate in the month, and to celebrate the cultural riches that Falun Dafa has to offer.

ADOPTED: October 12, 1999

I hereby approve the foregoing proclamation this 12th day of October, 1999

Signature of PETER J. McINTYRE
MAYOR

F.56 “Li Hongzhi Day” in Birmingham, Alabama, USA (10/16/1999)

City of Birmingham

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, The people of Birmingham are proud to join in honoring Li Hong Zhi, founder of Falun Dafa; and

WHEREAS, Li Hong Zhi began teaching Falun Dafa to the general public in China in 1992, and

since that time, he has gained the admiration of respect of people around the world; and,

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is based on the principles of Zhen-Shan-Ren (truth, compassion and forbearance), the virtues of the universe; and,

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is a compelling discipline of exercise, meditation and study that promotes good spiritual mental health, and nurtures the mind, body and spirit; and,

WHEREAS, We salute Master Li Hong Zhi for bringing Falun Dafa to the world and for his commitment to the health and well being of people from all social backgrounds, races and religions.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, WILLIAM A. BELL, SR., INTERIM MAYOR of the City of Birmingham, Alabama, do hereby proclaim the day of October 16, 1999 as:

“LI HONG ZHI DAY”

in Birmingham, and ask that all citizens of this community observe and take part in activities recognizing the importance of health, wellness and strength of the human spirit.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the Seal of the City of Birmingham, Alabama to be affixed, this the 12th day of October, 1999.

Signature of INTERIM MAYOR

F.57 “Falun Dafa Day” in Middlesex County, New Jersey, USA (10/09/1999)

RESOLUTION

WHEREAS, It has come to the attention of the Middlesex County Board of Chosen Freeholders that MR. LI HONGZHI is deemed worthy of special recognition; and

WHEREAS, in 1992 MR. LI HONGZHI introduced to the public FALUN DAFA, a high level cultivation and practice system of mind and body with ancient

historical roots; and

WHEREAS, FALUN DAFA has helped people worldwide to improve their health, elevate their minds, uplift their spirits and deepen their understanding of life, humanity and the universe; and

WHEREAS, FALUN DAFA has also helped young people and adults turn away from alcohol, drugs, violence and other bad habits to pursue a more meaningful life; and

WHEREAS, MR. LI HONGZHI teaches the principles of the universe – Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truthfulness-Benevolence-Forbearance) that practitioners incorporate into their daily lives to become better people in all environments and situations.

NOW THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED BY THE MIDDLESEX COUNTY BOARD OF CHOSEN FREEHOLDERS that we do hereby honor MR. LI HONGZHI and recognize October 9, 1999 as “FALUN DAFA DAY” in Middlesex County.

Adopted: October 7, 1999

Signature of Margaret E. Pemberton, Clerk of the Board

Signature of DAVID B. CRABIEL, DIRECTOR

Middlesex County Board of Chosen Freeholders

Signatures of

Jane Z. Brady Stephen J. Dalina
Camille Fernicola H. James Polos
John Pulomena Christopher D. Rafano

F.58 “Master Li Hongzhi Day” in the City of Edison, New Jersey, USA (10/09/1999)

Township of Edison
Office of the Mayor

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa’s positive impact on individual and society, as well as the remarkable contribution to humanity by Mr. Li Hongzhi have been

widely recognized and honored in the United States; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has helped over 100 million people worldwide to improve their health, elevate their mind, uplift their spirit, and deepen their understanding of life, humanity and the universe; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa has also helped numerous young people and adults turn away from alcohol, drugs, violence, and other bad habits to pursue a more meaningful life; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa (also known as Falun Gong) is a pure cultivation and practice system of mind and body at high level with ancient historical roots; and

WHEREAS, Mr. Li’s teachings emphasize high moral values and contribute significantly to the improvement of our society.

NOW, THEREFORE, I GEORGE A. SPADORO, MAYOR OF EDISON, MIDDLESEX COUNTY, NEW JERSEY, do hereby proclaim and declare Saturday, October 9, 1999 as

MASTER LI HONGZHI DAY

And encourage all Edison residents to recognize and honor Mr. Li for improving the quality of life of people around the world.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the Great Seal of Edison to be affixed, on this the Ninth Day of October, in the Year One Thousand Nine-hundred and Ninety-nine.

Signature of George A. Spodoro
Mayor of Edison

Attest:

Township Clerk

F.59 “Falun Dafa Day” in the City of Saint Louis, Missouri, USA (09/18/1999)

Office of the Mayor
City of Saint Louis

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa, also known as Falun Gong is an advanced meditation exercise of mind and body, rooted in ancient Chinese culture; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is based on the principles of Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truth, Compassion and Forbearance); and

WHEREAS, it is a compelling discipline of exercise, meditation and study that promotes physical, spiritual and mental health; and

WHEREAS, people in more than 30 countries, including the United States, participate in Falun Dafa, which is free of charge and open to all.

NOW, THEREFORE, I, CLARENCE HARMON, MAYOR OF THE CITY OF SAINT LOUIS, do hereby proclaim Saturday, September 18, 1999, as:

“ FALUN DAFA DAY” IN THE CITY OF SAINT LOUIS

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and caused to be affixed the Seal of the City of Saint louis, this 18th day of September, A.D. 1999.

Signature of Mayor of the City of Saint louis

Attest:

Register

F.60 More Commendation for Falun Dafa from New Jersey, USA (09/09/1999)

1. New Jersey State Assembly Resolution in honor of Master Li

New Jersey General Assembly
State House Trenton. N.J.

ASSEMBLY RESOLUTION
By Assemblyman MERKT

WHEREAS, The General Assembly of the State of New Jersey is pleased to join the Rutgers Association of Falun Dafa in recognizing and honoring Master Li Hongzhi, the highly esteemed founder of Falun Dafa, on September 12, 1999, at its Public Introduction Activity in Branch Brook Park, Newark; and,

WHEREAS, Master Li Hongzhi is being acknowledged for his remarkable history of steadfast commitment to improving health in mind, body and spirit and to enhancing the well-being of people from all social backgrounds, races and religions; and,

WHEREAS, Master Li Hongzhi has demonstrated exemplary dedication to the citizens of this State by educating residents in the smooth and tranquil exercises that can improve them physically and by promoting the universal qualities of truth, compassion and tolerance that may strengthen them spiritually; and,

WHEREAS, In addition, Master Li Hongzhi has made selfless and tireless efforts to benefit others by conveying the practice of Falun Dafa from China to more than thirty countries throughout the world; and,

WHEREAS, An array of honors and awards bears witness to the remarkable accomplishments of Master Li Hongzhi and attests to the high regard in which he is held by numerous United States officials and representatives of international communities; and,

WHEREAS, Within all the spheres of his life and work, Master Li Hongzhi has established a model to emulate and set a standard of excellence toward which others might strive; now, therefore,

Be It Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of New Jersey:

That this House hereby joins the Rutgers Association of Falun Dafa in honoring and recognizing Master Li Hongzhi, commends his meritorious record of service, leadership and commitment, and extends best wishes for continued success in all his future endeavors; and,

Be It Further Resolved, That a duly authenticated copy of this resolution, signed by the Speaker and attested by the Clerk, be transmitted to Master Li Hongzhi.

Signature of JACK COLLINS

Speaker of the General Assembly

Attest:

Signature of LINDA METZGER
Clerk of the General Assembly

2. New Jersey State Senate Citation for Master Li

The State of New Jersey

Senate
Citation

Commendations and praise are extended to

Master Li Hongzhi

By the citizenry of the 19th New Jersey Legisla-
tion District,
Through their elected representative,
For your contribution of your teaching of Falun
Dafa which has significantly impacted many indi-
viduals throughout the nation. Your spiritual
leadership has been an inspiration to many. I
commend you for your devotion to public service.

Date: September 2, 1999

Signature of the senator

3. Proclamation by Mr. Treffinger, Essex County Executive

PROCLAMATION

Office of the County Executive

WHEREAS, Essex County is honored to salute
those outstanding individuals who use their spiri-
tual gifts and leadership skills to improve the
quality of life for all our citizens, and

WHEREAS, MASTER LI HONGZHI has helped
hundreds of millions across the world improve
their physical and mental well being through the
practice of Falun Dafa and

WHEREAS, MASTER LI HONGZHI first re-
newed the gifts of Falun Dafa in China and is now
recognized as an international Great Master in 30
countries by people of all ages, professions and
racial backgrounds.

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED by the
County Executive and the government of Essex
County that all citizens join in honoring the contri-
butions of **MASTER LI HONGZHI** in fostering
truth, compassion and tolerance among all peoples.

Presented this 12th day of September, 1999

Signature of JAMES W. TREFFINGER
ESSEX COUNTY EXECUTIVE

F.61 City of Atlanta awards Mas- ter Li “Honorary Citizen”, USA (09/03/1999)

City of Atlanta

On behalf of the citizens of Atlanta, I am pleased to
proclaim

Li Hongzhi
Teacher, Falun Dafa

An Honorary Citizen of Atlanta

In recognition of your teachings of Zhen (truth,
truthfulness), Shan (compassion, kindness, benevo-
lence), and Ren (tolerance, forbearance).

September 1999 signature of Mayor of Atlanta

F.62 Proclamation of “Falun Dafa Day” in Philadelphia, USA, by Mayor Edward G. Rendell (08/16/1999)

City of Philadelphia

PROCLAMATION

Falun Dafa is a system of mind and body which has ancient historical roots in oriental culture. Its teachings have helped many people improve their health, elevate their mind, uplift their spirit, and deepen their understanding of life, humanity, and the universe.

Falun Dafa practitioners practice the principle of Zhen-Shan-Ren – truthfulness, benevolence, forbearance – and incorporate it into their daily lives, striving to become better people in all environments and situations. In addition, they cultivate their bodies by practicing smooth and tranquil exercises that can improve their overall physical health.

Transcending cultural and racial boundaries, Falun Dafa has touched the lives of countless people in more than 30 countries, including many people in the U.S. of different ages, professions, and racial backgrounds. All Falun Dafa activities, including classes and practices, are offered by volunteers and are open to the public free of charge.

THEREFORE...

I, Edward G. Rendell, Mayor of the City of Philadelphia, do hereby proclaim Monday, August 16, 1999, as

FALUN DAFA DAY

In Philadelphia and commend those who take part in these activities to bring healthier physical, mental, and spiritual conditions to themselves and to others.

Signature of Mayor

Given under my hand and the Seal of the City of Philadelphia, this sixteenth day of August, one thousand, nine hundred and ninety-nine.

F.63 “Honorary Citizenship” awarded by USA Maryland State Governor Parris N. Glendening, (08/14/1999)

The State of Maryland
Governor of the State of Maryland, to LI HONG ZHI, Greeting

Be it Known: That on behalf of the citizens of this state,

in recognition of your acclaimed international reputation as the founder of Falun Dafa, an advanced system of spiritual cultivation in honor of your successful efforts to convey Falun Dafa from China to the rest of the world; and as an expression of our admiration, gratitude and sincere best wishes on the occasion of your most welcome visit to the great state of Maryland,

we are pleased to confer upon you this

Certificate of Honorary Citizenship

Given Under My Hand and the Great Seal of the State of Maryland This 14th Day of August, In the Year of Our Lord, One Thousand Nine Hundred and Ninety-nine.

Parris N. Glendening
Governor

John T. Willis
Secretary of State

F.64 “Li Hongzhi Day” in Baltimore, Maryland, USA, (08/13/1999)

PROCLAMATION

*By
MAYOR KURT L. SCHMOKE
DESIGNATING AUGUST 13, 1999
AS
“LI HONG ZHI DAY”
IN BALTIMORE*

WHEREAS, the people of Baltimore are proud to join in honoring Li Hong Zhi, founder of Falun Dafa; and

WHEREAS, Li Hong Zhi began teaching Falun Dafa to the general public in China in 1992, and since that time, he has gained the admiration and respect of people around the world; and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is based on the principles of

Zhen-Shan-Ren (truth, compassion and forbearance), the virtues of the universe; and

WHEREAS, we salute Master Li Hong Zhi for bringing Falun Dafa to the world and for his commitment the health and well being of people from all social backgrounds, races and religions.

NOW THEREFORE, I, KURT L. SCHMOKE, MAYOR OF THE CITY OF BALTIMORE, do hereby proclaim August 13, 1999 as “**LI HONG ZHI DAY**” IN BALTIMORE, and do urge all citizens to join in this celebration.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set the Great Seal of the City of Baltimore to be affixed this thirteenth day August of, one thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine.

Signature of Mayor

F.65 Washington D.C.'s Falun Dafa Week proclaimed by Mayor Anthony A. Williams, USA (08/09/1999-08/13/1999)

The mayor of the District of Columbia, Mr. Anthony Williams, has proclaimed August 9-13, 1999 as “**FALUN DAFU WEEK**” in Washington D.C. (U.S.A.) and call upon all the residents of this great city to join him in wishing Falun Dafa practitioners successful events.

F.66 “Li Hongzhi Day” in Jersey City, New Jersey, USA (08/08/1999)

The date August 8th, 1999 was proclaimed as “**Li Hongzhi Day**” in Jersey City, New Jersey by Mayor Bret Schundler. In Freedom Park, a group of Falun Gong practitioners performed group demonstration of the exercise and organized public introduction of Falun Gong. Facts about Falun Gong were also presented to the public.

F.67 Commendation letter from Governor Gray Davis of California, USA (07/23/1999)

From the Governor of State of California, U.S.A.
COMMENDATION
Mr. Li Hongzhi
July 23, 1999

It is a great pleasure to recognize you for your accomplishments with Falun Dafa.

Your spiritual leadership has been an inspiration to many Californians and to people all over the world. I commend you for your devotion to public service and your commitment to improve health in mind, body and spirit.

On behalf of the people of the State of California, I extend best wishes for continued success.

Signature of Governor Gray Davis

F.68 Mayor Ron Gouzales of San Jose City, California, USA Welcomed Master Li (07/19/1999)

From the Major of San Jose, California, U.S.A.
(July 19, 1999) Dear Mr. Li Hongzhi,

Please accept my warmest welcome to you and the attendees of the Western United States Falun Dafa Experience and Sharing Conference in San Jose.

Your teachings and practices have impacted millions of people all over the world, encouraging truth, compassion and tolerance to improve individual lives and society as a whole.

I extend to you my personal wishes for an enjoyable and memorable visit to San Jose.

Sincerely,

Ron Gonzales
Mayor

F.69 Illinois State of USA awarded Master Li Hongzhi (06/25/1999)

On June 25, 1999 Master Li Hongzhi made a special visit to Chicago. The purpose was to accept several awards and recognition from the state of Illinois and the city of Chicago. The next day Falun Dafa practitioners held an Experience Sharing Conference at the Chicago Downtown Marriott. Master Li also attended, and gave a profound lecture to a crowd of 1300 people.

-Appraisal letter from Illinois governor George H. Ryan

Office of the Governor
JRTC, 100 West Randolph, Suite 16
Chicago, Illinois 60601

George H. Ryan
Governor

June 5, 1999

Dear Mr. Li Hong Zhi:

As Governor of Illinois, it is my pleasure to officially commend you for the many contributions your teachings of Falun Dafa have so significantly had on our nation and the world society.

The teachings of Falun Dafa, through meditation and spiritual cultivation are perceived as an effective means of reducing stress by encouraging good health benefits to the body, mind and spirit.

Please accept my best wishes today as you are recognized for your selfless public service and the many contributions you have made as you strive to benefit mankind.

Sincerely,

George H. Ryan
Governor of Illinois

GHR/PK/tc

-Chicago Master Li Hongzhi Day

OFFICE OF THE MAYOR
City of Chicago

RICHARD M. DALEY
MAYOR

PROCLAMATION

WHEREAS, Master Li Hong Zhi is an ordinary teacher of the Falun Dafa or Falun Gong, a high-level cultivation system from China and

WHEREAS, Falun Dafa is based on the universal quality of Zhen-Shan-Ren (Truth-Compassion-Forbearance), and has ancient historical roots. Cultivation, or body-mind-spirit development, is an important aspect of Oriental culture and many different systems have existed over the centuries; and

WHEREAS, Master Li's teachings are directly working toward the improvement of our society; and

WHEREAS, Master Li has worked tirelessly to convey Falun Dafa from China to the rest of the world; and

WHEREAS, over 100 million people are using Falun Gong exercises to improve themselves both mentally and physically;

NOW, THEREFORE, I, RICHARD M. DALEY, MAYOR OF THE CITY OF CHICAGO, do hereby proclaim June 25, 1999, to be **MASTER LI HONG ZHI DAY IN CHICAGO**, and urge all Chicagoans to be aware of the contributions he has made to make our world a better place to live and the countless lives he has touched here and abroad.

Dated this 25th day of June, 1999.

RICHARD M. DALEY
MAYOR

-Illinois Treasurer's Award for Outstanding Service

STATE OF ILLINOIS
JUDY BAAR TOPINKA, STATE TREASURER

Treasurer's Award for Outstanding Service

WHEREAS, Li Hongzhi is making an exceptional contribution to mankind with his Falun Dafa teachings,

WHEREAS, Li Hongzhi's teachings of Zhen Shan and Ren are directly or indirectly working toward the improvement of our whole society, and

WHEREAS, 100 million are already using Falun Gong exercises to improve themselves both mentally and physically, and

THEREFORE, I, Judy Baar Topinka, do hereby offer this Award as a small token of appreciation for serving your fellow man. May you continue to be successful.

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the Seal of the State Treasurer to be affixed on the first (please check this, the picture is not very clear) day of June in the year of our Lord, one thousand nine hundred and ninety-nine.

Judy Baar Topinka
Illinois State Treasurer

F.70 Welcome letter from Lieutenant Governor of Ontario, Canada and Welcome letter from Mayor Mel Lastman of Toronto, Canada (05/22/1999)

1. Welcome letter from Lieutenant Governor of Ontario, Canada

The Lieutenant Governor of Ontario

In the name of the Queen and on behalf of the people of Ontario, it is my great pleasure to send greetings to all those attending the seventh Anniversary celebration of the founding Falun Dafa.

Falun Dafa is a compelling discipline, and the fact that it has gained widespread popularity over such a short time is a tribute to its considerable health benefits. The presence of Falun Dafa founder Master Li Hongzhi at this important celebration will certainly make the occasion very special.

I congratulate the organizers of this event and send everyone best wishes for a wonderful day.

Hilary M. Weston

Toronto
22nd May 1999

2. Welcome letter from Mayor Mel Lastman of Toronto, Canada

A Message from Mayor Mel Lastman

I am delighted to send greetings and best wishes to everyone celebrating the 7th Anniversary of Master Li Hongzhi's first public introduction of Falun Dafa at the 1999 Falun Dafa Conference taking place in our City.

As the most culturally diverse City in the world, Toronto is home to people from 169 countries, speaking more than 100 languages. Throughout Toronto's history, the people of our City have learned from each other by celebrating and sharing their many different cultures. The special qualities people bring to our City make Toronto a lively and vibrant place to visit and a wonderful place to live.

This conference provides an excellent opportunity to learn about the ancient cultivation system of mind, body and spirit that helps people lead more peaceful, happy and healthy lives. There is much to do and see in Toronto. We have remarkable restaurants, outstanding attractions and world-class entertainment. Whether you are a frequent or first time visitor to our City, please enjoy the unique atmosphere and the many exceptional sights that Toronto has to offer.

I congratulate everyone involved with this event and offer my best wishes for an enjoyable and memorable conference. Have a pleasant stay in our City. We're glad you're here!

Cordially,

Mel Lastman
Mayor

May 1999

F.71 The City of Houston, Texas, USA Named Master Li: “Honorary Citizen” and “Goodwill Ambassador” Proclaimed “Li Hongzhi Day” (10/12/1996)

1. “Honorary Citizen” and “Goodwill Ambassador”

Li Hong Zhi

We, the duly authorized city officials, do hereby take pleasure in appointing you an

Honorary Citizen

Of the City of Houston, Texas, in recognition of the outstanding success you have achieved in your worthy vocation and in appreciation of the valuable contribution you have made and are making, through unselfish public service for the benefit and welfare of mankind.

Furthermore, as a token of high esteem, we have selected you to serve as a

Goodwill Ambassador

Of our City with full power and authority to inform others of the genuine hospitality and friendly atmosphere which prevails in Houston and of the many advantages and unlimited opportunities that our great City has to offer.

In testimony whereof, witness our signatures and the official seal of the City of Houston affixed hereto this the 3rd day of August, 1994 A.D.

Signature of Mayor of City of Houston (many other signatures which can not be read due to the resolution of the picture is not clear)

2. Proclaimed “Li Hongzhi Day”

Proclamation

Li Hong Zhi Day

As the founder of Falun Dafa, an advanced system

of spiritual cultivation, Li Hong Zhi has gained the respect and admiration of people around the world. Falun Dafa is based on the principles of Zhen, Shan, and Ren (truth, compassion, and forbearance), the virtues of the universe. Falun Dafa emphasizes health improvements and leads sincere practitioners towards enlightenment.

Falun Dafa transcends cultural and racial boundaries. It resonates the universal truth to every corner of the earth and bridges the gap between east and west. Li Hong Zhi has worked tirelessly to convey Falun Dafa from China to the rest of the world. Along the way, he has touched the lives of countless people in many countries, earning an acclaimed international reputation.

As part of his first visit to the United States, Li Hong Zhi will host a seminar in Houston on October 12, 1996. The City of Houston is pleased to welcome Li Hong Zhi on this auspicious occasion, and extends best wishes for continued success,

Therefore, I, Robert C Lanier, Mayor of the City of Houston, hereby proclaim Saturday, October 12, 1996, as

Li Hong Zhi Day

In Houston, Texas,

In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and have caused the Official Seal of the City of Houston to be affixed this 11th day of October, 1996, A.D.

Signature of Mayor of the City of Houston

F.72 1993 Oriental Health Expo, Beijing, China: Master Li was honored with “The Award for Advancing Boundary Science” and “Qigong Master Most Acclaimed by the Masses”, December, 1993

Awards from China

1993 Oriental Health Expo

Specially invited by 1993 Oriental Health Expo,

Mr. Li Hongzhi of Falun Gong

is honored with

The Award for Advancing Boundary Science

by the 1993 Oriental Health Expo

Committee of Specialists

1993 Oriental Health Expo

December, 1993

1993 Oriental Health Expo

Mr. Li Hongzhi

is honored with the title of

“Qigong Master most acclaimed by the masses”

Committee of Evaluation

1993 Oriental Health Expo

December, 1993

F.73 The Honor Certificate Conferred by A Foundation under the Ministry of Public Security of China (12/27/1993)

The Honor Certificate Conferred by A Foundation under the Ministry of Public Security of China

December 1993 -- The honor certificate

conferred by the China JianYiYongWei (voluntarily combating criminal activities) Foundation under the Ministry of Public Security of the People's Republic of China.

Honor Certificate

Whereas, to promote the traditional crime-fighting virtues of the Chinese people, to safeguard social order and security, and to promote social righteousness, *Mr. Li, Hongzhi*, Chairperson of the Falun Gong Research Society generously donated RMB 4,000.00, We

hereby issue this certificate of honor as a commemoration.

China JianyiYongwei Foundation

December 27, 1993

F.74 A Report on the Newspaper Published by the Ministry of Public Security of China, (09/21/1993)

Honor Received by Falun Gong in 1993

September 21, 1993, *The People's Public Security News* published by the Ministry of Public Security of the People's Republic of China carried a report about the free health recovery treatment given by Mr. Li, Hongzhi himself and his students to representatives attending the Third National Outstanding Jianyiyongwei (voluntarily combating criminal activities) Individuals Honoring Conference.

(The People's Public Security News, September 21, 1993 Vol.956)

Reporting from the China Falun Gong General Assistance Center in Beijing -

On August 25, 1993, the Third National Conference on Combating Criminal Activities by the General Public and Honoring Outstanding Jianyiyongwei Individuals, which was co-sponsored by the Ministry of Central Propaganda and the Ministry of Public

"We are not against the government now, nor will we be in the future. Other people may treat us badly, but we do not treat others badly, nor do we treat people as enemies.

We are calling for all governments, international organizations, and people of goodwill worldwide to extend their support and assistance to us in order to resolve the present crisis that is taking place in China."

-Li Hongzhi, Founder of Falun Dafa, July 22, 1999

